





CHARLAND CASTLE.



22501612172





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2021 with funding from
Wellcome Library



JAMES SIMPSON, LL.D., F.S.A.,

HON. CANON OF CARLISLE,

*President of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and
Archæological Society.*

See p. 532.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND

ANTIQUARIAN & ARCHÆOLOGICAL

SOCIETY.

VOLUME VIII.

EDITOR :

RICHARD S. FERGUSON, M.A., LL.M., F.S.A.

PRINTED BY T. WILSON, HIGHGATE, KENDAL.

1886.

The Council of the CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, and the Editor of their Transactions, desire that it should be understood, that they are not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in their Transactions; the Authors of the several papers alone being responsible for the same.



LIST OF OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 1885-6.

Patrons :

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MUNCASTER, M.P., Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD HOTHFIELD, Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD BISHOP OF CARLISLE.

President :

(VACANT).

Vice-Presidents :

JAMES ATKINSON, Esq.	W. JACKSON, Esq., F.S.A.
E. B. W. BALME, Esq.	G. J. JOHNSON, Esq.
THE EARL OF BECTIVE, M.P.	HON. W. LOWTHER, M.P.
W. BROWNE, Esq.	H. FLETCHER RIGGE, Esq.
JAMES CROPPER, Esq.	H. P. SENHOUSE, Esq.
THE DEAN OF CARLISLE.	M. W. TAYLOR, Esq., M.D., F.S.A
H. F. CURWEN, Esq.	(Scot).
ROBT. FERGUSON, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.	HON. PERCY S. WYNDHAM.
GEORGE HOWARD, Esq.	

Elected Members of Council :

W. B. ARNISON, Esq., Penrith.	C. J. FERGUSON, Esq., F.S.A., Carlisle.
G. F. BRAITHWAITE, Esq., Kendal.	T. F. P'ANSON, Esq., M.D., Whitehaven
Rev. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A., Aspatria	Rev. THOMAS LEES, F.S.A., Wreay.
ISAAC CARTMELL, Esq., Carlisle.	W. NANSON, Esq., F.S.A., Singapore.
J. A. CORY, Esq., Carlisle.	Rev. CANON WESTON, Crosby
J.F.CROSTHWAITE, Esq., F.S.A. Keswick	Ravensworth.
ROBERT J. WHITWELL, Esq., Kendal.	

Editor :

R. S. FERGUSON, Esq., M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., Carlisle.

Auditors :

RICHARD NELSON, Esq., Kendal. | FRANK WILSON, Esq., Kendal.

Treasurer :

W. H. WAKEFIELD, Esq., Sedgwick.

Secretary :

MR. T. WILSON, Aynam Lodge, Kendal.

MEETINGS HELD BY THE SOCIETY

1884-85.

FOR READING PAPERS AND MAKING EXCURSIONS.

-
1. Alston, Whitley Camp, &c. . . . July 10, 1884.
Drive over Hartside Fell to Melmerby,
Ousby, and Kirkland Churches, &c. „ 11, „

 2. Eskmeals, Waberthwaite, Hardknot
Camp Sept. 25, 1884.
Broughton Tower, Swinside and Mil-
lom Castle and Church . . „ 26, „

 3. Carlisle, Liddell Moat, Netherby, Kirk-
andrews & Arthuret Churches, &c. July 23, 1885.
Caerlaverock and Cumlongan Castles,
and the Ruthwell Cross . . „ 24, „

 4. Appleby—Castle, Church, School, &c. Sept. 22, 1885.
Bongate Church, Barnard Castle, the
Bowes Museum, Egliston Abbey,
and Bowes Castle . . „ 23, „

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Alston	7
—,Excursion thither	60
—manorial records	29
—,—why in diocese of Durham and county of Cumberland	21
Altar, Roman, found at Carlisle	317
ANNUAL MEETING, 1884	62
—————, 1885	309
Appleby Castle, its earthworks and keep	382
—Church, tombs there	174
—Grammar School	404
—, St. Lawrence's Church there	396
Arms (Braithwait) at High-House, Hugill	134 ^a
'Athenæum' on Brough Inscription	171
'Bagpiper, Roman,' at Carlisle	320
Beaumont Hoard	373
Belfry of Crosthwaite (co. Cumb.), its traditions	48
BELLASIS, E.—Machell of Crackenthorpe	416
Bells of Carlisle Cathedral	135
Bewcastle, Roman stone carving found there	322
Bewley (or Buley) Castle	413
Bloomeries of High Furness	85
Borrow Bridge, Low, Roman Camp there	1
Brampton Presbyterians, (sæc. xvii)	348
Braithwait Arms at High House, Hugill	134 ^a
Brough Stone, its inscription ('Athenæum')	171
—,—by E. C. CLARK	205
Buley (or Bewley) Castle	413
BULKELEY, Rev. H. T.—Some East Cumberland superstitions	225
Bushel, Carlisle standard	269
Calder Abbey	467
CALVERLEY, Rev. W. S.—Some ancient dials in the diocese of	
Carlisle	220
Camp on Infell, Ponsonby	82
—, Roman, at Low Borrow Bridge	1
Carlisle, Archdeacon's seal	166
—Bishops, their episcopal residences (No. 1, Buley Castle)	413

Carlisle—Bushel	269
—Cathedral bells	135
—Dean and Chapter, copes belonging to them	233
—Diocese, some ancient dials therein	220
—, pre-Roman road in its neighbourhood	373
—, Roman altar found there	317
—, '—Bagpiper' found there	320
—, —sepulchral slab found there	317
<i>Cartmel</i> , —the name	263
Cathedral bells of Carlisle	135
Chapel Salary of Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale, <i>by</i> Canon WARE	93
—, <i>by</i> Canon SIMPSON	109
Church Goods in Cumberland, 1552	186
CLARK, E. C.—Brough Stone	205
Clerical emblems combined with shears in incised grave-slabs	55
Cockade, the White, and Rosemary Dacre	237
Copes of Dean and Chapter of Carlisle	233
Crackenthorpe, Machell of,	416
Crosthwaite belfry, (co. Cumb.), its traditions	48
CROSTHWAITE, J. FISHER.—Crosthwaite (co. Cumb.), its belfry traditions	48
Cumberland, Church Goods in the county, 1552	186
—(East), its superstitions	224
—, Margaret, Countess Dowager, her tomb	174
—, why Alston is in this county and yet in diocese of Durham	21
Dacre, Rosemary, and the White Cockade	237
Dalton-in-Furness Parish Church	120
Dearham, incised grave-slabs there	55
Dials, ancient, in diocese of Carlisle	220
Dorset, Anne, Countess Dowager, her tomb	181
Durham diocese, why Alston (co. Cumb.) is in it	21
Earthworks near Kirkland, 'Hanging Walls of Mark Antony'	40
East Cumberland superstitions	225
ELLWOOD, Rev. T.—Bloomeries of High Furness	85
Episcopal residences of the Bishops of Carlisle (No. 1, Buley Castle)	413
Eskdale, oak trough found there	267
EXCURSIONS July 10 and 11, 1884	60
—September 25 and 26, 1884	66
—July 23 and 24, 1885	307
—September 22 and 23, 1885	312

CONTENTS.

v.

FELL, JOHN,—Dalton-in-Furness Parish Church	120
FERGUSON, R. S.—Alston,—why in diocese of Durham and county of Cumberland	21
——.—Appleby Castle, its earthworks and keep	382
——.—Carlisle Bushel	269
——.—Copes of Carlisle Dean and Chapter	233
——.—Cumberland, Anne, Countess Dowager, her tomb	174
——.—Episcopal residences of the Bishops of Carlisle	413
——.—Kirkandrews-upon-Esk registers and account books	280
——.—Pembroke, Anne, Countess Dowager, her tomb	181
——.—Roman finds, recent	317
——.—Seals of Archdeacon of Carlisle and Chancellor Lowther	166
——, and C. F. KEARY.—Beaumont Hoard, &c.	373
Furness, High, its bloomeries	85
GILBANKS, Rev. W. F.—Registers of Great Orton, Carlisle	245
GOODCHILD, J. G.—Earthworks near Kirkland, ‘Hanging Walls of Mark Antony’	40
GOODWIN, ELLEN K.—Rosemary Dacre and the White Cockade	237
Gosforth Registers	70
Great Orton, (Carlisle), registers	245
‘Hanging Walls of Mark Antony’	40
HEELIS, Rev. JOHN.—Appleby Grammar School	404
High Furness bloomeries	85
High House, Hugill, Braithwait arms there	134a
Hoard of coins found at Beaumont	373
Hugill, High House, Braithwait arms there	134a
Infell, Ponsonby, Camp there	82
KEARY, C. F., and R. S. FERGUSON.—Beaumont Hoard, &c.	373
Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale, its Chapel Salary, <i>by</i> Canon WARE	93
——, <i>by</i> Canon SIMPSON	109
Kirkandrews-upon-Esk registers and account books	280
Kirkland Church, effigy there	65
——, Earthworks near, ‘Hanging Walls of Mark Antony’	40
LEES, Rev. THOMAS.—Shears combined with clerical emblems on grave-slabs	55
LOFTIE, Rev. A. G.—Calder Abbey	467
Low Borrow Bridge Roman Camp	1
Lowther, Chancellor, his seal	166

Machell of Crackenthorpe	416
Manorial records of Alston	29
'Mark Antony, Hanging Walls of,'	40
MATTHEWS, REV. ARNOLD.—St. Lawrence's Church, Appleby	396
MEETING, ANNUAL, 1884	62
—, — 1885	309
Melmerby, incised grave-slabs there	55
MEMBERS, LIST OF, 1886	536
Montgomery, Anne, Countess Dowager, her tomb	181
Moordivock pre-historic remains	323
NALL, REV. W.—Alston	7
NANSON, W.—Alston manorial records	29
—.—Solway Moss	257
Netherby, Roman stone carving there	322
Oak trough found in Eskdale	267
Orton, <i>see</i> Great Orton	
Ousby Church, effigy there	65
PARKER, C. A.—Oak trough found in Eskdale	267
—.—Gosforth registers	70
—.—Infell Camp, Ponsonby	82
Pembroke, Anne, Countess Dowager, her tomb	181
Ponsonby, Camp on Infell there	82
Pre-historic remains on Moordivock	323
Pre-Roman road near Carlisle	373
Presbyterians of Brampton (sœc. xvii)	348
Proceedings of Annual Meeting, 1884	60
—, 1885	307
Registers and account books of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk	280
—of Gosforth	70
—of Great Orton, Carlisle	245
RIGGE, HENRY FLETCHER.—The name 'Cartmel'	263
Road, pre-Roman, near Carlisle	373
Roman altar found at Carlisle	317
'—Bagpiper' at Carlisle	320
—Camp at Low Borrow Bridge	1
—carved stone at Netherby (found at Bewcastle)	322
—sepulchral slab found at Carlisle	317
St. Lawrence's Church, Appleby	396
Seal of Archdeacon of Carlisle	166
Sepulchral slab, Roman, found at Carlisle	317

CONTENTS.

vii.

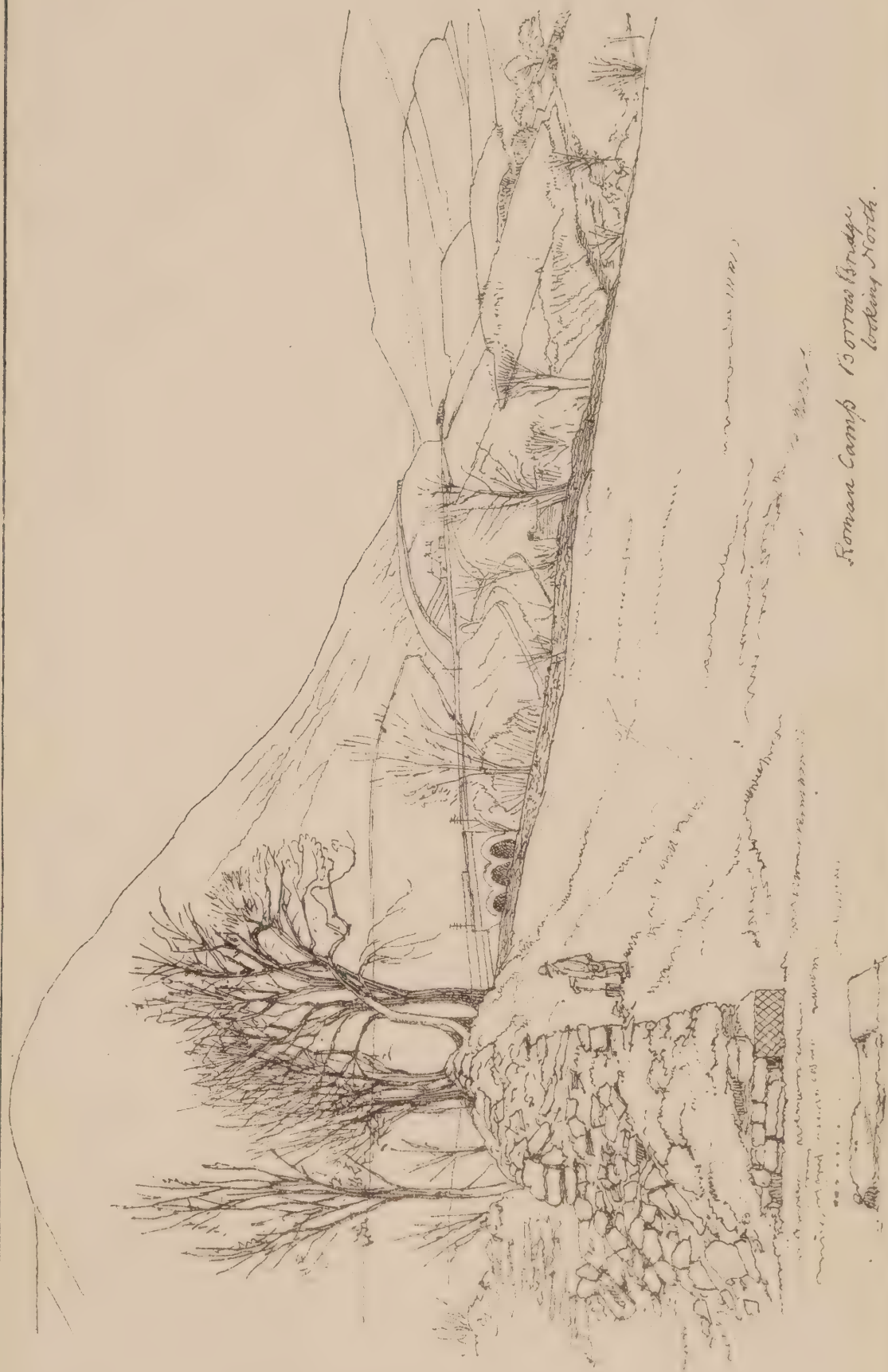
Shears combined with clerical emblems on incised grave-slabs	55
Simpson, Rev. Canon, obituary notice	532
SIMPSON, Rev. Canon.—Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale, its Chapel	
salary	109
Solway Mosses	257
Superstitions of East Cumberland	225
TAYLOR, M. W.—Moordivock pre-historic remains	323
Tombs in Appleby Church	174
Trough, oaken, found in Eskdale	267
WARE, Rev. Canon.—Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale, its Chapel	
salary	109
WHITEHEAD, Rev. H.—Bells of Carlisle Cathedral	135
——.—Brampton Presbyterians (sæc. xvii)	348
——.—Church Goods in Cumberland, 1552	186
WIPER, WILLIAM.—Arms at High House, Hugill	134a

SITE OF ROMAN CAMP
AT LOW BORROW BRIDGE





FEET 500



Roman Camp Borrow Bridge,
looking North.

ART. I.—*The Roman Camp at Low Borrow Bridge. Report of the Committee appointed Aug. 22, 1883; laid before the Society at Alston, July 10th, 1884.*

IN the early days of its existence this Society applied to William Earl of Lonsdale for permission to excavate in the Roman Camp at Low Borrow Bridge. This was readily granted, but for some reason or other, nothing was done, and the matter slumbered, until the camp was visited by the Society on June 27th, 1883, when a paper by the editor on “The Roman Camp at Low Borrow Bridge”* was read, in which the writer pointed out the importance of the questions that might be solved, if inscribed stones should be found at Low Borrow Bridge, and of its bearing on the *crux vexata* of the 10th Iter. He further urged upon the Society the necessity of applying to the present Lord Lonsdale for renewed permission. An interesting paper by the Secretary on “The Roman road from Low Borrow Bridge camp to Kendal over Whinfell”† was also read, the result of researches made by himself and Mr. Thomas Long, who possesses an unrivalled knowledge as to the Roman roads, pack-horse tracks, and drift ways in Westmorland. As the result of the interest thus created, application was made to the present Lord Lonsdale, and the required permission was granted by him no less readily than by his grand uncle Earl William, the first President of this Society.

The work was entrusted to a committee of the following members: the president (Dr. Simpson), the editor (Mr. Ferguson), the Rev. T. Lees, Dr. Taylor, Mr. W. Nan-

* Transactions, vol. vii., p. 79.

† Ibid, vol. vii., p. 90.

son, and the Secretary. Arrangements were easily made with Mr. Day, the courteous tenant of the land, but owing to a sheep fair annually held in the camp, operations could not be commenced until the month of October, an unfortunate delay, as the setting in of wintry and stormy weather proved. The first meeting of the excavation committee was held at the camp on Tuesday, October 2nd, when arrangements for the work and for its supervision were made, and stakes placed for the guidance of the excavators. Work was commenced on Friday of the same week, and was continued until the end of November, two labourers being employed. The committee regret that they were not able to so constantly supervise the work, as they would have wished, but the distance members had to travel, the inconvenience of the train service, and the inclemency of the weather were much against a constant or regular attendance.

Before giving the results of their work, the committee would remind the Society that attention was first drawn to this camp by the late Mr. John Just in a paper on "the 10th Iter of Antoninus" read before the British Archæological Association in 1852.*

Mr. Just's account of this station is printed in these Transactions, vol. vii. pp. 80, 81, and need not again be reproduced.

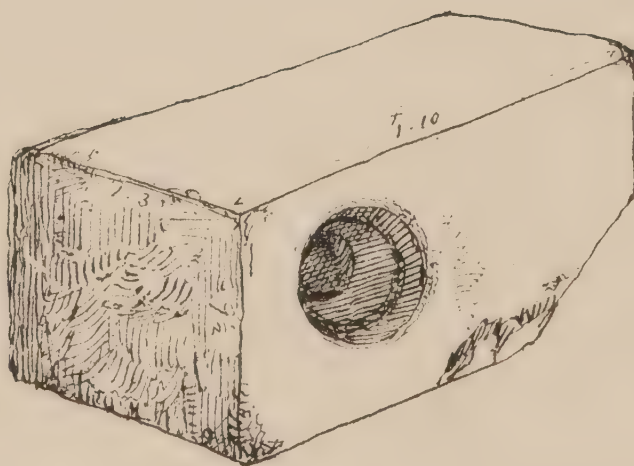
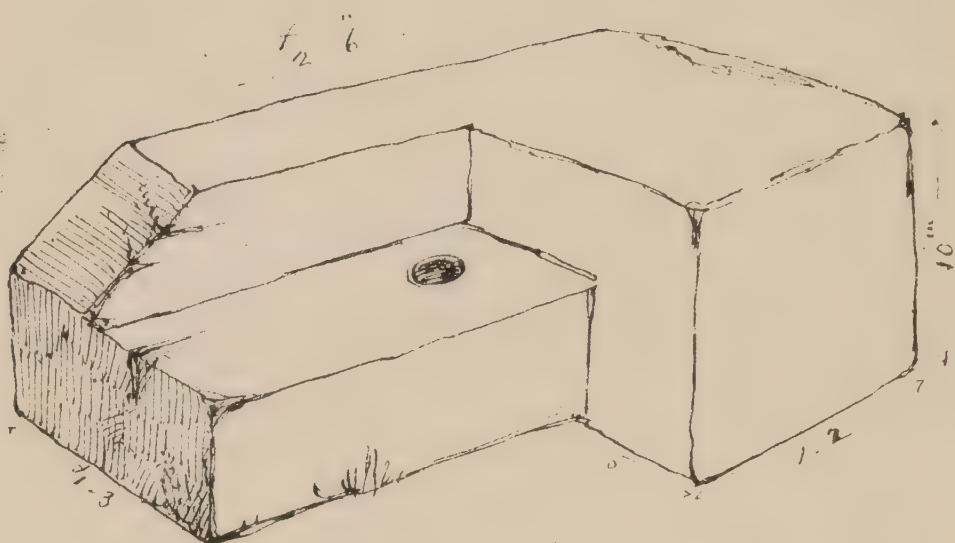
That account may be supplemented by the following memorandum, taken from some unpublished papers of Mr. Just, which were kindly placed in Canon Ware's hand for examination.

When I visited the place in the spring of 1827 the occupier of the land had commenced his work of modernising the ramparts. This offered a complete section of the remains, and shewed the process the Romans take in raising their walls. The foundation was secured by flags and the interior strongly cemented with lime run in among the interstices in a semi-fluid state. The lime had been burned

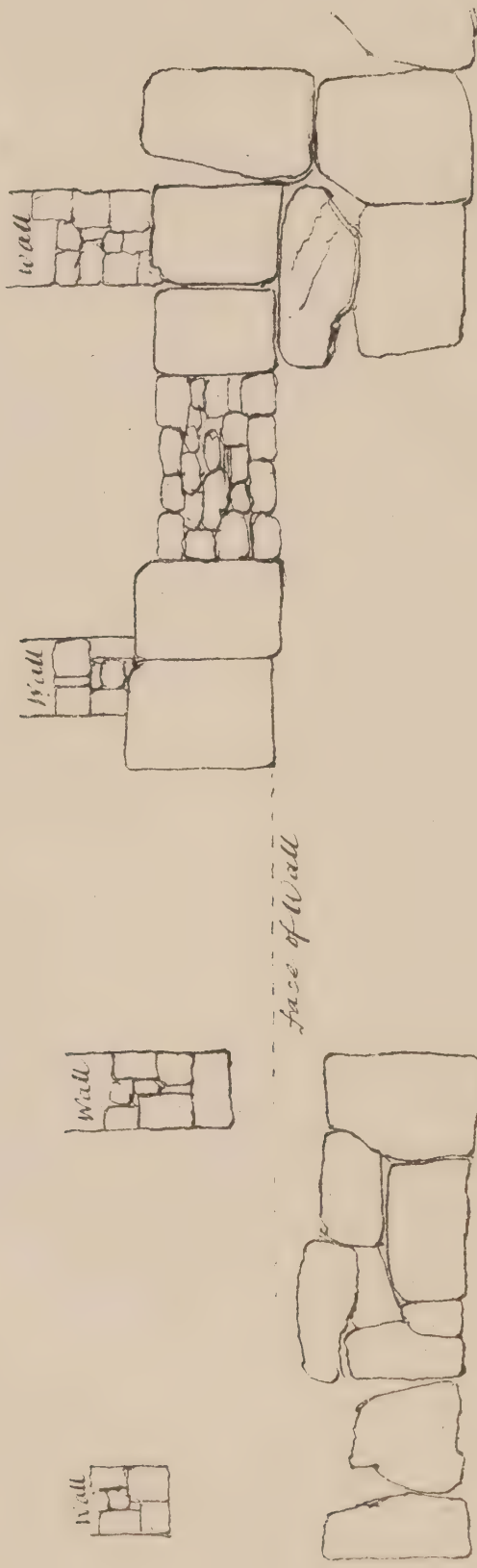
* British Archæological Journal, vol. viii., pp. 35, 40-43.



*Foundations of Eastern Gateway
Roman Camp. Borrow Bridge.*



*Stones found at Eastern Gateway.
Roman Camp. Borrow Bridge.*



Scale of feet

Roman Camp, Borrowbridge.
Plan of Eastern Gateway

with wood, as many pieces of charcoal were blended with it. The sites of the Prætorian and Decuman gates were very visible, as well as those through which the vicinal ways had entered. Since that time I understand a whole side has been cleared; the foundation of a gate discovered, and some remains found within the interior of the station.

The committee are much disappointed at the result of their excavations: they had hoped to have found inscribed stones or tiles, which might throw light on the name of the camp, and so help to elucidate the 10th Iter. The results in that direction have been nil.

Some trenches were dug in the interior of the camp, which is known to have been frequently under the plough. The soil proved to be impregnated with charcoal, bits of coarse pottery, tile, and soot, and the plough seems to have mashed up pavements and hypocausts *in nihilum*. The depth to the undisturbed clay from the surface was very little, and the plough seems to have torn through what remains may have existed. Search in the interior was therefore for the present abandoned, as it seemed likely to destroy more pasture than was financially prudent, and to promise little in the way of inscribed stones, towards which our quest was mainly directed.

The eastern rampart was next attacked; trenches were driven from the exterior, through the fallen rubbish, to the face of the wall. This was built on a foundation of large rough slabs of Silurian slate from the adjoining fells, laid in clay and projecting as a footing course beyond the wall. The wall was of the same local stone, very little dressed, if at all. In the centre of this side, where the gateway (the Decuman gateway of Mr. Just) should be, the upper and lower pivot stones of a gate were found lying about. But the jambs, lintels, and thresholds of the gateway have disappeared down to the very course of footing stones which alone remain, laid in clay. Fragments of freestone, which must have been brought from a distance were frequent. The dearth of freestone in the neighbourhood has been the
motive

motive which led to the total destruction of this gate, whose lintels, jambs, and thresholds were (as proved by the western gate) of dressed freestone. This gate seems to have been double, and some of us were of opinion that the northern entrance had been closed by a wall of stone at a later period. If the foundation stones are all in situ, the gateway must have projected externally beyond the line of the wall, but, so complete has the destruction been, that it is impossible to be certain about this or anything else.

Trenches were dug across the southern rampart in various places; it proved to have been completely cleared away throughout its whole length down to the footing stones. This, we were told, was done in living memory, in 1826 or 1827; by aid of Mr. Just's memorandum which we have cited above, we fix the date as 1827.

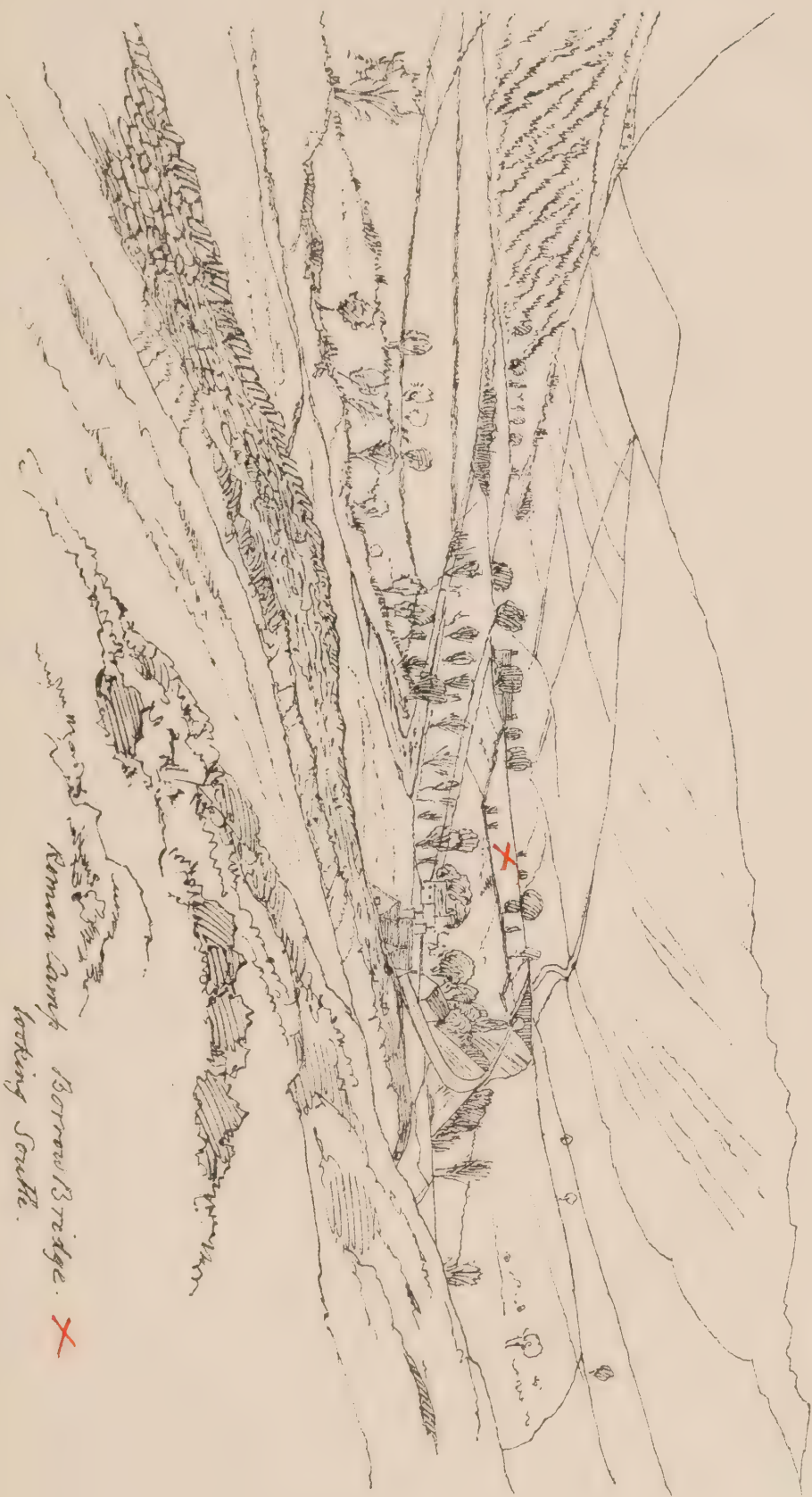
The western rampart was similarly attacked, and the western or Prætorian gate was found: here some of the freestone of the gateway, showing the diamond broaching was found in situ, and we were able to ascertain that the width of the entrance was six feet three inches, but it is possible the gateway was double; this could not be ascertained, the wall having been here extensively spoiled during the making of the London and North Western railway to provide materials for a now ruined cottage, standing on the wall.

Nothing was attempted with regard to the north rampart, except that a trench was dug through the fallen rubbish to the face of the wall: a hedgerow and trees interposed difficulties, as also did the weather, the winter snow having begun.

We dug in the inn garden south of the camp, where the spade struck on something hard; this garden had long been supposed to be the site of the cemetery, but the walls of a building were found, and also a pavement of bright red concrete (pounded brick) with a raised border round it. This pavement measured six feet in width, and its length
was



Western Gate. Roman Lamp
Barren Ridge.



Roman Camp Below Bridge. X
looking South.

was ten feet seven inches : a hypocaust seemed to exist under it, but we hurriedly closed our excavations here for fear of the pavement being broken up by frost.

The grouting of the bridge across the Borrow still remains, hard and firm, but a coating of lichen has covered it, and it is difficult to distinguish from the living rock to which it is attached.

Nothing has been found to throw any light upon the 10th Iter : the tough intractable Silurian slate of the neighbouring fells does not readily lend itself to the mason's chisel, and the freestone must have been brought a toilsome journey, from Shap Fells, or Orton Low Moor, five and six miles off respectively. This local scarcity of freestone has led to its being carried away for building purposes, and, if inscribed stones exist at Low Borrow Bridge, they are probably in the walls of the inn or of its outbuildings, or of the buildings north of the Borrow. The roofing material used in the camp seems to have been slate, not tile, and the hope of finding lettered tiles thus becomes very small. We found no coins : no tessellated pavements : very little pottery : no miscellaneous relics : the camp has no suburbs : the walls shew repairs of various styles. Two coins have since been found in earth we turned up, but have not been submitted to us : we can only hear of three others ever having been found. All these facts indicate that the camp has been occupied at different times, but never for very long. Except in summer it is a bleak, cold, and dreary spot ; no Roman would live there who could possibly get away ; it would only be garrisoned in troublous times, and so long only as necessity dictated.

A careful plan of the camp, shewing the places where we dug has been prepared by Mr. A. Hoggarth, Land Surveyor, of Kendal, under the supervision of our Secretary : we are indebted to Canon Weston for drawings, which we submit to the Society : to Canon Ware for Mr. Just's
papers,

papers, and to the Rev. Thomas Lees and Mr. A. Barnes-Moss for assistance in superintending the work. Much annoyance was caused by the appearance in several papers and in the "Antiquary" Magazine for January of an unauthorised report of our proceedings, containing many erroneous statements : by the courtesy of the editor of the Antiquary a corrected account by the editor of our Transactions appeared in the Antiquary for February.

ART II.—*Alston*. BY THE REV. W. NALL, M.A.

Read at that place, July 10th, 1884.

THE wealth which in bygone days made the town of Alston and the adjacent villages of Nenthead and Garrigill was mainly derived from lead mines. The district of Alston Moor is traversed from east to west, and from north to south by a number of mineral veins, which in their original state, that is before the discovery of them by civilised man, contained rich deposits of lead ore. The extraction of this ore from the veins by digging and blasting, the separation of it from worthless matter by washing, and the reduction of it to the metallic state by smelting and refining, constitute the industry called lead-mining, probably the most ancient, certainly the most important industry in Alston Moor. It must not, however, be supposed that all these processes were in operation in very early times. There would be no need for blasting when a supply of lead ore sufficient to meet the demand could be obtained from the beds of the Tyne and its tributary streams; and there could be no means for refining in a smelting furnace which consisted of a pile of stones and a log fire. Among the ancient customs of Alston Moor there was one, mentioned by Mr. Westgarth Forster in his chapter on the "Discovery of Mines," which throws some light on the early history of lead-mining. It was called the custom of *shoading*, from the circumstance that at suitable times in the year the miners went a-shoading, that is, went in search of *shoad*. Lead ores were then classified by miners as *float* ore and *shoad* ore, or *float* and *shoad*, the float consisting of pieces which were much water worn, the shoad of pieces slightly, or not at all worn, though discoloured by exposure to the air. The discovery of shoad was regarded as an indication of the existence of a mineral vein in the neighbourhood, its angular condition
being

being regarded as a proof that it had not long been exposed to the action of air and water. We learn also from Forster that the primitive smelting furnace consisted of a "pile of stones erected on the western brow of some hill," and that the fuel for the fire was obtained from the neighbouring forest, the hill, upon which this rude kind of furnace was built, being known as the Bole or Bayle Hill, and the place where the fuel was obtained being called the "Hag Hill or Hag bank." Here we trace the origin of the Bayles, and Bayle hills of Cumberland, Northumberland, Durham, and Derbyshire, and the Hags and Hag banks of Alston Moor. The forests, which once covered the sides of the Northern Pennines, have completely disappeared, but their names still survive. In Alston Moor we hear of Gilderdale forest, in Teesdale we hear of the forest of Teesdale, and in Weardale of the forest of Weardale. When peat was extensively used as fuel the remains of those ancient forests were frequently dug up at the peat castings. We infer from the passages just cited from Westgarth Forster that in ancient times lead mining in this district at least, consisted of two very simple operations—the picking, to use a mining expression—of pieces of float and shoad out of the beds of the streams, and the smelting of the ore in an ordinary wood fire. The first lead mine took the form of a shallow pit, or trench, in a bed of gravel, if the term mine can be applied to such a work.

When the deposits of float and shoad were somewhat exhausted the workmen extended their operations to the banks of the streams and the slopes of the hills. They sank deeper pits and cut longer trenches, partly with the view of finding more shoad, partly for the purpose of discovering mineral veins. Thus stage by stage, as time proceeded, lead mining became an important industry. The shallow pit, put down in the first instance for the purpose of exploring the gravel and clay, was afterwards enlarged and sunk deeper for the purpose of trying the
veins

veins in the stratified rocks. To this larger and deeper pit the term *shaft* was applied. The trench was pushed forward into the sides of the hills in a soft stratum of shale, if one was available, otherwise in a stratum of sandstone or limestone. To that portion of the trench which was driven underneath the hill the term *level* was applied. Before the invention of gunpowder, and the application of it to the purpose of blasting, the rocks were split asunder by the process of *stouping*. A shallow hole having been drilled in a stratum of rock a wooden wedge was first driven tightly into it with a heavy hammer. A wedge of steel was then driven into the wood. This simple method of rending the rocks was not invented by lead miners. It was in use three thousand years ago in Syria and Egypt, and at a later period in Greece and Italy. The material thus rent from the rocks by the *mell* and the wedge was next brought to the surface. From the bottom of the shaft it was raised by means of the windlass and *kibble*; from the *forehead* of the level it was conveyed to the day by means of a wooden railroad. The motive power in both cases was supplied by the workmen. During the last century the *whimsey* or great shaft was constructed, and having been fitted with a suitable windlass the horse took the place of man at the handle. In recent times the hydraulic engine, the invention of Sir William Armstrong, and the steam engine, have been substituted for the old windlass.

Great improvements have also been made in the *level*. It has also been enlarged, and, in some mines, pushed forward to a great distance. Iron rails and iron waggons have taken the places of the old wooden rails and waggons, and the horse has been trained to travel underground by the feeble light of a dip. The climax with respect to levels was reached in Alston Moor with the construction of the one called the Nent Force Level. This truly gigantic work was designed by the celebrated Smeaton, the engineer of the Eddystone Lighthouse, and was carried out by the Commissioners

missioners of the Greenwich Hospital at a cost of £90,000. It is nine feet high by nine in width, and is nearly five miles in length. It is not the longest level in the north of England, the Blakett Level in East Allendale exceeding it by two miles. It was intended to serve the double purpose of a drain for the Nenthead mines and of a *trial*, as the miners would say, for discovering lead ore deposits. All other levels have some ascent, the larger portion of this at Nent Force has none. It is perfectly true, *dead* the miners would say, for a distance of three miles. Yet the geologist would say that it gains 240 feet in depth in this distance, since its mouth is immediately underneath the Scar Limestone (not the Great Scar Limestone, be it observed) whilst its *forehead* at Nentsberry Hags, three miles up the dale, is in the Tynebottom Plate. This immense fall is due to two causes—the *rise* in the strata and the *throw* of the several mineral veins which are traversed by it. Among these mineral veins is the famous Hudgill Burn vein, which at one time yielded an immense quantity of lead ore, and suddenly enriched all who had an interest in it. The ore was not found at the *random*, that is to say, at the same depth as the level, but much nearer the surface. There are no rails in the Nent Force Level, but there is, instead, four feet of water. The workmen who made it sailed in and out, taking in with them tools and other mining requisites, and bringing back the material which they had managed to dig out of the forehead. This level is an object of interest to geologists and miners, and of curiosity to tourists.

The largest shaft in Alston Moor is the one on Middle Fell, between the villages of Nenthead and Garrigill, which is said to measure 100 fathoms, or 200 yards in perpendicular depth.

This preliminary sketch of the origin and growth of lead-mining is necessary to the right understanding of the brief history of the industry which I now propose to give.

Lead

Lead mining, in the form of shoading, was probably carried on for many centuries before the opening of any of our existing mines. The circumstances now to be referred to, though not of themselves conclusive on the point, yet go a long way towards proving that the Romans carried on lead mining during their long stay in this district. They were skilful miners, and well able, if they had thought it expedient, to have executed any kind of mining work, whether it were the driving of a level, or the sinking of a shaft.

The military works executed by them in this country sufficiently attest their skill in the art of excavation. Did they apply that skill to the discovery of lead-ore? They seem to have done so in some parts of England, for we have in the British Museum pigs of lead stamped with the names of the Emperors Hadrian and Domitian. Is there then any probability that they mined in Alston Moor? We think there is. We think it highly improbable either that they should have overlooked or neglected the mineral wealth of a district in which they occupied such a station as the one at Whitley, and to which they had so splendid a road as the Maiden Way. A local writer thought it highly probable that the Maiden Way was made partly, at least, with the view of protecting the mines and of transporting the ores.

When we consider the extent of the ruins at Whitley, which cover nine acres—the character of the remains found there, among which are portions of a Roman sudatory, or bath house, Roman altars, pieces of statuary, pottery, querns, or hand mills, but especially fragments of leaden pipe, pieces of calcareous and fluor spar, and of lead ore; and, when we further consider that the Maiden Way is not a mere bridle-path, but a broad road, paved to the depth of three feet with large blocks of stone, and that in its course from the Roman station at Kirkbythore, in Westmorland, to that at Caervorran, in the parish of Haltwhistle, it
crosses

crosses the bearings of several mineral veins, we feel disposed to indorse the opinion of our local writers, Mr. W. Bainbridge and Mr. Thos. Sopwith, that the Romans probably worked this mining field. If such were the case they would naturally endeavour to protect the miners, and they could do that most effectually by placing a cohort at Whitley, in the large British camp they found existing there, with outposts at Hall Hill and Tynehead. Whether or not the Romans were acquainted with the *Virgula Divina*, or magic rod, which at one time was supposed to possess the power of discovering the presence of metalliferous ores in the earth, we do not know.

The Romans finally withdrew from Britain about the year 425 A.D. Hodgson, the historian of Northumberland, fixes upon this year as the date of their withdrawal from this district. The long period which intervenes between their withdrawal and the reign of Henry I., is, as respects Alston Moor, almost a blank. Towards the latter end of this reign, we emerge from the period of legend and fable, and enter upon the real, though very fragmentary history of Alston Moor. The earliest piece of authentic information which we have is contained in the Pipe Roll of 31st Henry I., 1130-1. It is an account of certain moneys which were due to the King from the burgesses of Carlisle, in respect of a certain mine, called Carlisle Silver Mīne, which was held by them from the King, under lease. Subsequent accounts enable us to identify the so-called silver mine of Carlisle with the lead-mines of Alston. Though these mines are really lead-mines, yet, it is a fact that they yield a small quantity of silver. The ore contains silver in combination with the lead, in the proportion of about ten ounces of silver to one ton of lead. Hodgson informs us that the Northumberland Pipe Roll for 1226 contains a charge of £2,154 for the old rent of the silver mine at Carlisle, and this charge is carried forward annually through the whole of that reign, that is, to 1272. The
Alston

Alston mines must, at that time, have been very rich, for £2,154 of that age represents the large sum of £10,000 of our money. Assuming that the lessees realised one-half of that sum for themselves, and paid a like amount in wages to their workmen and for mining apparatus—a moderate estimate of their expenditure—the annual produce of the mines will be represented by the sum of £20,000. The total rental of the Alston Moor estates, which were then held under lease by Nicholas Vipont, was £20—equal to £100 of our money—or only about 1-200th part of the annual value of the mines. We have the authority of Hume for stating that the annual revenue of the Crown in the reign of Henry III. was less than 60,000 marks, or £40,000, a sum which was less than double the value of the ore raised in the Alston mines. The facts just cited are sufficient also to account for the interest which the Kings of England took in the lead mines, and for the privileges which they granted to the miners. These privileges are gone into by Hodgson, and need not be reproduced here ; the charter was frequently renewed.

Hodgson infers from the wording of the charter that the King had no other mine in Cumberland, than that of Alston. He also tells us that among the other liberties which the miners enjoyed was one which gave serious trouble to the landowners and farmers. They were allowed to cut down the trees, and to use the wood in the mines. Such a liberty as this was a fruitful source of disputes. A case of dispute is instanced by Hodgson—"In the year 1290, Patric of the Gill, and other twenty-six miners were indicted by Henry Whitby, and Joan his wife, for cutting down their trees at Alston, by force of arms, and carrying them away." The defence set up by the miners was that they enjoyed the privilege, granted to them by their lord the King, of cutting down the wood, to whomsoever it might belong, which was nearest to the silver vein, and of taking as much of it as they pleased, to roast and smelt the
ore,

ore, to build and to hedge, to give to the agents in lieu of wages, and to the rich in order that they might distribute it among the poor. They also affirmed that the lords of the woods had no right, after that they (the miners) had begun the work of cutting down, to sell or give away any of it, excepting for reasonable needs, and that they had enjoyed the liberty from immemorial time. Edward III., in 1350, wishing to ascertain what were the liberties, customs, and immunities which the miners of Alston and their predecessors had enjoyed, commissioned Thomas de Seton and John de Mowbray to institute an inquiry; who thereupon empanelled a jury at Penrith for that purpose. The jury found that the miners dwelt together in their *Shelis*, and had the liberty of choosing from among themselves one coroner and one bailiff, who was called the King's sergeant. The coroner had cognizance of all pleas concerning felonies, debts, and all other matters concerning themselves, and had the power of determining cases. The bailiff was empowered to enforce the decisions of the coroner. There was, however, a proviso to the effect that the miners ceased to enjoy their privileges when they ceased to dwell together in *Shelis*. The word *Shelis* is obviously the root of the name *Shieling* or *Shielding*, or *Shield*, which occurs so frequently in Alston Moor, as, for instance, in Fore Shield, Lovelady Shield, Crag Shield, and Shield Hill. Some time previously to the year 1359, the Carlisle lessees had either surrendered or forfeited their rights in the mines, for a German, named Tilman, was then in possession of them. Hodgson conjectures that the mines had, previously to this date, been worked by the Germans. There is a strong probability that Tilman brought over with him a colony of his own countrymen and settled them in Alston Moor. Five centuries of lead mining, and intermarriage with the native stock, have, we think, not entirely obliterated in their descendants all traces of their origin. The Alstonians are still somewhat tall in stature and large in limb,
and

and they are also, we think, fairer in complexion than the people of West Cumberland. The labouring classes of Alston Moor are distinguished for their thrift, cleanliness, and self-respect, virtues in which the Germans excel. They, out of their scanty means, manage—though strangers cannot understand how—to dress respectably, keep clean houses and bright firesides.

The change of lessees was probably followed by a change of market, the Germans sending their lead, or lead-ore, by way of Stanhope or Hexham, to Newcastle, whence it was shipped to the Continent. Alston was thus separated from Carlisle and brought into close connection with Newcastle—a connection which has never since been broken. In 1414, the mines came into the possession of William Stapleton. In 1468, Edward IV. granted to Richard, Earl of Warwick, and John, Duke of Northumberland, and others, all his mines of gold and silver; and again on March 23rd, 1475, the King granted to his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and others, the mine of Fletchers. This “old mine of Fletchers, or Fletcheras, was situated near Gerrard’s Gill, now called Garrigill.” It might with perfect propriety have been called the “Old Man of Fletchers,” the expression “Old Man” being generally applied by miners to an old working. If a miner in driving a level, or a drift, or in cutting a cross-cut, or in putting up a rise, or in sinking a sump, or in taking up a stoup, or in breaking down a heading, suddenly opens into an old working, he tells his friends that he has met with the Old Man.

Towards the end of the sixteenth century, the Alston estates, together with the mines, became the property of the Hyltons of Hylton Castle, Sunderland. In 1621, Hylton, the Lord of the Manor, being desirous of providing his daughter with a marriage portion, raised the requisite sum by granting leases for 1,000 years of the several tenements upon his Alston estates, reserving to his family the
right

right of working the lead and other mines on payment of damages to the lessees. His successor, finding that the mines were not remunerative, and supposing that they were exhausted, sold the property for £1,500 to the Radcliffes of Dilston. The story of the rebellion of 1715, and of the forfeiture to the Crown of his estates by James Radcliffe, Earl of Derwentwater, is well known, and does not need to be repeated here. In 1734, the Derwentwater estates were settled upon the Greenwich Hospital, to which they now belong.

A history of lead-mining during the last century and a half, which should embrace an account of the veins discovered and of the wealth found in them—of the improvements made on the washing floor and in the smelting house, of the companies formed, and of the men who have risen to distinction in connection with mining—of the changes wrought in the condition of the miners and in the appearance of this dale, would furnish matter enough for a small volume. I do not propose to do more than mention a few of the more important facts. After the settlement of the Alston estates upon the Greenwich Hospital, Adam Wilkinson of Nentsbury Hall became the lessee of the Nenthead Mines, and the Earl of Carlisle of the Garrigill Mines. The latter speculation cannot have been fortunate, for the earl soon abandoned the Garrigill Mines. The mines then opened in Garrigill were those known by the names of Browngill, Tyne Bottom, and Fletcheras. The lease was taken up by a Derbyshire gentleman named Gilbert. He also soon surrendered it.

Whilst these changes were taking place a company was being formed which was destined to develop the mineral resources of Teesdale and Alston to an extent hitherto unknown. A north-country Quakeress, when attending a meeting of that religious body in London, called the attention of the gentlemen present to the great need of employment in the mining dales of the North of England, and
expressed

expressed her belief that those mines abounded in lead ore, which, on being discovered, would not only give employment to the people, but be a source of wealth to their employers. She appealed alike to their philanthropy and to the spirit of commercial enterprise which she believed animated them. A company was formed, which was afterwards known as the London Lead Company. The attention of the directors was not immediately turned towards Alston Moor. They commenced operations elsewhere—apparently in Teesdale. When, however, Adam Wilkinson surrendered the lease of the Nenthead mines, and Mr. Gilbert the lease of the Garrigill Mines, the London Lead Company took up the abandoned leases, and carried on the mines with varying success until 1882, when the directors sold their interest in Alston Moor to the Nenthead and Tynedale Lead and Zinc Company. The works of this Quaker or London Company were always conducted with a deep regard for the physical and moral well-being of their workpeople. The directors provided free education for the young, medical attendance for the sick, and established a fund for the relief of the disabled. Other companies have developed the resources of those portions of the Greenwich Hospital estates, which were not occupied by the London Company.

Lead ore does not occur in the form of strata like coal ; neither is it diffused through reefs of primary rock in the form of particles like gold. It is found in mineral veins in the form of deposits. Experience has shown that deposits of ore are not only irregular in the manner of their occurrence, but that they vary greatly in extent. A succession of deposits extending to a long distance, and containing an immense quantity of ore has been found in some veins ; in other veins only one deposit has been discovered, whilst many veins have yielded nothing in return for the money expended in trying them. There is no science of lead-mining. The saying that “ It is only by trying the ground
that

that ore is found," is as true to-day as ever it was. Our great grandfathers knew almost as much about lead-mining as we know. They knew that east and west veins are more productive than north and south veins; that the most productive veins have little throw; that rich deposits of ore are sometimes found at the points where veins cross each other, or towards which they converge; and that the limestones are the most productive strata. We know little more. The most intelligent miner amongst us cannot tell whether or not any particular vein of average strength and moderate throw will prove remunerative. His knowledge of it amounts to probability, not to a certainty. It may or may not contain ore in the great limestone. Hence it is that so many fortunes have been made and so many lost in lead-mining, that poor men have been suddenly enriched, and rich men impoverished. Most of the rich deposits of ore were "finds." Until they were actually discovered no one was aware of their existence. Many stories might be told of the way in which trials have been made, and abandoned as abortive by one company, which, on being resumed by another company, have immediately proven to be very profitable. The first company were within a yard, or a fathom, of the deposit, but not being aware of their proximity to a mass of wealth which would have enriched every shareholder, they abandoned the mine in despair after spending all their capital. For a while the mine stood still. Then operations were resumed by another company and the deposit was discovered. This uncertainty about lead-mining is not an unmixed evil; we are not sure whether it an evil at all, but a blessing in disguise. If the deposits of ore which have been dug out of the Alston Moor mines had occurred in regular order, and according to any known law, they would have been exhausted long ago. There would have been a short period of great prosperity in the mining districts of Alston, Weardale, and Teesdale, followed by a complete and permanent collapse
of

of the lead-mining industry, and there would have been less scope for the exercise of skill and enterprise. It is undoubtedly true that lead-mining is a hazardous speculation for capitalists; but it is equally true that the average rate of interest upon the capital invested has hitherto been as high as the average rate upon the capital invested in the other industries of this country.

The richest lead mine in proportion to its extent which has been discovered in Alston Moor was the one at Hudgill Burn. In one year eighty workmen raised 12,000 bings of ore in this mine, which, at £4 10s. per bing—a moderate price for the time—was worth £54,000. The richest vein is the one known as the Rampgill vein. In the Greenwich Hospital manor this vein has yielded 300,000 bings of ore, besides a large quantity in its eastward course through Mr. Beaumont's property. The total value of the ore obtained from the Rampgill vein has probably fallen very little short of £2,000,000.

In 1611 the Alston mines were surveyed and reported to be almost exhausted. But in 1767 the yield of ore was larger than it had ever been before, amounting to 24,500 bings, which were sold for £77,160.

Of the inventions for facilitating the washing of lead ores, and of the discoveries in the metallurgy of lead, we shall mention only the crushing mill and the Pattinson process. The crushing of lead ore was formerly done with the *hand-bucker*—a tool which was made of a piece of iron, oblong in shape, measuring about four inches in length, and three inches in breadth, by three-quarters of an inch in thickness, and weighing from five to seven pounds. The under surface of the oblong was plated with steel; upon the upper surface was fixed an eye, into which the shaft or handle was fitted. This tool was wielded by boys of ten to fifteen years of age. A quantity of *pickings*—mixed pieces of ore, so called because they were picked out of the grate by the *washer-boys*—having been placed upon the *knockstone*, a
boy

boy who stood in front of the stone crushed them with his *bucket*. The crushing is now done by a machine called the *grinder* or *crushing mill*. There is no need to describe it, since most of you are acquainted with it. We do not know who invented this mill, but we know that it was introduced into Alston Moor from the Lake district by Mr. Utrick Walton. Only those who have seen boys at work with the *bucket*, slowly and painfully reducing the *pickings*—some of which were very hard—to the consistency of fine gravel or sand, can fully appreciate the benefit conferred upon miners by the invention of the *crushing mill*. A great saving of time and hard labour has been effected by this and other improvements in washing apparatus. The work which formerly required the labour of two men and eighteen boys, can now be done by two men and four boys.

In 1829, Mr. Hugh Lee Pattinson, a native of Alston, discovered the process for desilverising lead which is now known throughout the civilised world as the Pattinson process. By the old process the separation of the silver from the lead was very imperfectly done; by the new, or Pattinson process, the separation is almost perfect, the quantity of silver left in the lead being very minute indeed. The new process is much quicker than the old, and therefore, less expensive. Formerly, if the proportion of silver in combination with one ton of lead was less than eight ounces it would not repay the cost of extraction. Hence the reason why many of the old smelting houses were without refining apparatus, no attempt being then made to refine a large proportion of the lead. But now, if the proportion of silver to lead is as much as two ounces of the former to one ton of the latter the refining can be done with profit. These facts show the superiority of the Pattinson process over the one formerly in use.

ART. III.—*Why Alston is in the Diocese of Durham, and in the County of Cumberland.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Read at that place, July 10th, 1884.

THE parish of Alston is situate, locally, in the Franchise of Tindale; it is the most southerly parish of the deanery of Corbridge, once part of the diocese of Durham; but now, since 1882, part of the bishopric of Newcastle. It lies on the eastern water-shed of England, and its rivers, the Nent, the Ale, the Blackburn, the Gilderdale-burn, and the South Tyne pour their waters into the North Sea. and not into the Solway Frith, as do the rivers of the rest of Cumberland: it lies, where I wish Carlisle did, at the back of the Helm Wind: its inhabitants speak a different language from what we do in the rest of Cumberland—to give but one instance,—what we call a *beck* they call a *burn*, and you may note on the Ordnance map of our route to-morrow that the streams running east from Hartside Fell, are all *burns*: these running west are all *becks*: its parish church is dedicated to a Saint to whom no church in the diocese of Carlisle is dedicated, viz: to S. Augustine: it naturally, that is by all the laws of geography, belongs to the county of Northumberland, from which county alone is it accessible without crossing a mountain pass. Yet the parish of Alston is part of the county of Cumberland, to which it has access only over a *col*, whose summit, as we shall painfully learn to-morrow, is 1,900 feet above the level of the sea.

This is no modern anomaly: had it been a thing of yesterday, done by a modern act of Parliament, I might have groaned, but I should not have wondered at it, or at anything in these days, when new bishops and new archdeacons grow up, like mushrooms, in districts defined by a
railway

railway time table, to the utter confounding of ancient historical boundaries and ancient historical associations! But this is a time honoured anomaly : in 1292, at a trial at Carlisle, there was produced proof that William de Saham and John de Metingham, justices itinerant, with the sheriffs of Cumberland and Westmorland, had made a perambulation between Aldeneston and Tynedale, and found by the oaths of knights and other good men that the manor moor and waste of Aldeneston, were wholly in Cumberland. The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of Pope Nicholas IV., made in 1291, shows that Alston was then in the diocese of Durham. So we thus have proof that in the 13th century, or 600 years ago, there prevailed this same anomalous condition of things that exists to this day. In seeking to elucidate its origin, we must go into somewhat obscure questions, relating to the early history of the Borders.

To avoid prolixity and the retelling of an oft told tale, I will, for this evening, assume that this Society is a learned one, and that its members have availed themselves of the many opportunities which have been presented to them of becoming acquainted with their early history.

On the dismemberment of the great kingdom of Northumbria by the Danes, in the 9th century, Carlisle and the district round it, or Carliol, fell neither to English nor Danish rule. It turns up incorporated with Strathclyde proper, and with Galloway under the name of Cumbria. In 924 occurred the events which brought about the *Commendation to England of Scotland and Strathclyde*, when not only Northumbria, including the Lothians but the Scots and Picts of Scotland, and the Britons of Cumbria chose Edward the King of the English, to be "*Father and Overlord.*" In 945, Dunmail, "the last king of rocky Cumbria" fell out with his overlord, Eadmund the Magnificent, king of the English, who at once took his kingdom from him and granted it, in 945, to Malcolm I., king of Scotland, as a feudal benefice in the strictest sense. Until Cumbria was
dismembered,

dismembered, it continued in the possession of the royal line of Scotland, held as a fief under the English king, either by the king of Scotland himself, or by a near relation, usually by the *Tanist* or proximate heir.

For many years nothing is on record relating to Cumbria, except that in A.D. 1000 it was laid waste by the English. In the middle of the 11th century both Cumbria and Strathclyde were in the hands of Malcolm Caenmore, but about 1070 Gospatrick, Earl of Northumberland, severed the district of Carlisle, or all Cumbria south of the Solway, from Malcolm's dominions, and handed it over to Dolphin, supposed to be the Earl's son. In 1092 the Red King came north with a large army, drove out Dolphin, and made the district of Carlisle part of the English kingdom. Henry I. made it an English bishopric and an English earldom, but he reassumed the earldom, and then split the earldom of Carleolum, the English barony of Kendal, and the strip that intervened between them, into two counties, Carliol and Westmorland, and these two counties are accounted for by their sheriffs, in the oldest Pipe Roll known,—the solitary one of 31 Henry I [1130-1]. In this Pipe Roll the burgesses of Carlisle render an account into the Exchequer of 100s. for the old rent of the silver mine; and in the same year William the son of Hildret, the sheriff of Carlisle, or Carliol, also accounts to the Exchequer for the rent of the silver mine for "this past year." That this silver mine was at Alston is proved by subsequent records which show that in the books of the Exchequer the silver mine at Alston, and those in the vicinity, stood as the *Silver Mines of Carlisle*, a nomenclature which would naturally arise through the rent being accounted for by Carlisle officials.

We thus have, from the very earliest time of his making an appearance in history, the sheriff of Carleol, or Cumberland, dealing with the rents of the mine at Alston, and Alston appears ever since to have been part of this county.

Was

Was then Alston part of the British kingdom of Cumbria? No: positive evidence exists that it was not. When Edward I. was considering his claims upon Scotland, he directed the various religious houses throughout the kingdom to furnish him with all the information in their possession, historical or documentary, bearing on the ancient relations between England and Scotland. Among the returns from the monastery of Carlisle is the following statement as to the boundaries of the kingdom of Cumbria at the time of its dismemberment *circa* 1070. *That district was called Cumbria, which is now included in the bishoprics of Carlisle, Glasgow, and Whitherne, together with the country between the bishopric of Carlisle and the river Duddon.* As there is no pretence for saying that Alston was ever in the bishopric of Carlisle, we have here positive proof that it never was part of the British kingdom of Cumbria, which was dismembered in 1070. Yet in 1130-1, or sixty years later, we find the sheriff of Carliolum, or Cumberland, dealing with its revenues, or at any rate with the revenues of its mines.

How comes this? We must turn our attention to the district in which Alston is geographically and ecclesiastically situate; the district on the eastern side of the great water-shed, while Cumbria was on the western. In 1130-1 that district was not, as now, in the county of Northumberland: between the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland there then intervened the franchises of Tyndale and of Hexham, in which the chief lords had all taxes and civil jurisdiction, and the King of England's writs could not run within them. The franchise of Hexham belonged to the Archbishop of York; with it we have nothing to do, but it was not made part of the county of Northumberland until 1572. The franchise of Tyndale [comprising the parishes of Alston, Knaresdale, Kirkhaugh, Whitfield, Simonburn, and part of Haltwhistle] owned the king of Scotland for its chief lord, who held it of the English
crown

crown ; it was not made part of the county of Northumberland until 1495. For the origin and history of the franchise, and how the king of Scotland came to own estates and seignorial rights in England, I must refer you to Hodgson's Northumberland ; but the king of Scotland held this, not as a part of his kingdom of Scotland, but as an estate in England, and he did homage for it to the king of England ; and, although within it the king of Scotland exercised every other royal prerogative, the title of the crown of England was still paramount as regarded the ores impregnated with precious metal.*

The position seems curious, but we can easily imagine the Queen of England having private family estates and seigniories in Germany, in which the Emperor of Germany might own the mines, and in respect of which she might be sued in the German courts.

From the *Placito de quo warranto* we find that in 1280, Robert de Veteripont, the holder of the manor of Aldeneston was called upon to prove his title, and the king of Scotland was also called upon to show why he claimed diverse liberties in the manor of Aldeneston, which is *de antiquo dominico corone domini regis [Angliæ] infra comitatum suum Cumbriæ*. The king of Scotland pleaded he was entitled to these liberties as royal prerogatives by immemorial use, but produced no documentary evidence, and the jury declared Robert de Veteripont an intruder. Robert must have died soon after this, for Edward I., in 1282, made the following grant of the manor to his son Nicholas de Veteripont.

Rot. Pat., 10 Edw. 1., m.9. Pro Nicholo de Veteriponte de manerio de Aldeneston Rex omnibus, &c., salutem. Sciatis quod cum nos in curia nostra coram nobis per judicium ejusdem curiæ nostræ recuperassemus versus Robertum de Veteriponte manerium de Al-

* Mr. Hodgson thinks the kings of Scotland may have acquired these estates by the marriage of David the First with Maud, daughter of Waltheof, son of Siward, Earl of Northumberland in the time of Edward the Confessor.

deneston cum pertinentiis *ut de comitatu nostro Cumbriæ*. Nos ad instantiam dilecti nepotis nostri Alexandri, filii magnifici principis Alexandri regis Scotiæ illustris prædictum manerium cum pertinentiis Nicholao filio et hæredi prædicti Roberti concessimus habendum et tenendum sibi et hæredibus suis *de prædicto domino rege Scotiæ* et heredibus suis in perpetuum per servitia inde debita et consueta. Salvis nobis et hæredibus nostris *minera de Aldeneston, minariis, et libertate eorundem mineræ et minariorum*, quæ nobis et hæredibus nostris plenarie retinuemus. Et volumus et concedimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris, quod manerium prædictum de cetero sit de libertate dicti domini regis de Tindale. *Ita quod minarii ejusdem mineræ nobis et hæredibus nostris respondeant de minera illa sicut hactenus respondere consueverunt*. In cujus, &c., teste rege apud Cestr,' iij die Julii.

Spite of this grant, Nicholas de Veteripont had to stand, in 1292, a new trial at Carlisle, under a *quo warranto*, and the proceedings, which are lengthy on the record, resulted unfavourably for him, but the king ordered the judgment to be reversed, and commanded the sheriff of Cumberland to put Nicholas in possession of the manor.

The wording of the grant of 1282 is peculiar. The Crown is stated to have recovered the manor of Aldeneston and the pertinencies as of our county of Cumberland. It is granted to Nicholas "to hold to *himself and his heirs* of the foresaid lord, the king of Scotland, reserving to us (i.e. the king of England) and our heirs the mine of Aldeneston the miners and the liberty of the same mine and miners which we have retained for ourselves and our heirs in as full a manner as possible. And we will and grant for us and our heirs that the said manor for the future shall be held of the franchise of Tindale of the said lord the king of Scotland."

Thus we get what the royal prerogative reserved by the crown of England was, viz.: the mine of Alston, the miners, and the liberty of the mine and miners, which would be a district within the manor of Aldeneston, in which neither the king of Scotland nor his subfeudatory had any rights.

From

From the following extract from the *Placita de quo warranto* we learn somewhat as to the liberties claimed by the miners. They claimed that the justices of the king in their *iter* or circuit through Cumberland should go to Arneshowe in Aldeneston to hold pleas of the crown touching the said mine ; but the right seems to have fallen into disuse. No doubt for fiscal reasons the judges may have gone at some time or other.

Mineratores de Minera de Aldeneston sumoniti fuerunt ad respondendum domino Regi de placito quo warranto clamant quod justiciarii domini Regis itinerantes in comitatu isto veniant apud Arneshow in Aldeneston ad placita Corone domini Regis mineram prædicam tangencia illuc placitanda sine licencia et voluntate domini Regis et progenitorum suorum Regum Angliæ, &c.

Et Mineratores veniunt et dicunt quod a tempore quo justicarii primo inceperunt itinerare in partibus istis ipsi et omnes predecessores sui mineratores ejusdem minere semper usi sunt hujusmodi libertate absque aliqua temporis interruptione. Et hoc petunt quod inquiretur per patriam. Et Wilhelmus Inge pro domini rege similiter. Ideo fiat inde jura, &c. Nichil hic de jura quia totaliter amiserunt libertatem suam ad placita de Corona.

It appears from other records that the miners paid the king 10 marks annually for their liberties. What these liberties were we learn partly from an account in Coke's Institutes, as to "the liberties of the silver mine of Aldeneston" by which it appears that in Michaelmas term 1290 Patric-Of-the-Gite and 26 other miners at Aldeneston were empleaded by Henry de Whitby and Joan his wife for cutting down their trees at Aldeneston by force and arms, and carrying them away, to the value of £40. On which the miners said that they held the mine of Aldeneston to farm of the lord the king and that this is a privilege of their mine that the miners of it can cut wood to whomsoever it may belong, nearest and most convenient to the silver vein of the mine, which they may happen to find and to take as much of that wood as they please to roast and smelt the ore of such mine. Henry and Joan did not
dispute

dispute the right but contended the eight miners had taken too much wood, and £40 of wood in the 13th century must have been a large order.

In 1350 the royal commissioners, Thomas de Seton and John de Mowbray, held an enquiry at Penrith, into the liberties of the miners of Aldeneston. The jury found

That the miners of Aldenesten formerly dwelt together in their *shelis* and when they did so and were exercising their calling of mining, they used and had these liberties, customs, and immunities, namely,—of choosing there among each other and from themselves, one *coroner* and one baliff, called the *king's sergeant*, which coroner for the time being had cognizance of all pleas as well concerning felonies or trespasses, debts contracted and all other matters among themselves, there arising concerning themselves, and likewise the power of hearing and determining all such matters: and they say that the king's baliff made all executions among them respecting themselves and servants enjoined upon him in the form aforesaid: and further, that the present miners, while then dwelling together and exercising their calling of miners by following their mining wherever it may, and by dwelling together in their *shelis* ought to use and peaceably enjoy all the aforesaid liberties and customs: but if they be dispersed in different places, then, thus separated from one another, they ought not to use or enjoy the liberties aforesaid. And they say that while thus dwelling together and following their mining occupations, they and their predecessors have enjoyed these privileges for a time beyond all memory, sending therein annually to the king at the exchequer at Carlisle 10 marks.

This proves clearly that the miners were a people distinct from the agricultural or pastoral inhabitants of the district. I have no doubt they were a colony of German miners brought to work the mines, and settled in the king of Scotland's franchise of Tyndale, under the royal protection of the English king as paramount lord, paying their dues to the nearest officer of that crown, who happened to be the sheriff of Cumberland, and so the district, though not part of the kingdom of Cumbria, came to be part of Cumberland.

And the German names of Aldenstain or Alston, and Gerrard's Gill probably mark the *shelis* of the free miners.

ART IV.—*Notes on Alston Manorial Records.* By W.
NANSON, B.A., F.S.A.

Read at the place July 10th, 1884.

I MAKE no pretension in these notes to write the manorial history of Alston. In general outline it will be found in the county histories for Cumberland, and a fuller account is given in Hodgson's History of Northumberland, but these tell us more about the pedigree of the lords and how the manor passed by marriage from the Viponts to the Stapletons, and from the Stapletons to the Hiltons, than they do about the manor itself. We are, I believe, too apt to regard a manor simply from the lord's point of view, to look upon it as so much land over which the lord has certain rights and within which the game and the minerals are his property. As a matter of fact it is not at all easy to understand clearly what a manor is, and it is still less easy to give any satisfactory explanation of its origin. Sir Henry Maine speaks of a manor as a group of tenants, autocratically organised and governed, and held together by a variety of subordinate relations to a feudal chief, single or corporate, who is the lord. It is evident therefore that the idea of a manor is a complex one, while as to its origin those, who have discarded Blackstone and no longer believe that every manor was created by direct grant about the time of the Conquest, must be in some doubt as to which of the new guides to follow. It is generally acknowledged by modern writers on the subject that the manor grew out of the village community, but there is much uncertainty and much difference of opinion as to the actual process, and there is an equal difference of opinion as to the political status of the group of persons who composed the village community. Until recently it
was

was a generally accepted theory that the English invaders of Britain settled themselves here and there throughout the country as small communities of freemen who dwelt together in their own village, which they called a *ham* or *tun*, and that each family cultivated its allotted share in the free allodial lands which were the common property of the community. Then it is said that the free village communities gradually underwent a process of feudalisation which resulted in the aggrandisement of the leading family and its chief, and the degradation of the other members of the society until they became the vassals of the lord, and in most cases his servile tenants. Quite recently however Mr. Frederick Seebohm, in his most interesting book on the English village community, has asserted that the village community was not introduced by our Teutonic ancestors, but was connected with a settled agriculture apparently dating earlier than the Roman invasion, and that the political condition of the cultivators of the land was not that of original freedom, but of settled serfdom under a lordship; and he further goes on to say that this serfdom was to the masses of the people not a degradation but a step upward out of a once more general slavery.

We see therefore that the history of a manor is likely to afford abundant scope for investigation. It should trace not merely the pedigree of the successive lords, but also the descent of the different tenements, it should treat of the mutual relations of the lord and the different classes of tenants, and of their respective rights and obligations, it should give an account of the manorial courts and their judicial and legislative powers, it should examine and explain the different customs shewing which of them are of general application and which are local, and it should state what officers there were, how they were elected, and what were their functions.

The first step towards a knowledge of these facts is to make a careful examination of the records of the manor, consisting for the most part of court rolls, surveys, rentals, and

and presentments as to customs and boundaries. Unfortunately many of these have perished, and what remain are in most cases stowed away with the lord's title deeds in the office of the steward. No less an authority than Kemble has said "it is deeply to be lamented that the *very early* customs found in copies of court rolls in England have not been collected and published. Such a step could not possibly affect the interests of lords of manors or their stewards; but the collection would furnish invaluable materials for law and history." It is much therefore to be wished that the influence of this Society might be exerted to procure the production of valuable manorial records which a private investigator would hardly venture to ask for, with a view to obtaining reports from members upon the different manors in Cumberland and Westmoreland. I ought to say for myself that as far as my very limited experience goes, I have invariably found that stewards of manors are ready to give every reasonable facility for archæological research, but still there is a certain difficulty in asking to see documents which are regarded as private muniments, and therefore it might be well that the application should come from this Society in the form of a request that one of its members might be permitted to examine and report upon the records. In many cases the steward himself from his legal training and local knowledge would be most competent to undertake the work, and in other cases he might give valuable assistance.

These preliminary remarks have been in a great measure suggested to my mind by a perusal of three rolls forming part of the records of the manor of Alston Moor, and I ought to add, so far as they apply to stewards, by the kindness of Mr. Millican, the steward of the manor, in allowing me to examine them, and by the help which he has given me in explaining some puzzling entries.

Jefferson, in his history of Leath Ward, says that some of the court books for Alston are signed by the first Earl
of

of Derwentwater, but the earliest book now forthcoming begins in 1799. Possibly the earlier books may be at Greenwich Hospital, as the commissioners are the present lords of the manor. The three rolls are not in themselves of great antiquity, but two of them at least are copied from much earlier documents. The first, which is called a "Paine Roll," was made in 1692, either from a roll of Elizabeth's reign made in 1597, which is stated to be "waxen and grown soe dimm that it was hard to be read;" or from a copy of the Elizabethan roll made in 1629, and the Elizabethan roll itself is described as "drawn forth of a roll made in king Henrye's the VIIth dayes." It is a list of pains and penalties to be imposed by the court leet or court baron on the commission of a variety of offences, some against the common or statute law of the land and some against the customs of the manor.

The second of the rolls is called a "Drift Roll," and it is a copy made in 1744 of an old roll also of the year 1597, which had likewise waxen and grown dim. It contains entries showing the drift roads or rights of ways which the tenants of the different tenements in the manor had over other tenant's lands for driving their sheep and cattle to the fell which was the common pasturage of the manor. It contains a great number of names, many of which are still to be found upon the ordnance map, and many more may remain in the recollection of Alston folk. Here is one entry as a specimen.

Item.—The Tenements at Nether Cragge shall drive over at the foot of Guddergill and so over Lortburne, and so to the Black Syke, and so to the ffell. And in Winter in ffrost and Snowe to drive over Tyne, through the head of Richard Renwick ffield and when he breaks the Dyke every year to pay fourpence.

In the times when the fields lay open and unenclosed, and each man's land consisted of small parcels lying scattered and intermixed, and being divided only by a green balk of turf, called in this part of the country by the
German

German word *rain*, or by merestones. The field ways were necessarily very numerous, and being ill defined led to frequent disputes which came before the court baron for settlement, and it was no doubt with a view to obviate them that this drift roll was drawn up, for in the pain roll is this entry. "That every man drive his drift according to the drift road. Sub pena vi^d for every default."

The third roll is undated, but the writing is somewhat earlier than that of the drift roll. It is "the heads of severall articles proper, to be given in charge at the court leet and court baron, held in and for the manor of Alston Moor." It is very similar to the pain roll, inasmuch as it contains a list of those offences inquirable and punishable in the court leet, and those inquirable and punishable in the court baron, and it is simply the charge which was read by the steward to the jury after they were sworn, to let them know what they had to inquire into.

Taking this roll and the pain roll together, we get a pretty good idea of the way in which a self-governing community in the North of England conducted its own affairs in the days before state legislation had invented county police, highway boards, rural sanitary authorities, poor law guardians, enclosure commissioners, medical officers of health, and inspectors of nuisances, and certainly if the pains were enforced, and there is no reason to doubt they were, the system must have been both simple and effective. To a great extent the jurisdiction of the court leet still remains unabolished, and it has lost its importance chiefly because general legislation has provided other more complicated machinery for performing the same functions.

Many of the pains which at first sight look strange, are not due to any local custom, but are general enactments which by act of parliament the court leet was directed to enforce, and in examining court rolls this must be carefully

fully kept in view. The following entries which occur in these rolls are good instances.

If any shall take or destroye the spawn or ffrye of ffishe at the tayle of any mill wear or elsewhere with any trunks, arks, pitholes, netts, or other engines, or take trouts by angling with unlawful baits, as ffish roues or such like when trouts are full of spawn ;

which has reference to 1 Elizabeth, cap. 17. "An act for preservation of spawn and fry of fish."

That none shall take cottagers under the payne of vi^s viii^d;

which relates to 31 Elizabeth, cap. 7. "An act against the erecting and maintaining of cottages."

That none kill any hares in the snowe. Sub pena xii^d;

which is forbidden by an Act of Henry VIII against the "tracing of hares."

That noe man play at cards or tables for money within the lordship, but within the xii dayes of Christemas. Sub pena vi^s viii^d ;

which is in accordance with the Act 33, Henry VIII, cap. 9.

Besides these pains relating to particular statutes, there are many relating to offences which at common law, or by the custom of most manors, were enquirable by the court leet, but even these have frequently a local colouring and contain obsolete or provincial words.

Thus the selling of unwholesome victuals, which was punishable in every court leet, appears in the charge roll in the following form :

If any shall kill, or expose at sale, the flesh of any beast that is not wholesome nourishment for man, as the fflesh of any beast that dyed of the murrain or any other disease, or swine's fflesh that is menconed (*manged* or *measled* probably), or any mutton that is rotten, or shall stuffe the ears of their veal or lamb with clouts, raggs, or paper to deceive the people.

The ears are the kidneys, with the enclosing fat, which was stuffed out to make them look larger, and I am told
that

that unscrupulous butchers still do it, though they use fat for the purpose instead of clouts, raggs, or paper. Other entries of the usual sort prohibit forestalling, regrating, and ingrossing, all of which are clearly defined, the use of false weights, pound-breach, the keeping of inmates, and the obstruction of ways and watercourses, while others provide for the punishment of breakers of the peace and scolds, the repair of the stocks and pinfold, the yearly making of the butts for archery at Alston and at Garrigill before St. Hellen's day (18th August), and the ringing of swine.

Another class of pains relates to the rights of the lord of the manor, and provides for the preservation of game, fish, and swarms of bees, and prohibits the grinding of corn, except at the lord's mill, encroachment on the wastes, or trespass on the demesne, the taking of hawks, the suing of a tenant elsewhere than in the manor court, and the cutting of woods of warrant, which were oak, ash, holly, and crabtree, and were so called because they were not to be felled without the licence or warrant of the lord.

Other regulations seem to be taken from the border laws, and relate to the day and night watches that had to be kept by the tenants, as a precaution against Scottish raids and the visits of moss-troopers, and as every tenant had to keep a horse, and be ready to come armed and mounted to the fray and following, it would seem that they held what were called nag tenements. Alston does not appear to be mentioned in the "orders of the watches" made by Lord Wharton. It was certainly not included in the Western Marches like the rest of Cumberland, and though as part of Tindale, we should expect to find it in the Middle Marches, following after the watches at Lamly Ford and in Knaresdale, the name of Alston does not occur. It is clear from the rolls, however, that watches had to be kept within the manor.

Other

Other entries on the rolls relate to agricultural matters, and some of these are distinctly local. Thus we have:

If any shall remove mearstones or bound^r marks whereby the manor is distinguished from another, or one man's land from another, or plow any raines that are or perticon (*partition*) between one tenant's lands and another.

This shews that the manor was marked out where requisite with boundary marks, as I understand it still is, and that the cultivated lands lay partly at any rate in open fields, with fences to divide them from the common, but with only mearstones or rains between the different parcels. The commons were what is called unstinted, but the tenants were not to surcharge the common, and the rule was, according to the primitive practice, that each tenant might summer as many goods, *i.e.* cattle on the common, as he could winter at home. No man was to hound another's sheep upon the fell to secure better pasturage for his own: no man was "to drive any goodes over any head water one upon another," perhaps to prevent fouling the stream, and it was ordered "that every tenant that have used to goe to the sheales doe go to the same within one month after S^{nt} Helen day, and then to stay still S^{nt} Peter day upon payne of xii^d for every default." St. Helen's day is the 18th August, and St. Peter's day is the 29th June, therefore, I think the sheales, which were places on the fell, surrounded with ditches or walls, and with a cabin for the shepherd, must have been the winter quarters of the sheep. There are many names about Alston ending in sheilds, and in some places I am told the surrounding ditches can still be traced. Amongst these agricultural regulations are several which serve to shew the exclusive nature of the early manorial community and its jealousy of strangers. No man was to lodge any that dwelt below Glendew, without the licence of the lord or his officer, and no man was to take any goods (*cattle*) from beneath Glendew and Rendalford,
the

the northern boundary of the manor, to "jeast" or to take any "geast" swine or geese within the lordship. I am indebted to the Rev. T. Lees for the meaning of the word "geast," which seems akin to the word guest, and is the same as agist or agistment, which Halliwell defines as "the feeding of cattle in a common pasture, for a stipulated price." It was also enjoined "that no tenant doe hire any to watch within this liberty that dwells beneath Gilderdale burne or Ale (the two burns bounding the manor on the north) sub pena vi^s viii^d soe often as they do the the contrary."

Lastly, I may mention two pains which seem to belong to primitive times, and may be survivals from the early village community. The first is:

That no man shall mark any other man's marke but to marke and keep his own house marke upon payne of vi^s viii^d and not to marke two house marks.

This is clear evidence that the house marks which Williams has described in the *Archæologia* (vol. xxxvii, page 371) in his letter on the Land of Ditmarsh and the mark confederation, and which he observed in the old home of the English people between the Elbe and the Eider, were once to be seen at Alston. "In Ditmarsh and in Denmark," says Williams, "the owners mark was cut in stone over the principal door of the house; it designated not only his land and his cattle, but his stall in church, and his grave when he was no more." Perhaps a house mark could yet be met with at Alston, or it may be that the old devices, though no longer to be seen on houses, may still be used for marking cattle, or be found in the sheep books kept by the farmers.

The other pain, which I venture to think refers to a primitive usage is as follows:

That the tenants that joyne upon the mark close make up their part that joynes upon the same upon the payne of iii^s iiij^d at the discretion of the fence men.

Mark

Mark Close is now the name of a farm on the left bank of the Tyne, nearly opposite Alston, and not far from the mound called Hall Hill, which overlooks the river, and is partly surrounded by a deep artificial ditch. Such a hill from its name can hardly be supposed to be anything else but the place where the folkmoot once met in the open air, and where probably, in later times, were also held the court leet and court baron, which Sir Henry Maine says there can be no reasonable doubt are descended from the assembly of the township. Hodgson, in his History of Northumberland, suggested this idea, but whether there was a tradition on the subject, or whether he was guided merely by the derivation of Hall Hill from the hill of the *aula* or *halla*, meaning a court baron, he does not tell us. The fact that Hall Hill is not far from the farm of Mark Close, and that it probably stood within the limits of a wide enclosure, now divided into smaller fields, which was known as the Mark Close, and gave its name to the modern farm, seems to support Hodgson's suggestion. Mr. Gomme, in his book on Primitive Folk-moots, cites instances of moots being held in open fields, and calls attention to the recurrence of such names as Hall Close, Mott-house Field, Mote Field, Mote Close, and Mote Thorne Field, to which we may add the Mark Close. It was probably a common pasture, which being public property, had to be fenced by those whose land adjoined it, and within which, upon the Hall Hill met the mark moot, the old assembly of the primitive mark or township, before the causes which transformed the mark into the manor had come into operation.

The manor courts are now held, not in the town of Alston, but at a place called Lowbyre, a little north of the town, and near the river. In the drift roll I find that Lowbyre is Lawbyare, and that is doubtless the original form of the word. Law-day is a term sometimes used instead of court leet, and Mr. Gomme, in his book on Folk-moots, gives an account of the Birlaw courts of Scotland,

Scotland, and of the Byerlaws into which the district called Bradfield, in Yorkshire was divided. He also extracts from Whitaker's History of Whalley, a code of byerlaws belonging to Extwistle, as containing the legislation of a primitive agricultural community, and the judgements of a primitive judicial court. We seem therefore to be warranted in concluding that Lawbyer is only an inversion of Byerlaw, and that the place gets its name from the courts which are held there.

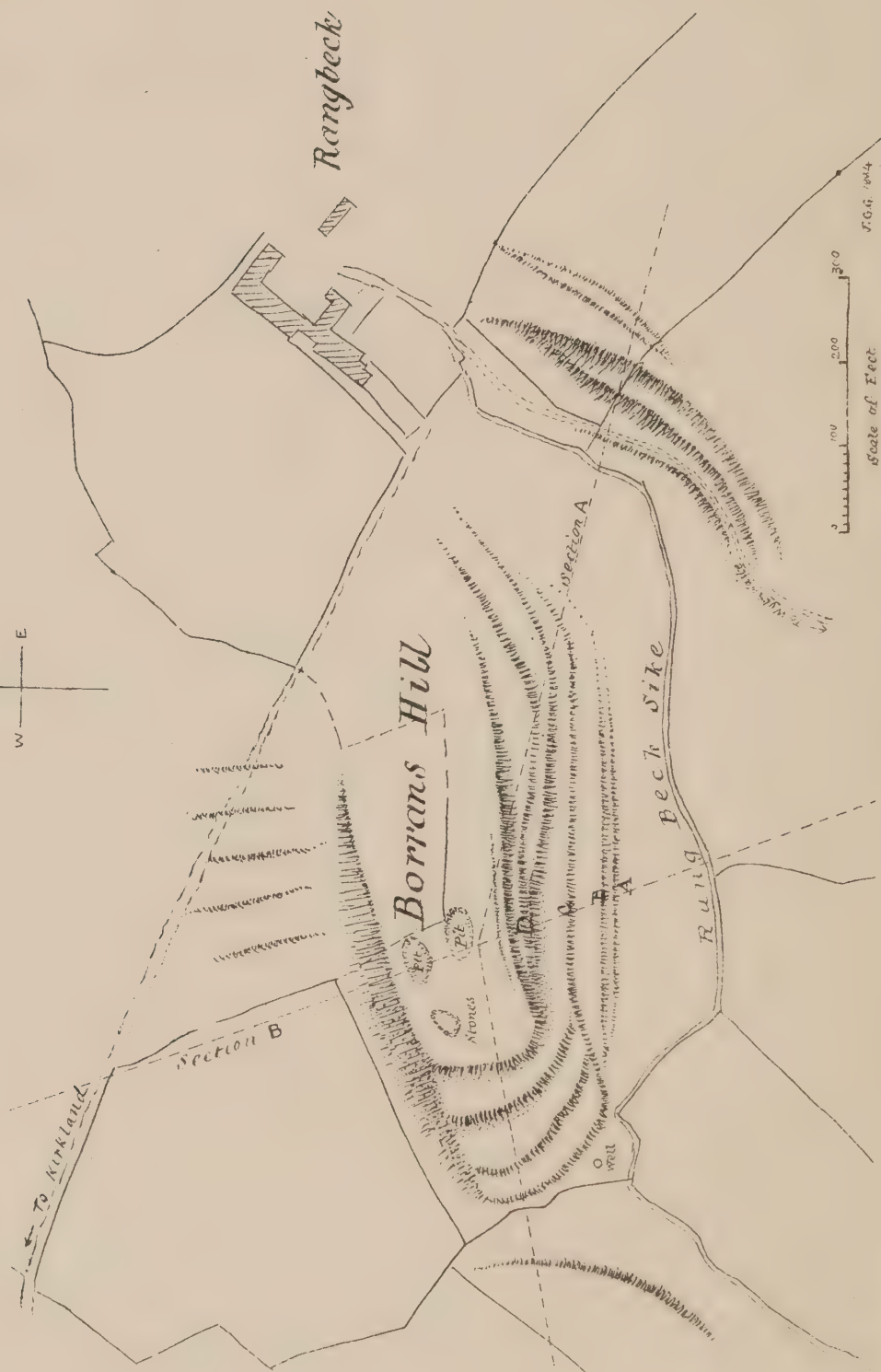
Since the above paper was written, Mr. Millican, the steward of the manor, has discovered one of the old court books. It comprises the period from 1683 to 1694, and contains many interesting entries relating to americiaments or fines imposed by the court, for offences against the customary law of the manor as declared in the pain roll. Amongst them is the following :

We amorcy John Key, for not markeing with the marke } vi^s viii^d
 belonging to his house contra paine.

The book also contains the records of the courts held at Keswick, for the manor of Castlerigg and Derwentwater, and a few entries relating to the manor of Thornthwaite, these manors, as well as Alston Moor, having belonged to the Radcliffe family. On one of the pages is to be found the signature "Darwentwater," being that of Francis the first Earl. At the beginning of the book he is described as Francis Radcliffe Baronet, but in 1687 he becomes Francis Earl of Derwentwater.

ART. V.—*The Earthworks near Kirkland, known as the Hanging Walls of Mark Antony.* By J. G. GOODCHILD.
Read at that place, July 11th, 1884.

ABOUT half a mile or so to the north-west of the village of Kirkland, and, again, at a lesser distance in the opposite direction from the same place, the maps of the Ordnance Survey indicate the position of two remarkable earthworks, which, judging by the style of lettering used in naming them on the maps, are considered to be Roman in origin. The great Roman highway between Appleby and the Tyne Valley ranges in a north-north easterly direction within a thousand yards of either of the earthworks referred to; the one, that in Bank Wood, lying about six hundred yards on the north-west side of the road; while the other, that at Rangbeck (or Ranbeck, as it is spelled) being a little over seven hundred yards to the south-east of the same highway. The geographical position of the earthworks in question, considered in relation to the Roman Road, would seem, judging from a map alone, to be eminently suitable for halting-places for travellers passing along the road in either direction. For the difference in level between that of the Roman Road where it passes through the village of Kirkland and its summit-level at the currick called Meg's Cairn, on the top of the escarpment is between fifteen hundred and sixteen hundred feet; while between the town of Alston and the same summit-level the difference in elevation is eleven hundred feet or more. At the best of times so hilly a road could never have been easy travelling, and it is quite conceivable that the point where the road crosses the line separating the undulating lowlands of Edenside from the steep edge of the great upland tract lying to the north-east, should



should be exactly the spot where both man and beast would make a halt in the course of a journey in either direction. Consequently it is precisely at the very spot where these earthworks respectively occur that we might reasonably expect to meet with traces of such resting-places, whether in the form of camps or otherwise.

The earthworks at Bankwood, just referred to, are situated on the south-western slope of a natural ridge extending between Bank Hall and Ousby Townhead. Owing partly to the presence of the trees and associated undergrowth the details of these earthworks were not easy to make out at the time of my visit. But they seem to consist of little else than a rather obscure terrace, ovoidal in contour, which has been cut from the face of a small natural mound existing at that spot. The longer diameter of the ovoid ranges in a north-easterly direction, and is about one hundred yards in length, the shorter or cross diameter is about seventy yards or thereabouts. Whether the place really does represent a Roman camp, or not, I leave it to competent archæologists to decide.

The other earthworks, at Rangbeck, are much more easily examined. On the Six Inch Maps of the Ordnance Survey they are represented as occupying the southern part of the pasture next to Rangbeck farmhouse, and on the west side. The small hill where they occur is named Baron's Hill, which name is lettered in the ordinary italic letters in general use throughout the Survey map; while under that name is another, in Egyptian letters, the "Hanging Walls of Mark Anthony."* In the south-western angle of the field is a well, which is called "Mark Anthony's Well," and is lettered in italics, as if, as in the case of

* After this paper was written I learnt from a lady living at Milburn, that the hill under notice is called, not Baron's Hill, but Borrans Hill (*Borrenz Hül*). This is a fact of some little importance. It may be mentioned that "Borrans" is a name widely used over the north-west of England for what may be called stone-clearings, as distinguished from "Thwaite," a wood-clearing. The term is applied alike to clearings of old stone buildings, and to clearings of stones exposed at the surface by natural causes.

Borrans Hill just mentioned, the Ordnance Surveyor did not attach any archæological importance to the name. Beyond the points mentioned, not much, if any information of importance in relation to the place can be gathered from the maps.

On the ground, however, there are several features that will have to be considered in any speculations regarding the true nature of the earthworks in question. These I propose to describe as they would appear to a visitor approaching the place from the south side.

The general form of the surface in the immediate neighbourhood of Rangbeck farmhouse is that of a series of low, flattened domes, rudely elliptical in form, with their longer axes directed N.W., and S.E. The transverse slacks intervening between the ends of the mounds here and there form the channel whence some of the drainage from the fell sides finds its way downwards towards the Eden. Hence they are occasionally widened out by the action of the running water: while some of the alluvial matter is spread out and is left as grassy flats at the bottom of the hollow. Some of these transverse streams have cut across the longitudinal slacks in this way at Rangbeck, so as to leave small mounds, or knolls, surrounded on two or more sides with slacks, which may or may not be occupied by running water. Of these longitudinal slacks one ranges in a north-westerly direction from near the County boundary at Crowdundale Beck up to Rangbeck farmhouse, and it may be traced, in a gradually-shallowing form, to the north-west of that. Another, similar in all essential respects, ranges from the County boundary in a north-westerly direction past Wythwaite, and may be traced almost to Kirkland Beck. These are crossed by some of the transverse slacks before mentioned. One of these contains the water of Rangbeck, and it flows past the farmhouse, on the south side of Borrans Hill to Blencarn. Another ranges for a very short distance on the north side, gradually deepening
as

as it goes west, until it merges into the slack just mentioned as ranging northward from Wythwaite. Borrans Hill thus has a kind of natural moat—or what may be described as a U-shaped slack, with the bottom of the U directed towards the west—running round three sides of it. The parts of the slack corresponding to the upper part of the U gradually become shallower as they are traced towards the east; while the surface of the mound in the middle gradually declines in the same direction; so that on the north-east side of the hill the surface is devoid of any feature worthy of special notice on the present occasion.

I have described the features in this way, because the first thing that strikes one is that Borrans Hill is not an eminence standing above the general level of the surrounding surface; but that it is part of a generally-level surface, which is only locally intersected by longitudinal and transverse gullies. In other words, Borrans Hill is surrounded on all four sides by ground that, within bow-shot, is of equal elevation, or is even higher.

The south face of the hill rises somewhat abruptly from the grassy alluvial flat left by the water of the small stream that flows parallel with it at a distance of twenty yards or so from its foot. The junction of the hill side with the alluvial flat is marked by two small scarps, with a terrace between them. The edge of the higher scarp has an elevation of about three feet above the adjoining alluvium. These two scarps, whose upper edges I shall refer to as (a) and (b), the lower and upper, respectively—are traceable along nearly the whole of the south face of the hill. At the south-east angle the gradual rise of the alluvial flat cuts them off in that direction, while at the south-west angle the lower scarp (a) is cut off by a decline from the terrace above (b), so that (b) only, or a terrace on the same level as (b), is traceable for a short distance at the west end. A regular, and almost perfectly-flat terrace, about fifteen yards in width, extends inward from the edge
of

of (b) ; this also is traceable along the whole of the south face, while at the south-east angle it gradually merges into the valley bottom, as this rises in the direction of the farmhouse. The inner margin of this terrace is marked by a steep scarp, inclined at an angle of about forty degrees, and rising to a height of about nine feet from the level of the broad terrace at its foot. The edge of this third scarp (c) coincides with the outer margin of a third terrace, which is about six yards in width, and is less regular in form than the one below it. This third terrace declines slightly in each direction, from about the middle of the hill, so that it dies out at the south-eastern end. About the point where the western face of the hill meets the southern face, the terrace under notice begins to decline somewhat rapidly, as if to form a road between its higher portion and the alluvium at the foot of the hill, consequently it cuts in succession across each of the terraces and scarps below, so that they are not clearly traceable beyond. Another steep scarp, irregular in form, more or less stony in character, instead of being smooth and grassy like the lower scarp, rises from the terrace last described. This scarp is succeeded by a small and ill-defined terrace, which is margined by a low scarp, forming the edge of the plateau on the top of the hill.

On the west side of Borrans Hill, four similar terraces with their accompanying scarps can be traced. The middle two are discontinuous with the corresponding features on the south side, the break occurring where the terrace above (c) descends to the level of the beck.

On the north side of the hill, the bottom of the slack rises somewhat rapidly, so that the lower terraces are soon cut out. On this side of the hill the scarps and terraces are no longer separately traceable ; and the whole hill side forms one continuous slope, from the edge of the plateau at the top, down to the bottom of the slack.

On the plateau itself, there is very little that calls for any special remark. There is no trace of earth works of
any



Diagram Sections through Borranos Hill

A. (1) Along the line A. on the plan

(2) Along the line B

Vertical scale exaggerated

any kind, unless one may regard as earthworks, in the archæological sense, two shallow pits occurring near the western end of the plateau, which have evidently been made for the purpose of getting stones for the adjacent walls. The position and the approximate form of these pits are shewn upon the plan given with this paper.

The hill is thus terraced on three of its sides, most prominently so, be it observed, on the sides of the hill that receive most of the sun.

But the terraces are not confined to Borrans Hill itself, as the representation of the place on the Ordnance Maps would lead one to believe. On the western side of the slack that marks the west end of Borrans Hill—that is to say—opposite to the four terraces before mentioned as occurring there, at least one other terrace and scarp, similar in all essential respects, can be traced along the hill-side there. These are most prominent where they face towards the south. At the south-eastern angle of Borrans Hill, just where the southern terraces begin to die out, strongly-marked terraces of precisely the same kind occur on the opposite or southern bank of the slack, ranging thence northward, to nearly opposite the house. These last scarps face in a generally west-north-westerly direction. On the northern side of the hill, just where the slack is rising to the general level of the adjoining surface, several smaller terraces range in a northerly direction; that is to say, at right angles to the principal scarp on that side. The relative positions and the form of the whole of the earth works referred to, are shewn on the accompanying plan and sections.

In regard to the precise nature of the earthworks in question, it must be left to competent archæologists to decide. If I may express an opinion, it is that they could not have been formed for any purposes of defence, notwithstanding that their position in relation to the Roman Road would have led us to expect to meet with a defensive position

position hereabouts. The terraces and scarps facing the hill are, in all essential respects, identical with those on the hill itself, and it seems safe to assume that no body of men constructing a place of defence would construct earthworks directly facing their own, and that, too, well within bowshot.

Local tradition steps in here to help us a little in the matter. In the first place, none of the people in the neighbourhood know of the place under its book-name of the Hanging Walls of Mark Anthony. Negative evidence does not, it is true, count for much in matters of this kind. On the other hand, a lady living at Milburn, tells me that the earthworks are known as the "Hingin Gardins," and another lady has heard them spoken of as the Hanging Walls of *Saint* Anthony.

In connection with the name Hingin Gardins, it is worth while again to direct attention to the fact that nearly all the terraces at Rangbeck are constructed so that they may receive the fullest share of the sunlight; a very important consideration in the case of a place situated as Rangbeck is.

But to my mind, the strongest proof of all that they represent vestiges of an old system of cultivation, is to be found in the remarkably close resemblance of these Rangbeck earthworks to what are called "reans" in north-west Yorkshire, which are admitted on all hands to be nothing more than old cultivation marks. Similar terraces exist in a very well-marked form in many places in Edenside, though the name "rean" does not seem to be so well known. Some of the best of these reans occur in the neighbourhood of Kirkby Stephen; and they are seen in remarkable perfection in the pastures on the north side of Wharton Hall. These can be easily examined from the Midland railway, and they are worthy of careful study by any one that attempts to explain the origin of the earthworks at Rangbeck.

APPENDIX.

Some conversation took place as to what the earthworks really were, and the various speakers seemed to agree with Mr. Goodchild, that the terraces on the sides of the hill, had been formed in the course of cultivation. Professor Hughes said that he knew of similar terraces being formed at the present time in Switzerland in the course of cultivation. Mr. W. Nanson observed that at Tebay station there was a field cultivated in strips, and in addition to the "reans," there were meerstones dividing the lots. The vicar of Uldale said there was a similar series of terraces at Uldale; he cultivated the upper part and others cultivated the terraces below. Mr. Cartmell said the same thing occurred in the immediate neighbourhood of Carlisle, at Currock, where there were grounds called the soldiers' dales. Mr. Lees said that he had no doubt that these remarkable earthworks were terraces of cultivation, and that the name, Mark Antony, supplied the clue to their original use. "*Mark Antony*" was, he believed, a corruption for "*Saint Antony*," a saint much venerated, (as we learn from Erasmus's Colloquy "*Franciscani* ") by rustics, who was the founder and patron of the Eremite life. Hence, he thought, we might conclude that as the hermits were, like the inhabitants of monasteries, diligent cultivators of the soil, this place owed its remarkable character and name to one of these pioneers of christianity and agriculture. The well still in existence, close to the base of the terraces, was possibly the very one which supplied water to the hermitage.

ART. VI.—*The Traditions of Crosthwaite Church Belfry, Keswick.* By J. FISHER CROSTHWAITE, F.S.A.
Read at Alston, July 10th, 1884.

THE traditions and records respecting Bells and Bell-ringers of this church may not be unworthy of notice. In the churchwardens' accounts, in 1699, the ringing cost 4s. 6d. per year, and a bell rope 5s. In 1702, for making bell wheels £2 10s. 6d.; for bell hingers 5s.; for ringing the bells 9s. In 1706 the charge for ringing is 16s., and ale for thanksgiving days and 5th November, 7s. 3d. The annual charge for ringing, for several years following, is put down at 12s., which, as there were four bells, was 3s. to each man. The bells were of large size, as will be found by the following elaborate account of the total charge for taking the great bell down and carrying it to Whitehaven, thence to be sent by ship to Dublin; the churchwardens (two of them) accompanying and bringing it back after having been recast.

1714.

The whole charge of y^e great bell in Ireland and elsewhere is - - - - -

	£37	2	6½
	£	s.	d.
Taking down y ^e bell. Spent with 8 men - - -	0	6	0
Robert Wren, for 4 day's work - - -	0	3	0
For Cart Stangs and Straw at the bottom of y ^e cart -	0	1	0
To Giles Sinogle and Joseph Hodgson for Carriage of y ^e Bell - - - - -	1	3	0
For a Roller to take the Bell down and up with - -	0	1	0
Spent with Mr. Williamson and other officers for preventing custom - - - - -	0	4	0
Spent with Giles Sinogle for carrying y ^e Bell in and out of custom house - - - - -	0	1	0
To y ^e Seamen for carrying y ^e Bell and taking it aboard ship - - - - -	0	1	0
	To		

	£	s.	d.
To a Cart for carrying it from y ^e custom house to the ship	0	0	6
For Victuals at Whitehaven, 2 days 1 ^s 4 ^d , and provisions taken aboard - - - - -	0	3	4
To Collecting Clark for Voicing y ^e Bell at Whitehaven -	0	1	6
For the Porters for Weighing y ^e Bell at Whitehaven -	0	1	0
For the Bell's Passage both ways at sea - - -	0	10	0
For our Passage both ways at sea - - - -	0	10	0
For a Sufferance to bring y ^e Bell ashore at Whitehaven	0	1	6
Spent with Mr. Williamson and other officers for preventing duty - - - - -	0	4	0
Spent with y ^e Saylors for carting y ^e Bell and helping to Bransty - - - - -	0	1	6
For a Cart with y ^e Bell to Bransty - - - -	0	0	6
For our Diet at our return to Whitehaven - - -	0	2	0
Irish Expenses. For a Wherry to go ashore 8 ^d , a cart 6 ^d	0	1	2
A Porter 2 ^d , bring up y ^e Bell by water to y ^e custom house key 3 ^s 3 ^d - - - - -	0	3	5
For a Bond making of Conditions about the Bell - -	0	1	6
Spent when agreed with y ^e Founder for Casting the Bell	0	2	6
Spent that night the Bell was cast with Founder and others - - - - -	0	1	0
For Diet and Lodging 28 ^s , for Washing our Linen 1 ^d , Bear 7 ^s - - - - -	1	16	0
For Carrying the Bell in a Cart to y ^e waterside 2 ^s 2 ^d , a Boat 1 ^s - - - - -	0	3	2
For a Cart to attend y ^e Bell a ship board 6 ^d , back again 2 ^d	0	0	8
For Provisions to take aboard when coming home -	0	1	6
For a Wherry to come aboard when coming home -	0	1	0
For a Petition to y ^e Board at the custom house - -	0	1	0
Custom House in Dublin - - - - -	0	1	0
Duty paid for Bell forward - - - - -	1	14	2½
For Voicing the Bell at the custom house - - -	0	1	6
For Portorage and Weighing the Bell at custom house -	0	3	4
For Weighing the Bell when casten at the custom house	0	1	1
The Duty at the custom house when new casten - -	1	19	10
For Entering in y ^e custom house to 2 Clarks at 3 ^s 4½ ^d p ^r clark - - - - -	0	6	9
For Out Voicing at y ^e custom house - - - -	0	2	0
For a P'mit to y ^e shipp master to take y ^e Bell aboard -	0	1	0
For Interest for £34, from y ^e 30th day of Septemb ^r till this p'sent day - - - - -	1	6	2

For

	£ s. d.
For our care about y ^e Bell and time, likewise charge for undertaking the Bell itself - - - - -	27 11 4

JOSEPH PEARSON, FRANCIS HODGSON, and THOMAS HUTCHINSON,
Churchwardens.

In 1715 we have the following entry : “ Spent in ale at the king’s coronation day, 12^s 6^d.

1721. Spent in ale at *Nicholas Graves on y^e 5th November, 5^s.

1738. The 4 ringers had 5^s a year each for their services.

1743. The wage was raised to 5^s 6^d a year each, and continued at that rate until 1774, when it was raised to 8^s 6^d each.

1762. Expenses at coronation and other rejoicings 19^s.

In the year 1775 a public subscription was entered into to procure a peal of six bells, which were ultimately procured from the firm of Messrs. Pack and Chapman, London. The list of subscribers till recently hung in the vestry ; it was headed by Dr. Wm. Brownrigg, of Ormathwaite, (the friend and host of Franklin) with a subscription of £10 10s., and tradition says that Dr. Brownrigg gave a premium of £10 to have the pick of three peals, said to have been cast at the same time for Keswick, Penrith, and Cockermouth. Some say that Workington also had a new peal of bells about the same time. In 1777, the ringers wages were £3 3s. per annum, or 11s. each man.

It would seem that change ringing was not understood, until it was taught by a man from Yorkshire, named Mark Hall. He first came to Keswick with Howe’s caravan, with wild beasts ; he was a shoemaker by occupation, and eventually he settled in Keswick, and having taught the Keswick ringers he went to Cockermouth and settled there, where he also taught the ringers. He was an ingenious man and a good mechanic ; he built an organ

* NOTE 1.—Nicholas Grave was for 56 years parish clerk, as is shown by a headstone to his memory in the churchyard. He also kept an inn at Keswick ; he made wills and other documents, many of which are extant. He seems to have been the factotum of the parish. The church records are mostly in his handwriting, which is remarkably bold and clear.

which

which was used in one of the chapels in Cockermouth at one time. Bell-ringing became popular, when the peal was increased to six bells. Besides the regular paid ringers there were six amateurs, who used to vie with the others, ringing alternate peals. The amateurs were yeomen and tradesmen of good position, whose names have been kept in memory, viz: Mr. Birkett, of Powe House; Mr. Harryman, of Portinscale; Mr. J. Bell, of Ullock; Mr. John Dover, Spade Forge, Keswick; Mr. Thomas Fleming, Great Crosthwaite; Mr. John Fisher, Lord of Gillbank, Newlands. George Holmes, now living, and aged 84 years, recollects these amateurs, and he says that in change ringing they never got much beyond the "Old Hunt." But the regular ringers became the best set in the county. George himself was a ringer for 51 years, and for 34 years was "major;" his predecessor was Mr. Joseph Grave, woollen manufacturer. It is the rule of the "bell loft," that the son, if a ringer, and fit, heirs his father's bell on his decease. Mr. Grave however resigned the great bell to George for a social glass, but continued to ring the 5th bell, while his son, Stephen Grave, was also a ringer. It is curious to observe, how bell-ringing runs in families; at one time the old sexton, Isaac Hodgson, and his sons Isaac, Joseph, and John were all ringers; and Joseph Grave's father was a ringer in 1794, and was paid for instructing sundry young people to ring, £1 1s. Thomas Irwin was also a noted ringer, and was also well versed in the theory of change ringing; he had a remarkable memory and was a good geologist and mineralogist. Thomas Martin was also a good ringer. He was son of the writing-master hereafter referred to, and like the other ringers of his day, he was an intelligent and well-read man.

In 1826 the following orders were written in large Roman characters, and hanging up in the belfry.

ORDERS.

ORDERS.

You Ringers all observe these Orders well.
 He eightpence shall pay who overturns a bell ;
 He who presumes to ring without consent,
 Shall pay one shilling and it shall be spent ;
 And he who rings with either spur or hat,
 Shall pay his eightpence certainly for that ;
 He who in ringing interrupts a peal,
 For such offence shall pay a quart of ale ;
 In falling bells, one penny must be paid
 By him who stops before the signal's made ;
 And he who takes God's holy name in vain,
 Shall pay one shilling and this place refrain.
 You ringers all take care, you must not fail
 To have your forfeitures all spent in ale.
 With heart upright let each true subject ring,
 For health and peace, to country, church and king.

RINGERS.

John Bowe.

Isaac Hodgson, Sen^r.

Thomas Martin, Junior.

John Hodgson

Isaac Hodgson, Junior.

Joseph Grave.

Joseph Hodgson.

Joseph Slack,

Joseph Fisher,

Joseph Walker,

} Churchwardens.

Written by
 THOMAS MARTIN,
 Writing Master in Keswick,
 1826.

In the 86th year of his age.

Thomas Martin died at Keswick, in 1835, aged 95 years ; in his young days he was writing master at Green Row Academy.

In 1854, the ringers in Crosthwaite belfry were in excellent training, as the following statement made by Mr. George Holmes will show. He says that they rung peals on four different styles without stopping, each peal occupying

occupying 24 or 25 minutes, one hour and forty minutes in all. The peals were :—

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--|-----------------------|
| I. Oxford Treble Bob. | \| | III. Kent Treble Bob. |
| II. College Single. | \| | IV. Single Bob minor. |

The ringers were as follows :—

- 1st Bell, Thomas Martin.
- 2nd „ Isaac Hodgson, Sen. (Sexton).
- 3rd „ Joseph Grave.
- 4th „ John Fleming.
- 5th „ Stephen Graves.
- 6th „ George Holmes.

This achievement was not accomplished without much practice, they tried six times and failed, but went through without a mistake on the seventh time.

In 1851, the ringers account was £14 9s.

In 1855, regular wages £13 1s. Ringing on the victory of the Alma £1 extra.

In 1857, wages raised to £16 4s. per annum, being at the rate of 1s. per day each, including Christmas day and Good Friday.

In 1880, the Rev. T. K. Richmond, M.A., then Vicar of Crosthwaite, (and now Canon of Carlisle) finding two of the bells cracked, was instrumental in having these recast, and having the peal increased to an octave. The Rev. Dr. Raven preached for the fabric fund in that year, and mentioned the condition of the bells. Miss Rooke undertook the cost of recasting one of the bells, and Canon Richmond set about having the work done. In this he was ably assisted by Mrs Richmond, who collected subscriptions, both in the parish, and also from the descendants of those who subscribed to the peals of 1775. Subscriptions came in from far and near, one from Mr. Hodgson, from South Africa, he being a son of the present senior ringer in the belfry. The tenor is 15 cwt. nearly, and its cost was £115 3s. 1d. when put into its place complete.

complete. Mr. Richmond published a very interesting account in the Crosthwaite Parish Magazine, in the months of September, October, and November, 1882. The total cost of recasting of the fifth and seventh, and a first and tenor altogeth'er new, with new wheels, and the whole re-eung, making the octave, as it is now in the tower, amounted to £350.

The following inscriptions are cast upon the bells:—

- 1.—In memory of Arthur Dover, who died January 30, 1874.

“ I love the bell that calls the poor to pray,
Chiming from village church its cheerful sound.”

SOUTHEY.

- 2.—Although I am both light and small
I will be heard among you all.

- 3.—If you have a judicious ear,
You'll own my voice is sweet and clear.

- 4.—Such wondrous power to music given
It elevates the soul to heaven.

- 5.—Peace and good neighbourhood.

Re-cast 1882.—T. K. Richmond, M.A., Vicar ; J. Fisher Crosthwaite, F.S.A. ; Jonathan Harryman ; Mark Cockbain, Churchwardens.

- 6.—Music is medicine to the mind.

- 7.—In wedlock's banns all ye who join,
With hands your hearts unite ;
So shall our tuneful tongues combine
To laud the nuptial rite.

Re-cast by Mary Sterndale Rooke, 1882.

- 8.—In Memory of James and Joshua Stanger, brothers, Benefactors
of this Parish.

“ Over the vale the heavy toll of death
Sounds slow ; it makes me think upon the dead.”

SOUTHEY.



SLAB IN MELMERBY CHURCH.

ART. VII—*An attempt to elucidate the meaning of Shears, combined with Clerical Emblems, on certain incised Grave-slabs, at Dearham and Melmerby.* By THOS. LEES, M.A.

Read at Melmerby, July 11th, 1884.

SHEARS in various forms, alone and in various combinations, are common on incised grave-slabs, and various examples, with theories as to their respective meanings, will be found in Boutell's *Christian Monuments* (pp. 81 to 97; edition of 1854), and other Antiquarian works. But hitherto one combination, that of the shears with the peculiarly clerical emblems of book, or book and chalice, has puzzled all enquirers.

In the county of Cumberland, we have three examples of this strange conjunction, viz :—

1st. A slab formerly found at Dearham church, and now preserved carefully at Dovenby Hall, and ascribed by Mr. Cutts to the 14th century.

2nd. Another still at Dearham church. Till the recent restoration it did duty as a coping stone on the porch. This also is of 14th century work, but rather plainer in design and ruder in workmanship than the former.

Both these slabs have the shears on the dexter side of the cross, and the "book" on the sinister.

3rd. Our third example is still *in situ*, on the floor of Melmerby church; it seems to me of the 13th century date. The shears are on the dexter, and book and chalice on the sinister of the cross. In R. Singleton's very quaint account of Melmerby, written in 1677, this slab is de-

* Pictures of both these slabs are in the fifth volume of these Transactions, p. 153. The first is engraved in Lyson's *History of Cumberland*, pl. 2, p. cxcv. Cutt's *Sepulchral Slabs*, pl. lxiii. Boutell's *Church Monuments*, p. 93. The two last authors have copied the engraving given in Lysons, without finding out that it is inaccurate in many details.

scribed as a "through stone, on which ther is cut out the like crosse, with somewhat like a paire of wool shears on the south side thereof, and a chalice, under which a masse book on the north side thereof."

Both Boutell and Cutts give another example (13th century) at Bakewell Church, in Derbyshire. Shears on dexter, and book on sinister, as in the two Dearham stones, and in speaking of this, and No. 1, Mr. Boutell says: "the only explanation of this singular combination of symbols, which I can offer, is, that each of these stones was intended to commemorate two persons," (*Christian Monuments*, p. 94); and Mr. Cutts is equally at fault. "Shears and book" says he, "difficult of explantion. May not the book be in fact a comb with the teeth omitted or obliterated?" There can be no doubt, that on the Dearham stones, the square object is nothing but a book, and if there were any doubt, there is still the Melmerby case of shears, undoubted book, and chalice to dispose of.

All antiquarians are, I believe, agreed, that the "book" represents the "Textus," or Book of the Gospels, which was given to a deacon at his ordination by the bishop; and the chalice is regarded as the emblem of a priest. How then do we account for the presence of such purely secular implements as shears in combination with these?

I may here notice that the shears in this combination are all of the sharp-pointed style, not the broad-pointed found on cloth dressers' or wool dealers' graves. In a beautiful 12th century MS. *Life of S. Guthlac*, the hermit, now in the British Museum, (Harley Roll Y 6) one medalion represents the important rite of tonsure being conferred on Guthlac at the monastery of Repton, by Bishop Hedda, of Winchester. The bishop vested, and attended by a surpliced deacon holding the service book, holds his pastoral staff in his left hand, and grasps in his right hand a pair of sharp-pointed scissors, like those on these slabs, with which he is clipping the abundant locks off the saint.

You

You will observe that on all these stones the shears are on the dexter side of the central cross. From this fact, my conclusion is, that they indicate *a distinction in the ecclesiastical ranks—some honourable office held by the individual cleric commemorated.* What was that office?

All students of Ecclesiastical History know the great importance attached by the Christian Church to the question of the Tonsure. During the natural convulsions, consequent on the breaking up of the Roman empire, this clerical distinction had assumed three different forms in the three different branches of the Church Catholic. The Eastern clerics had the whole of the head denuded of hair; the Romans removed the hair from the apex of the head, and left around the space a fringe of hair, called “the Crown,” from its being intended to represent the Crown of Thorns; the Keltic church clipped all the hair in front of a line drawn from ear to ear, over the top of the head, and allowed the back hair to grow long. After the conversion of the English by the Roman missions, they took the Roman (or Petrine, as it was called) fashion, while the British Christians, owing their Christianity to Ireland, adhered to the Keltic form. Next to the time of observance of Easter, the form of the Tonsure was one of the great subjects of difference discussed between the representatives of the British and English Christians, at the Council of Whitby (A.D. 664); there it was decided that the Roman fashion should be adopted by all clerics. Notwithstanding this, the Celts in great numbers, clung to the old fashion, and when on the death of Deusdedit, Pope Gregory appointed Theodore of Tarsus, to the see of Canterbury, the latter had to tarry at Rome four months till his hair (which had been entirely removed, after the eastern mode) had grown sufficiently long for him to be tonsured in the Roman manner, lest he should seem to countenance the Britons in their errors. After the entire Western Church had adopted the Roman, or Petrine form, the Tonsure was still

a matter of importance, not as formerly, on account of its distinguishing members of one branch of the Catholic Church from members of another, but as being the main distinction between clerics of whatever order and lay-folk. Then, as now-a-days, the clergy were apt to adopt lay ways and costumes; but though a priest might disguise himself in layman's clothes, he could not also adopt his long locks, or make his own close-clipped poll grow hirsute at will. Bishops and Councils fulminated threats and punishments against such worldly-minded ecclesiastics. To support the canons of the Church, the deans rural were to set a good example of walking decently attired "*in habitu clericali, et cappis clausis utentur*," being in their own persons "*honeste tonsi et coronati*." The Provincial Council of Oxford, (A.D. 1222) under Archbishop Langton, in its 28th canon enacts this, with this penal consequence; that all violators of the law were liable to the correction of their superiors; but a previous Provincial Council at York, under Hubert Walter (A.D. 1195) having enjoined both Crown and Tonsure on the clergy generally, adds, "that if any *unbeneficed* priests contemptuously refused the distinction, (for the beneficed were brought to submission by deprivation) they were to be *clipped* against their wills, by archdeacon or deans." If the dean himself departed from the true canonical vesture, crown and tonsure, he was, in case of contumacy, *ipso facto* suspended from office and emolument, by the 5th Legatine Constitution of Cardinal Deacon Othobon, (A.D.) 1268). "Again, by the constitution of William de Bleys, Bishop of Worcester, (A.D. 1219) if a *clericus*, duly *shaven and shorn* were made prisoner by the civil power, the *dean rural* was to intercede for his absolute and immediate liberation," or at least for his surrender to the custody of the church. But when thus liberated, by virtue of his clerical privileges, and the power intrusted to the *dean* by the bishop, for that purpose, if the said *clericus* was found to be insufficiently

" *tonsoratus*

“*tonsoratus vel coronatus*,” he was to suffer condign punishment at the hands of the bishop, “*pro incompetenti tonsoratione vel coronatione*.”

Seeing then, as we do in these passages (which I quote almost verbatim, from Dansey's “*Horæ Decanicæ Rurales*, vol. ii., pp. 267-270),” the importance attached in mediæval times to the preservation of the clerical Tonsure, and that the charge of this preservation was intrusted to rural deans and archdeacons, I *think* when we find the shears by which the Tonsure was effected and preserved, in conjunction with clerical symbols on memorial stones, we may safely conclude that the ecclesiastic thus commemorated, has either held office as a rural dean, or “discharged archidiaconal functions.”

EXCURSIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

 JULY 10TH AND 11TH, 1884.

THE sixteenth annual meeting of this Society, was held on Thursday and Friday, July 10th and 11th, 1884; Alston being the place selected as head quarters.

The principal portion of the members intending to take part in the proceedings assembled at the Citadel Station, Carlisle, from which they travelled to Haltwhistle by the two o'clock train, and afterwards proceeded to Alston by special train. Among those present were:—Mr. Ferguson, F.S.A., Carlisle; Mr. W. Nanson, F.S.A., Carlisle; Mr. Cartmell, Miss Cartmell, Mr. J. Cartmell, Carlisle; Mr. H. B. Lonsdale, Rosehill; the Rev. T. Lees, M.A., Wreay; Miss Kuper, Hawksdale Hall; Captain Irwin, Lynehow; Mr. W. Browne, Tallentire; Mr. Horrocks and Miss Horrocks, Eden Brows; Rev. Canon Weston, Crosby Ravensworth; Mr. T. Hesketh-Hodgson, Newby Grange; Mr. A. Peile, Workington; Rev. J. Brunskill, Threlkeld; Rev. R. Bower and Mr. J. A. Rayner, St. Cuthbert's Vicarage, Carlisle; Mr. T. Wilson, Kendal (secretary); Mr. Varty, Stagstones; Rev. J. A. Burrow and Mrs. Burrow, Ireby; Rev. J. Greenwood, Uldale; Mr. Robert Walker, Kendal; Mr. T. Lewis Banks and Mrs. Banks, Whitehaven; Mr. T. Parker Dixon, London; Mr. M. Lionel à Rainbach, London; Professor and Mrs. Hughes, Cambridge; Rev. H. Whitehead, Keswick, and party; Mr. and Mrs. George Peile and Miss Peile, Shotley Bridge; the Rev. W. S. Calverley, Dearham.

On the train from Haltwhistle arriving at Alston, a thunderstorm was raging, and rain falling in torrents. So disheartening was the aspect of things, that it was deemed advisable to wait half-an-hour in the station, to see if the weather might clear up a little. In the meantime the carriages which had been engaged for the party were waiting outside, the poor horses and drivers presenting a picture of patient endurance. At the end of half-an-hour, the party, notwithstanding the fact that little or no cessation had taken place in the merciless downpour of rain, proceeded to the Blue Bell Hotel, about five minutes' walk from the station. It was at first contemplated to abandon the afternoon's expedition, but one or two of the gentlemen said they would go, rain or no rain, and one or two ladies would go with them, so presently the whole party entered the carriages in waiting at the hotel door, and though it had only partially cleared up, they proceeded to Whitley Camp, about two and a
half

half miles along the Carlisle road. On reaching The Raise, the house of Mr. Dickinson, they were joined by Dr. Bruce, F.S.A. Crossing the Gilderdale burn, the party entered Northumberland, and after travelling about a mile and a half, along a rough and hilly road, reached Castlenook farm, where they halted and got out of the carriages; they then walked up the hill-side to the camp. The rain by this time had again become very heavy, and against it the waterproofs and umbrellas gave almost no protection. The party gathered on one of the large knolls, which characterise the camp, and as they crowded together to hear what Mr. Ferguson, or Dr. Bruce, or Professor Hughes had to say about the peculiarities of the camp, they formed, according to the Carlisle Journal, "the most dismal sight we have seen for some time." The antiquaries however, as at the Low Borrow Bridge camp, and at Kirkby Lonsdale last year, took their ill-luck with good humour enough, and did not allow the rain to hurry them in the least, but deliberately perambulated round the camp and instituted a search for Roman pottery, which was successful, several fragments of the black or Durobrivian ware being found. Professor HUGHES said that the kind of evidence to look for, in order to form an opinion as to the age of such earthworks as those at Whitley, was that which could be derived from other similar entrenchments the age of which was known; that comparing the works at Whitley, with for instance, a similar camp in North Wales he had found by excavations in the latter place that in the surface layer, there were Roman remains; but in the fosse, and lower layers, only British remains: this camp was known to have been occupied by Owain Gwynedd. At Cissbury, near Worthing, similar evidence had been found; Roman remains occurred in the surface soil, and British remains below. The occurrence, therefore, of Roman remains at Whitley, was not sufficient evidence that the camp was made by the Romans. From the character and arrangement of the entrenchments, he felt sure that the camp was of pre-Roman date, although it had been certainly occupied by the Romans. The reasons he gave for assigning it to pre-Roman date, were that the entrenchments conformed to the natural features of the ground, that they bifurcated and terminated abruptly, not abutting against any other line of defence, that they were numerous on the sides which required most defence, while on the steeper slopes there was hardly any artificial defence at all. In Roman entrenchments, on the contrary, the vallum and fosse ran regularly round, irrespective of the form of the surface.

Dr. BRUCE was disposed to concur in these remarks, and Mr. FERGUSON exhibited a copy of a most accurate survey of Whitley camp recently made for Dr. HODGKIN, who hopes shortly to excavate
in

in the camp. After examining a Roman altar (No. 733 in the *Lapidarium Septentrionale*), in the garden of the Castlenook Farm, the bedraggled archæologists returned to Alston about six o'clock, and began to make preparations for dinner in the Town Hall: a number of them visited the Church of St. Augustine, the parish church of Alston, before attacking the welcome meal.

ANNUAL MEETING.

After dinner, provided by the Blue Bell Hotel, the Annual Meeting of the Association was held, at the Town Hall. Mr. Ferguson presided, and there were also present, besides those already mentioned, the Rev. E. L. Bowman, Alston; Rev. O. James, Clarghyll Hall; Mr. T. Richardson, Coatlehill; Rev. W. Nall, curate of Alston; Mr. Joseph Dickinson, Lovelady Shield; Mr. Joseph Dickinson, junior, The Raise; Mr. T. W. Crawhall-Wilson, Alston House; and Mr. T. W. Lee, Randleholme. The minutes of the last meeting, which stated that the second meeting of the Society for the year, would be held in the south-west of Cumberland, were read by the secretary and adopted. A committee was appointed to make arrangements for the second meeting. The Chairman, for the Treasurer, submitted a balance sheet for the year. It showed that the year was begun with a balance of £248 to the good; that the annual subscriptions amounted to £162, the life subscriptions to £37, sales of back parts to £52 10s., the total, with bank interest, amounting to £505 10s. The expenditure had been unusually heavy, and it included, among other items, £98 for printing, and binding £32 for drawing, engraving, &c., and for transcribing the pre-Reformation Registers of the See of Carlisle £100, leaving a balance of £189 in favour of the Association. The Chairman congratulated the members on the receipts from the sale of reprints of back numbers, and upon the fact that they had such a large balance on hand, after having gone to the extraordinary expense of spending £100 in transcribing the Registers, which they hoped to make arrangements to publish. The accounts were adopted, after which the following officers of the Society were elected:—

PRESIDENT: The Rev. Canon Simpson, L.L.D., F.S.A.

VICE-PRESIDENTS: F. A. Argles, Esq.; James Atkinson, Esq.; E. B. W. Balme, Esq.; The Earl of Bective, M.P.; W. Browne, Esq.; James Cropper, Esq., M.P.; The Dean of Carlisle; H. F. Curwen, Esq.; Robt. Ferguson, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.; Right Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P.; George Howard, Esq., M.P.; W. Jackson, Esq., F.S.A.; G. J. Johnson, Esq.; Hon. W. Lowther, M.P.; H. Fletcher Rigge,

Rigge, Esq.; M. W. Taylor, M.D., F.S.A., (Scot).; Hon Percy S. Wyndham, M.P.

COUNCIL, G. F. Braithwaite, Esq., Kendal; Rev. W. S. Calverley, Dearham; Isaac Cartmell, Esq., Carlisle; J. A. Cory, Esq., Carlisle; J. F. Crosthwaite, Esq., F.S.A., Keswick; C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A., Carlisle; T. F. I'Anson, Esq., M.D., Whitehaven; Rev. Thomas Lees, Wreay; W. Nanson, Esq., B.A., Carlisle; C. Wilkinson, Esq., Kendal; Rev. Canon Weston, Crosby Ravensworth.

EDITOR: R. S. Ferguson, Esq., M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., Carlisle.

AUDITORS: R. Nelson, Esq., Kendal; Frank Wilson, Esq., Kendal.

TREASURER: W. H. Wakefield, Esq., Sedgwick.

SECRETARY: Mr. T. Wilson, Kendal.

The following new members were elected: Mr. Horrocks, Eden Brows; Captain and Mrs. Irwin, Lynehow; Dr. Hodgkin, Benwell, Newcastle; Mr. James Atkinson, Ulverstone; Mr. R. B. Avery, Beda Lodge, Durham; Mr. Joseph Dickinson, The Raise; Mr. Riley, Ennim; Mrs. Alice Leitch, Keswick; Mr. John Watson, Kendal; the Rev. E. L. Bowman, Alston Vicarage; and the Rev. O. James, Clarghyll Hall, Alston.

The following papers were laid before the Society, and will be found printed in their proper places.

Report as to the Excavations at Borrow Bridge Camp.

Why Alston is in the diocese of Durham and in the county of Carlisle. R. S. FERGUSON.

Remarks on Alston Manorial Records. W. NANSON.

Alston Antiquities. REV. W. NALL.

Traditions of Crosthwaite Church Belfry. J. FISHER CROSTHWAITE.

The Armorial Bearings of the Braithwaites. W. WIPER.

The following exhibits were laid before the Society:—

By the EDITOR: bronze fibula and ring, found in site of Red Lion, Carlisle.

By the REV. O. JAMES, Vicar of Kirkhaugh, county Northumberland: communion cup and paten, from Kirkhaugh church.

By the Rev. E. L. BOWMAN, Vicar of Alston: two handled fluted porringer, used as a communion cup at Alston church, bearing the date 1726, and made by Isaac Collard of London.

By W. DICKINSON, of Lovelady Shield: the Alstone Galloway plate, run for on Alston Moor, February 21, 1731; this bears the Newcastle plate mark.

By Mr. HORROCKS: a stone trough from Knaresdale, on which is carved a figure seated at a millstone.

By Mr. CRAWHALL-WILSON: large model of a lead mine, in working order, made for an assize trial at Carlisle some years ago.

After

After breakfast on Friday morning, the party started in conveyances from the Blue Bell Hotel, shortly before ten o'clock, the route being over Hartside Fell to Penrith, calling at Melmerby, Cusby, Kirkland, and Crewgarth. The weather had cleared up, and only a very slight shower fell during the day. The excursion, therefore, so far as the mere outing was concerned, was pleasant throughout, while the storm of the previous day had cleared the atmosphere, and made it singularly suitable to the obtaining of distant views. On the way up Hartside Fell, the party examined the Maiden Way, and endeavoured to trace it in a northward direction from the point at which the road is supposed to have crossed it, but without success. On the south or Crossfell side of the road, however, Professor Hughes, Mr. Banks, and Mr. W. Nanson walked some distance along it, the remainder of the party continuing their journey at a slow pace. The six miles pull to the top of Hartside Fell, was accomplished shortly before twelve o'clock. The view which burst upon the travellers, on getting to the top, was magnificent, including the Lake District, and a great part of Cumberland, stretching as far as the Solway. Barrock Fell formed a prominent centre to the scene, and the waters of the Solway and Ullswater, were both visible at the same time. As the carriages rolled rapidly down the descent into the great plain of Cumberland, many were the acclamations of delight at the beauteous and changing landscape rolled out below. A brisk drive brought the party to Melmerby, where a halt was made at the "Crown Inn," a house which has not now a license to sell beer or spirits, but which still keeps up the old signboard. The public house next door to it gives us the curious sign of "The Good Shepherd," and the signboard seems to be a copy of some German print of our Lord in that character. The antiquaries at once proceeded to Melmerby Church, where the Rev. T. Lees read his paper on sepulchral slabs at Melmerby and Dearham, upon which the secular emblem of shears is combined with chalice and book. This will be found elsewhere in this volume. A lead chalice and paten of the 14th century, which had been buried in the coffin of a priest at Melmerby, were produced by the Rev. A. C. Pittar, the rector, who also submitted for inspection the plate of the church, now in use.* The Rev. H. Whitehead said he had obtained a rubbing of the bells. Upon them was the date 1715, the name of Wiggan, and the device of a bell.

* For this and other plate belonging to Melmerby, Ousby, and Kirkland, see "Old Church Plate, in the Diocese of Carlisle."

There were no initials to indicate the founder, but he knew from other bells that the founder's name was Ashton, the name being found on the treble of the Caldbeck Church bells. After a hurried lunch at the "Crown Inn," the party drove to Ousby Church, where in the chancel is preserved a figure in oak, on which Mr. Ferguson made the following remarks.

EFFIGY AT OUSBY CHURCH.

Wooden effigies are comparatively rare, compared with those of stone, but another one exists within this county, viz., at Millom. The one before us is generally said to be that of a crusader, an idea arising from its having its legs crossed, but the notion that crossed legs indicates a crusader is now exploded. It was a mere artifice of the sculptor, in fashion during the 13th and early part of the 14th century. This effigy is frequently ascribed to a Templar, the long surcoat being taken for the mantle of a Templar, but inspection will in this case clearly show the garment to be a surcoat, and not a mantle. This effigy, too, has no beard, which a Templar always had. The person here represented is entirely clad in mail, except genouillieres or knee caps of plate or leather; his coif de mail covers his head and shoulders; he has hauberk and chausses of mail; under the hauberk he has a haqueton or gambeson; over all, a long sleeveless surcoat, slit up the front to above the knee; his spurs are gone, but the spur straps remain; a narrow guige is over his shoulder, but the shield it should support is gone; a narrow cingulum is round his waist, and a broader sword belt hangs below, but the sword is gone except the hilt; his legs are crossed at the knee, and his feet rest upon a dog. The date seems first half 13th century. The work is beautifully executed, and was once painted in brilliant colours. It may be noted, that the mail on the legs is banded mail, on the arms chain or ring. The effigy was formerly in a recess, on the south side of the nave, now plastered up. The question is, who is this effigy intended to represent? Evidently a man of consequence. Bishop Nicolson, in his visitation, mentions a tradition, that he was an outlaw who dwelt in Crewgarth, which we shall presently visit, and who was killed hunting on the neighbouring mountain, which is still called Baronside. I think there may be some truth in this. The manor of Ousby (according to the county histories) was at a very early time divided into moities and small subdivisions. Hence there is no castle or manor house. In the time of Henry III., the manor was held in moities, by Julian Falcard and William Armstrong; the effigy may represent one of them, who may have had a castle of wood at Crewgarth.

The party after leaving Ousby Church, where they were joined by its rector, proceeded to Kirkland Church, in the chancel of which Mr. Ferguson pointed out a stone effigy, on which he remarked.

EFFIGY AT KIRKLAND CHURCH.

This effigy is much worn, having been long exposed outside the church; so worn that the details can hardly be made out. It is later than the one at Ousby, as it has sleeves to the surcoat, coming half way down the arm: the surcoat, which is remarkable for its length, is not slit up the front; the head is bare. A similar effigy is in the Temple church, but has the surcoat slit up the front. The date is later half of 13th century, and the effigy probably represents a Fleming.

A short walk brought the party to Rangbeck, where Mr. Goodchild's paper, (ante p. 40) on the earthworks called "The Hanging Gardens of Mark Antony" was read.

CREWGARTH.

The earthwork known as "Crewgarth fort" was reached about a quarter past four. The road between Ousby and Langwathby runs through the middle of it; it is an irregular area enclosed within an inner and outer rampart with a ditch between them.

Professor Hughes and Mr. Ferguson made a few observations as to who the people were who had made the fort. Mr. Ferguson said he suspected that it was a moated site of an Anglo-Saxon or Mediæval fort or grange. In this view Professor Hughes concurred, adding that whatever the fort was it certainly was not Roman. Before the party resumed their journey, the people at the farm-house produced some stones which had been found in levelling a portion of the outer rampart. One of the stones was the upper stone of a quern, another a mortar, and a third looked like a celt, but was so much decayed on the surface, that Professor Hughes said he could not say whether it was natural or artificial. The mortar, he added, was similar to some he had seen in Ireland, which had been used for pressing herbs for the cattle. A farm servant mentioned that a metal ball had been found in the bank, weighing two or three pounds, but it was lost. The party, passing through Langwathby, reached Penrith about six o'clock, where they separated.

SEPTEMBER 25TH AND 26TH, 1884.

On Thursday and Friday the 25th and 26th of September, the members of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society, held their second meeting for 1884, in the district between Seascale and Broughton-in-Furness. The *rendezvous* on Thursday was at Eskmeals Station, where waggonettes were waiting. Amongst those present were the following:—Mr. W. Browne, Tallentire; Mr. J. and Miss Deakin, Ellerhow; Mr. H. Fletcher Rigge, Cartmel; Mr. John Nanson, Carlisle; Mr. C. and Mrs. Vaughan, Millom; the Rev. John Cartmell, Asfordby; Mr. Isaac Cartmell; the Rev. W. H. Wilkinson, Hensingham; Mr. and Mrs. Harrison, Newby Bridge; Mr. E. T. B. and Mrs. Lillywhite, Millom; Mr. W. B., Mrs. and Miss Arnison, Penrith; the Rev. W. and Mrs. Barton, Millom; Mr. J. Simpson, Roman Way; the Rev. T. Greenwood, Uldale; Miss Kuper, Dalston; Mr. J. A. Cory, Carlisle; Mr. T. H. Hodgson, Newby Grange; Mr. R. Hellon, Seascale; Dr. I'Anson, Whitehaven; Mrs. Hewertson, Grange-over-Sands;

Grange-over-Sands; Mr., Mrs. and Miss Rea, Eskdale, Holmrook; Dr. Parker, Haverigg House, Gosforth; Miss Gibson, Whelp-rigg; Miss Preston, Settle; Mr. C. J. Ferguson, Carlisle; the Rev. J. K. Pughe, Irton; the Rev. T. Ellwood, Torver; the Rev. J. and Mrs. Irving, Millom; the Rev. T. and Mrs. Hackworth; the Rev. G. Breffitt; Mr. W. I. Barratt; and Mr. T. Wilson, (hon. sec.) Kendal.

The first place visited was the church at Waberthwaite, an unpretending little edifice, not presenting at first sight any remarkable or noteworthy features. On the party entering the church, Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A., made some observations upon the historical and architectural interest of the church. It was, he said, practically a Norman Church, with new windows added to it, and portions of an ancient cross were built in the threshold of the porch and above the doorway. The pulpit is of seventeenth century work, and is dated 1630, and is the gift of Abraham Chambers. There is an inscription carved on the front of the pulpit, in raised wooden letters, which runs as follows:—"THE GIFT OF ABRAHAM CHAMBERS, GENT. VÆ MIHI SI NON VERUM PRÆDICO. SR 1630." The inscription is carved in three lines, and the last line bearing the words, "DICO. SR 1630," is a separate strip of wood, as if that inscription had been at some time or other restored. The party next went by Muncaster, up the beautiful valley of the Esk, and the day, which at the opening was rather cloudy, having now turned out very fine, the drive was a most enjoyable one. Shortly after crossing the bridge over the Esk, the conveyances were met by a messenger from Muncaster Castle, who brought specimens of Roman tiles, taken from the recently discovered Roman tile-kiln, to visit which was the next object of the excursion. Under the guidance of Mr. Ross, Lord Muncaster's agent, the party followed the new road which Lord Muncaster is cutting to join the bridge at the Forge: while this was being done, the kiln was discovered. It is between three and four feet high, and the semi-circular front has a radius of about four feet. The apertures of two flues remain, and the arched entrance to the main flue can be distinctly traced, though a portion of it was destroyed when the kiln was uncovered. The tiles found here are roof and floor tiles. They are burnt red, if anything rather soft, and about an inch and a quarter to an inch and a half thick: most of them are broken, but the fragments would indicate that the tiles have been originally about six inches square. They all bear on the surface the diamond groove pattern, found on the tiles at Walls Castle.

Near the conclusion of the new road, another halt was made, to inspect the remains of a piece of what is supposed to have been an old

Roman

Roman road, leading to the garrison at Hardknott. Thence the visitors went to Dalegarth Hall, where Dr. Parker, Mr. C. J. Ferguson, and Mr. Cory offered a few general observations upon the principal features of the building.

From Dalegarth the party went up Eskdale, past the Woolpack, to Hardknott Camp or Castle as it is indifferently called. The camp lies not quite half-way up the ascent leading to Hardknott Pass, at an altitude of about 500 feet above the sea level, and some two or three hundred yards to the left of the road over the pass. The remains occupy the summit of what is found to be, on arriving there, the chief of a number of hillocks, of which the broken face of the fell is constituted. This summit has been enclosed by an outer wall, which must at one time have been of very great strength and solidity, for the ruins of it, which now remain, are spread over a considerable width of ground on three sides of the camp; on the remaining side many of them have been removed for building fell fences. What remains is a rough irregular line of large stones, level to the ground on the inside of the camp, and spread over a width of three or four yards—in some places more than this—and then falling down the sides of the hillock a considerable distance. The stones have been apparently roughly broken and built together in much the same fashion as the ordinary fell wall, except that the stones used are a great deal larger, and the whole work has been on a scale of such magnitude as must have entailed considerable labour. On the east side there are the remains of a gate, having on one side of it a guardroom, the outlines of the walls of which can be traced amongst the fragments lying around. The whole space enclosed is probably over a hundred yards square. In the centre are very distinct remains of a building. After a short stay in the camp, the party descended to the "Woolpack," where they obtained some slight refreshments. Seascale was reached at seven o'clock. After dinner, at the Scawfell Hotel, Dr. Parker took the chair. The following new members were elected:—

The Rev. H. A. Macpherson, St. James Road, Carlisle; Mr. E. T. B. Lillywhite, Millom; Mr. James Pennington Burns, Greenodd, Ulverston; Mr. J. R. Ford, Headingley, Leeds; Mr. John Walker Ford, Chase Park, Enfield, Middlesex; Miss Wood, St. George's Crescent, Carlisle; Mr. Joseph Adair, Egremont; Miss Trimble, Dalston; Mr. John Coward, Ulverston; Alderman Whitehead, Highfield House, Catford Bridge; the Rev. K. M. Pughe, Irton; the Rev. J. Baker, Netherwasdale; the Rev. W. L. Taylor, Distington; Mr. Jonas and Miss Lindow, Ehen Hall.

The

The following papers were then read:—

The Registers at Gosforth. DR. PARKER.

The Camp at Infell, Ponsonby. DR. PARKER.

and some other papers which will be printed in these Transactions were taken as read.

Friday morning broke very wet and stormy, and at first it appeared as if the excursionists were in for a thoroughly wet day. However, from nine o'clock the weather improved, and though it was not until the afternoon that the day was as fine as the preceding one, still the party escaped rain. A start was made by the 9.45 train for Broughton-in-Furness. At Foxfield Junction there was a wait of three-quarters of an hour, while changing trains. An advantage was taken of this to enable the Rev. T. Ellwood, of Torver, to read a very interesting paper which he had prepared, on the North Furness Bloomeries, or small iron forges, remains of many of which are found amongst the extensive coppice woods of that district. A short discussion followed the reading of the paper, in the course of which Mr. Fletcher Rigge supplemented Mr. Ellwood's observations by his own experience of bloomeries in the neighbourhood of Windermere, and gave it as his opinion that in some cases the ore was probably carried about on pack horses and smelted as occasion might require, seeing that the *scoriæ* existed in portions of the district, remote from the presence of iron ore.

On arrival at Broughton, Broughton Tower, the seat of Mr. Sawrey Cookson, was visited; the kernel of the residence consists of a peel tower, the residence of Sir Thomas Broughton, who was out in 1487 with Lambert Semnel, and of whom the legend long survived that he escaped the battle of Stoke-upon-Trent, and lived in concealment among his tenants in Witherslack (*Stockdale's Annales Caermoelesenses*, p. 20). Leaving Broughton in conveyances from the Old King's Head, the party proceeded by the pretty but somewhat mountainous road which leads to Millom, making a stop, first of all, at the old Duddon charcoal furnaces, near to which they were shown the remains of a small patch of *scoriæ* from one of the bloomeries similar to those described by the Rev. T. Ellwood in his paper. Broadgate was next visited, and from that place, the party next took on foot the fell road to the Stone Circle at Swineside, of which a plan and account by Mr. C. W. Dymond, F.S.A., is in these Transactions, vol. v. pp. 39-47. After leaving the the circle, the party were driven to Millom Church, where a paper was read by the Rev. J. Irving. Millom Castle was next visited, which terminated the excursion. An account of that castle, by Canon Knowles, with plan, is in the first volume of these Transactions, p. 27 .

ART. VIII.—*Gosforth Registers*. By CHAS. A. PARKER, M.D., F.R.C.S.E.

Read at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

THE benefice of Gosforth is a Rectory, the details of which are entered in the Valor Ecclesiasticus of Henry VIII., as follows,

Gosforthe Rectoria Eccl'ie.

Edw'dus Kellett, incumbens Rector' p'dca.

Mansione cum gleba per annum	} £ s. d. —xxxvij—	} £ s. d. xviij — xij	
Decim' granos. vijl. ijs. viij <i>d.</i> lan' et agnell' iiijl. xiijs. minut' et privat' decim' cum oblac' ut in libro paschal' iiijl. viijs. iiij <i>d.</i> In tot'			} xvj iij —

Repris' viz in	£ s. d.
Sinod' ijs. jd. procurac' iijs. vd.	— vj vj
Et valet clare	xvij xiiij vij
Xma ps. inde	— xxxv v ob'

The total value is £17 14s. 7d. It was certified to the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty, at the clear yearly improved value of £35, and to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at £85 per annum. When the commons were enclosed in 1811 the tithes were commuted, lands being allotted to the Rev. Henry Bragg, then Rector, in their stead. This has greatly injured the living, as "Priest's Park" is now worth only £30 yearly, whereas the tithes would amount to £150 at least.

In 1334 (8th Edward III.), William Pennington, of Muncaster, Esq., died, seized of the advowson of this Church. Afterwards the patronage seems to have become vested in the crown, as in 1552 (6th Edward VI), that king by

by his letters patent granted the advowson and right of patronage to Fergus Greyme, gentleman, his heirs and assigns. Twelve years later a license dated 22nd March, 1564 (6th Elizabeth), was granted to Fergus, empowering him to alienate the same (holden of the queen in capite) to Thomas Senhouse of Seascale, gentleman, for the fine of 16s. 10d. paid into the hanaper. It continued in the possession of the Senhouse family until 1688, when it probably passed with the manor by sale from John Senhouse to Mr. Blacklock of Whitehaven, whose daughter Frances married Augustus Earle, Esq., from whom it passed to his two sisters, coheiresses, and eventually to the Lutwidges of Holmrook, whose arms appear on the bowl of the sacramental cup—azure three chapeaux or caps of maintenance, or, turned up ermine,—with the inscription :

Ex dono Car. Lutwidge Arm. Patr. Ecclesiae Gosforthiae Anno 1784. After the death of Charles Lutwidge, manor and advowson were purchased by Samson Senhouse, Esq., from whom they passed to his brother, Sir Humphrey le Fleming Senhouse, whose widow sold the advowson to Lord Lonsdale, in whose family it still remains.

The names of fourteen Rectors are known :—

Edward Kellett	-	-	- in 1535.
Thomas Thompson	-	-	1571.
Nicholas Copeland-	-	-	1592.
Peter Hudson-	-	-	1636.
John Benn	-	-	20 Oct., 1662 pres. by J. Senhouse Esq.
Thomas Morland	-	-	23 April, 1676 Do. do.
Christopher Denton	-	-	1721.
Peter Murthwaite	-	-	12 Aug., 1738 pres. by A. Earle, Esq.
Charles Cobb Church	-	-	11 May, 1772 pres. by Bulmer & Calder, Esqs.
Henry Bragg	-	-	1808.
James Lowther Senhouse	-	-	1827.
Francis Ford Pinder	-	-	1835.
James Albert Cheese	-	-	10 Oct. 1861 pres. by Lady Senhouse.
John Wordsworth-	-	-	1878.

And

And as a witness to a deed by which William de Esseby and Hectred, his wife, grant

Beckeremet and its appurtenances

to the Abbey of Calder, we have the name of an earlier ecclesiastic :—

Jurdanus, persona de Goseford.

The Registers commence in 1571. The first volume contains the remains of at least three older volumes, the parchment leaves of which have been stitched together by some pious hand, and so preserved for our perusal. The first section, 1571-1673, is bound in two leaves of an ancient missal or psalm book, in black letter of various colours, with illuminated capital letters. Half of each page, vertically, is taken up by the letterpress, and the other half by the music to which it was to be sung. On the first page, which is otherwise blank, is the signature of Peter Hudson, rector of Gosforth, 1636, followed by a pitiful appeal from one Thomas Sherwen, of Field End, To his neighbours and well-disposed Christian people, for assistance to enable him to replace his dwelling-house and household goods, which had been destroyed by fire.

The next page commences boldly in capital letters—

Registarius sive—

but all the rest of the page has been deliberately cut away with a knife, which has injured the page underneath.

On the third page it commences afresh—

Registarius pro pochia de Gosforthe inchoatus, Anno Dni, 1571.
Thoma Thomson tunc rectore ibi.

The first name has a Norse termination,

Secundo die Mensis Martii Willmus filius Thomæ Postlegwaitt de Totteriggs baptizatus fuit.

From 1571-1583, the Register is a manifest copy of an older one. It is neatly written, all in the same handwriting. Under Baptizati, 1578, are three entries, followed

lowed by the words,

Desunt Reliqui,

and again under

Sepulti, 1579,

are the same words, and in 1583 under a single marriage entry :—

Desunt reliquæ diæ quæ Rectore Thoma Thomson eontigerunt.

There are many entries in this part of the register of baptisms and and burials of people from Wasdale.

The name of Senhouse occurs for the first time in 1576, xxi die Sept. Lancelot filius Thomæ Senhouse, Armiger, baptizatus fuit.

The family of Senhouse sprang from a hamlet in Gosforth parish, now called Hall Senna, but originally Hall Sevenhouse or Senhouse. It is spelt Hall Seaney, Hal Seanow, Hal Sanay, Hal Senay, Hal Senow, Halsean house, Hallsen house, Halsevenhouse, Hallsena. In the same way Julian holme (from Julian the martyr) is written Gillianholme, 1600; Gillian how, 1602; Gillen home, 1606; Gillinghow, 1667; Gylyon houm, 1699; Julyan holne, 1711; Gyllian holm, 1712.

From 1583 to 1592 the registers are missing. A new volume was then commenced by

Nicolaus Copeland tunc rectore ibi.

From the regularity of the entries, this also seems to be a fair copy. It continues to the year 1600, at the bottom of which page Nicolas has signed his name, with some remark in Latin, which runs

Facta collat concordat * * * Nicolao Copeland clerico Rectore.
* * * et chartacas fecit Johes Fletiger * * * edimis.

On the first page is scrawled a signature, John Copley, 1679. Probably one of the Copleys of Gosforth Hall. On the first page, 1572, are many names still remaining in the parish, viz :—Moscrop, (now Mossop) Benson, Jackson, Pooll, Suddert (now Southward), Nicholson, Willson

Willson, etc. Also, Cowpland and Caddie. The name which occurs most frequently throughout the register is Poole, spelt variously, Pool, Pooll, Poole, Powe, Pow. It is constantly connected with Hallsenhouse, and a descendant of the family I am glad to say holds land there to this day. Seascale, spelt Seaskaill, is first mentioned in 1576, and Parknook in 1575. Skaill means a shelter for cattle. Wasdale occurs as a surname in 1572. The family is scarcely now extinct.

1572 *Johannis fili Johannis Wasdaill bap.*

Other surnames occurring early are Tubman, Eilbeck, Patrickson, Byby, Ben, Gaytskaill, Borraddell, Sherwen, and Ashburner. In 1596,

vi die Decembris Johis filius Briani Parker, baptizatus fuit.

And in the same year the following houses are mentioned : Blengbrowe, Blaywath, Sourmyrr, Peelplace, Thornbank, Howbarrow (probably Hurlbarrow).

In 1596-97 the plague scourged the parish of Gosforth terribly. In 1595 there were but ten burials ; in 1596 they rose to 56 ; and in 1597 to 116, dropping back in the next year to 17. Counting from January 1st to December 31st, in 1586, there were 36 burials, and in 1597, 131. Amongst the plague burials are

*xxiiii die Decembris Willm^s fili^s Johis Senhouse de Seaskail.
Eode die puella pauperula peregrina.*

a poor female tramp.

*viii die Junii Margaretta ux Johis Bewes Clerici sepulta fuit.
x die Julii Margaretta ux Rici Punsonby de Briggpetton.
Elisa relict Edwardi Hudson extranea.*

At this time the population of the parish did not exceed 650, but notwithstanding this dreadful mortality, marrying and giving in marriage went on even faster than usual. In 1595 only four couples were united, but in 1596 seven,
and

and in 1597 eleven, a number unprecedented in this register, and not again attained for 43 years. I have noticed similar facts in other registers. It seems as if the young people were married hurriedly to replace the population. In the next year, 1598, there are but two marriages; in 1599 they rise to nine, but in 1600 there is only one, and under 1601 and 1602, are the decisive words,

Noe weddings this yeare.

In 1603 there are four marriages, but of the four husbands one comes from St. Bridget's, one from Ponsonby, and one from Whitehaven. Under 1600 is a remarkable entry,

xix die Julii Ricus et Johes Sowyarde felones de se immolati fuere.

a double suicide, both being men, a rarity of itself. "Immolati" certainly does not mean Christian burial, and that being the case, why was it inserted in the church register? It sounds like a stake and cross roads business, and if so, was very probably performed at Cross Lonnins, just outside the village. In 1597, an order was issued, for the copying of the registers on parchment. Accordingly we find up to the end of 1600 a regular small handwriting, with the signature of Nicolaus Cowpland. In 1601, a new, large, and very distinct hand appears, but speedily loses the regularity shown by the preceding. From 1601 to 1636, no rector's name appears. About this period Dorothea is a common name. In 1605 the baptism of Elicia Senhouse is twice recorded. The register is regularly kept up to 1612, when a gap of 20 years occurs. This was in the reign of Charles I. On the back of the page containing the entries for 1612, are seven entries of the Senhouse family; the births of John and Wrightington, sons of John of Seascale Hall, Wrightington being born

About half an hour before day;

the

the births of Wrightington's four children, and his burial. The next page is dated 1632, and has but one entry, and the register is badly kept until 1636, when Peter Hudson seems to have become rector. In the same year

Dorothea filia Petri Hudson sepulta fuit.

In 1637

Thomas filius Wilielmi Hudson peregrini

was baptised. In 1638 two Stricklands occur, Elenora and Marmaduke; also two Irtons in 1639—

*Christopherus Irton de Windhall undecimo die Decembris, Sep. fuit.
Mabella filia Richardi Irton 29 mo die Martii sepulta fuit.*

The name of Tyson, now so common in the parish, occurs for the first time in 1639—

Joseph Tyson, of Peel place.

Peter Hudson evidently kept the register himself; his writing is large, but sadly crowded, as many as forty entries in one page. Still it is much better than the crabbed entry in 1644, which records:

Peter Hudson, rector de Gosforth, sepultus fuit ye ii of August.

The entries again become erratic, and are absent altogether from 1649 to 1662 (exclusive) almost the exact duration of the Commonwealth. There are two interpolated entries,

John Copley was borne y^e 25th de of July 1661.

Mr. William Tubman, of Gosforth, buried in y^e chancell there, the 26th day October, 1653.

Mr. Richard Copley was steward to Sir William Pennington of Muncaster, for seventeen years, during his minority, and chief baliff of Copeland Forest under the Earl of Northumberland. He purchased part of the manor of Gosforth, and erected a handsome mansion and garden there, which no doubt was Gosforth Hall. Above the fireplace in one of the principal rooms are the initials

C
R I

^C
R I and a rose within the four coils of a knot, with the date 1673, the whole surmounted by a diamond shaped moulding, having a spray of roses on the right hand and of lilies on the left. It is in raised plaster work ; also over a door in one of the outbuildings are the initials R. C., with the date 1633 cut in stone.

Under 1633 :

Thomas Hill alias Sudert sepult.

1664 Guilelmus filius Guielmi Minican mendicus et viator sepultus.

John Ben succeeded Peter Hudson. In 1667 we find :
25 die Junii, Maria filia Johannis Ben clerici Gofforniensis baptizat fuit.

And in 1668

xxvii die Martii Henricus Ben, clericus pochialis, sepultus.

The word

Clericus

is indistinct, and is probably means parish clerk. In the same year is the burial of a centenarian :

22 die Sept., Thomas Powe de Hall Senhouse qui centum et quator annos complevit, sepultus fuit.

Also

Johannis Fox alias Benson.

Also

Dorithea Punsonby, vidua pauper.

The next page, which is otherwise blank, has the signature Tho. Morland, Rector de Gossforth, Anno Domi 1678.

After this, several pages contain nothing but entries of burials in woollen, under each of which is laboriously written

An affidavit was brought according to the late Act of Parliament concerning burials in woollen.

In

In 1683

John Sherwen, son of Jo. Sherwen, was buried in linnen, August the 15. His father paid a fine according to the late law for burying in woollen.

In 1685 Dorothy Towerson, of Calder Abbey, and Isabella Copley, gentlewoman, were buried. 1686—Several pages are here almost illegible.

Thomas Smith, pedlar

is mentioned; also

Willm Shepheard y^e husband of Dorothy Shepheard buried.

In 1685 a new handwriting appears, probably that of Christopher Denton, rector. Several of his children's names are recorded. Under 1701

The posthumous daughter to John Dixon bapt.

1711 John Moscrop, late of Windermereghyll, buried.

1711 Tyson, of Julyanholme.

1711 Ann the wife of John comonly Cooper Beby buried March 18th.

1712 John Benn, father of Robert buried.

1713 Moses, son of Joseph Mawson, smith in Seascale, buried.

1716 William, son to John Simon and Isabella, his supposed wife bapt.

1717 John, son of Ann Edrington, a stranger and widow, buried Dec. 24. y^e mother of y^e child was born at Oxford and the child baptized by Mr. Bell, Rector of Aspatrick in Carlilis Doces

1720 Thomas Senhouse gentlmen, a poor batchelor, buried May 4.

John Bragg, late of Crosfield a sojourner in the parish of Gosforth, buried October 8.

Matthew Alexander, curate of Long Sleddale, in the parish of Kendal, and Dorothy Atkinson, in the parish of —e, within the County of Westmorland, spinster, married by lycence, Sep. 17.

1723 John, y^e spurious son of Bridget.

Abraham Ben, a poor houseoulder buried.

John Wallis, the servant of Mr. Joseph Senhouse buried

1726. Augustin Earle of y^e city of Carlisle Esq. and Miss Francis Blacklock of Whitehaven Spinster married August 13 by licence granted by Ro: F.

By this marriage the manor of Seascale passed. Also

Samuel Feron, school-master buried Jan. 8. He was a widdower.

1738.

1738. In large writing,

The Reverend Mr. Christopher Denton, Rector of Gosforth buried June the sixth 1738.

And next year the name of his successor appears, viz. :—

Nov. 27. Elizabeth daughter of Mr. Peter Murthwaite baptized.

And with the words

Hitherto registered at Chester,

the earliest volume of Gosforth Registers closes.

The second volume of the Registers is much smaller, 12 in. by 6 in. It is on parchment, and has been regularly kept, but contains nothing of special interest. The third volume is missing with the exception of three leaves, which were found in a house at St. Bees in 1873. It contained the marriages from 1753 to 1791, the recovered leaves being those of 1769-1772.

APPENDIX.

THE SENHOUSES.

B. Baptized. M. Married. S. Buried. Year from April to April.

xxi Sept. 1576 Lancelot of Thomas	B
24 Dec. 1596 William of John	S
16 Feb. 1597 Agnes of John	B
16 April 1599 John of John	B
12 Jan. 1600 Thomas of Thomas	B
21 May 1601 Dorathea of John	B
25 Sept. 1603 Joseph of John	B
22 March 1605 Elicia of John	B
22 March 1607 Thomas of John	B
15 July 1609 Fanne of John	B
6 April 1611 Antony of John	B
16 Dec. 1636 Thomas	S
25 Sept. 1637 John of Seascale	S
4 March 1637 Lancelot of Joseph of Hall Bolton	B
20 May 1638 John of John of Seascale	B
8 Jan. 1639 Wrightington of John	B
16 March 1660 John of Wrightington of Seascale	Born
	9 Nov.

9 Nov. 1662	William of Wrightington	B
26 Jan. 1662	Dorothea of Seascale	S
25 Jan. 1663	Isabella of Thomas of Seascale	B
22 Dec. 1664	Frances of Wrightington	B
14 Jan. 1665	Janet of Thomas	B
5 March 1666	Richard of Wrightington	B
11 Sept. 1666	Janet of Thomas	S
28 Nov. 1667	Wrightington of Seascale	S
29 March 1668	John of Thomas	B
8 Aug. 1668	Anna wife of John	S
29 Sep. 1669	Joseph	S
22 Jan. 1669	John of Seascale	S
27 Sept. 1669	John of Thomas	B
22 July 1670	John of Thomas of Seascale	S
12 Nov. 1670	John of Thomas of Seascale.	S
12 Jan. 1671	Frances of Thomas	B
1 Aug. 1672	Joseph of Lancelot of Hallbolton	B
6 Nov. 1672	Isabella of Lancelot of Hallbolton	B
30 Aug. 1680	William of Lancelot	B 1
13 March 1682	William of Lancelot	B 1
March 1683	John of Lancelot	B
7 Oct. 1685	John of John	B
13 July 1689	Wrightington of John	B
11 Nov. 1690	John	S
29 Jan. 1690	Margaret	S
11 Nov. 1691	William of John of Seascale	B
17 May 1709	Lancelot	S
8 Aug. 1712	Isabell Relict of Lancelot.	S

TABLE A.—MARRIAGES.

Year counted from April to April.

THOMAS THOMPSON, RECTOR.

Years.	No. of Marriages.	Years.	No. of Marriages.	Years.	No. of Marriages.
1571	..... None.	1576	..... 3	1580	..... 4
1572	..... 5	1577	..... 5	1581	..... 5
1573	..... 8	1578	..... 5	1582	..... 7
1574	..... 6	1579	..... 2	1583	..... 1
1575	..... 2				

Gap from 13th April, 1583, to 21st July, 1593.

NICHOLAS

Years.	No. of Marriages.	Years.	No. of Marriages.	Years.	No. of Marriages.
Nicholas Copeland, rector.		1664	5	1706	2
1593	6	1665	12	1707	3
1594	6	Plague y ^r in London.		1708	none
1595	4	1666	5	1709	none
1596	7	1667	6	1710	3
1597	11	1668	3	1711	2
Plague year.		1669	2	1712	1
1598	2	1670	4	1713	3
1599	9	1671	7	1714	8
1600	1	1672	4	1715	5
		1673	2	1716	7
		Gap 1674 to 1679.		1717	4
Rector unknown.				1718	3
1601	none	1676 Thos. Morland, rector.		1719	5
1602	none			1720	8
1603	4	1680	4		
1605	1	1681	4	Chris. Denton, rector	
1606	2	1682	none	1721	10
1607	3	1683	1	1722	12
1608	5	1684	4	1723	1
1609	2	1685	3	1724	none
1610	2	1686	5	1725	none
1611	3	1687	3	1726	4
Gap 1612 to 1635.		1688	3	1727	11
		1689	4	1728	5
Peter Hudson, rector.		1690	5	1729	none
1636	4	1691	4	1730	6
1637	5	1692	3	1731	11
1638	4	1693	2	1732	3
1639	3	1694	3	1733	7
1640	11	1695	3	1735	8
1641	5	1696	3	1736	2
1642	4	1697	1	1737	none
Death of Petr Hudson.		1698	7	1738	4
		1699	4	Death of Christopher Denton.	
Gap 1641 to 1661, Commonwealth.		1700	4		
		1701	4		
John Benn, rector.		1702	none	Peter Murthwaite, rector 1738.	
1662	1	1703	2		
1663	4	1704	none	1739	7
		1705	none		

ART. IX.—*Camp on Infell, Ponsonby.* By CHARLES A. PARKER, M.D.

Read at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

HUTCHINSON, in his *History of Cumberland*, published in 1794, p. 26, writes:—

Upon Ponsonby Fell are the vestiges of an encampment said to be Roman; but the ground having never been opened, no altars or other antiquities have been found in or near it, to ascertain to what age or people it belonged.

Lysons and other writers copy this without addition. To begin with, this little known camp does not lie on Ponsonby Fell at all (though frequently referred to by that name), but on Infell, which is a rounded hill 562 feet in height in the Parish of Ponsonby, and just three miles from the sea coast. It is the property of Mr. E. Stanley. The high road from Whitehaven to the south passes about one mile to the west, and the camp is best reached by following the lane which turns off at the parsonage and going through the second gate on the left-hand, from which a cartroad leads through the hamlet of Ponsonby, directly to the spot. On the south-east and south-west the ground falls gradually from the summit of the hill to the high road and Mill Beck. On the north-west the slope is steeper, and at a distance of about 600 yards from the top of the hill descends abruptly to the River Calder, which, when in flood, would of itself be a formidable obstacle to an attacking force, as shown by its local name of "The Mad Beck." All this ground has been long under cultivation, but the level top, and north-east side, which slopes steeply down to Scar Green Beck, 150 feet below, are covered with heathery ling, over which the destroying plough has never passed. On the opposite side of the Scar Green Beck rises Ponsonby Fell. The whole of this north-east slope was planted several years since with
larch,

larch, but owing to the exposed situation most of the trees died, and the greater number of those that remain are miserable stunted things, from three to five feet high. The camp itself, which lies on this slope just below the crest of the hill, is for the most part covered with nothing but heather. Owing to these favourable conditions the ramparts and ditch are in very fair preservation, and can be distinctly traced all round. The camp is oblong in shape, having three right angles to the north, west, and south. The east angle is cut off, the north-east and south-east sides being joined by a smaller fifth side, running north and south, consisting like the others of ditch and rampart. This side is 22 paces in length, and has a wide gap in it. The other four sides measure as follows:—North-east, about 64 paces; north-west, about 52 paces; south-west, about 75 paces; south-east, about 41 paces. The ditch varies in depth from $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 6 feet. The earth has been thrown out of it on both sides, but principally to the inner side, forming ramparts about two feet in height at the present time. They are most distinct at the west angle where the ditch is six feet deep, two feet wide at the bottom, and the distance between the crests of the ramparts 22 feet. When standing inside the south angle, the inner rampart is seen to be six feet high; starting from the south angle the south-west side is almost perfect. A small runner trickles into the ditch. At the west angle is a gap through both ramparts, and at the north angle another; but in this last case, the gaps in the two ramparts are not opposite one another. On the north-east side are two gaps in the inner rampart. The south-east side is perfect. Near the north angle, 14 paces from the north-west ditch, and 13 from the north-east, are the remains of a tank which still holds water. It is rudely circular, measuring 27 feet in diameter. All round the edge the exploring iron strikes stone, within a foot from the present surface. The stones project here and there, and are rude cobbles. The
overflow

overflow passes out into the ditch through the gap near the north angle. The camp is somewhat sheltered from the sea wind by the crest of the hill. It is strongest on the north-east side (on which side the Roman would expect an enemy) and weakest on the south-east. Egremont Castle is not visible from it, but a point not far from it can be seen. A straight line drawn between these two points passes through Hale churchyard, where a Roman altar was found last year. From within a few yards of the south angle, the site of the camp at Ravenglass can be seen about seven miles away, and signals could be exchanged with that place. Hardknott and the Roman road up Eskdale are concealed by the intervening hills. The sea view is extensive, ranging from Black Combe to St. Bees Head. The whole hill-side, being let as a game covert, I have not been able to investigate as I might have done in open ground. With regard to the approaches to this camp, I would humbly suggest that the road between the camps at Ravenglass and Egremont or Moresby passed more inland than is generally thought. I have heard of a paved road, about 18 inches underground, near Bleawath farm-house, in Gosforth, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the coast. Tradition says that Calder Bridge and Yeorton bridge were originally Roman, and when once thus far inland, Moresby could be gained without passing through the dangerous, swampy, and probably wooded valley of St. Bees.

The upper part of a large quern was found in a bank about 300 yards from the camp, in July last.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.—The evidence of this camp being Roman is somewhat weak; the fact of the earth from the ditch having been thrown out on both sides; of the camp being five sided; and of its being strongest on the side most exposed to attack, seem to point to a different conclusion.

ART. X.—*The Bloomeries of High Furness.* By the REV.
T. ELLWOOD, B.A., Rector of Torver.

Read at Foxfield, Sep. 26th, 1884.

THE name “Bloomery” seems to have been applied originally to the rude methods that the Romans and the early English used to extract the iron from the ore by means of charcoal. The word* appears to be of Anglo-Saxon derivation, as bloom seems in this connection to be applied to lumps of iron, though having reference probably to the bloom or brightness of iron when in a state of fusion; hence its connection with bloom as applied to the brightness of a flower. Its original application is still preserved, inasmuch as large lumps of iron, when first smelted, are still known by the name of blooms. The Roman Bloomeries appear, from what is recorded on the subject, to have been generally situated in a narrow gorge, through which the wind rushed with great rapidity: thus a small quantity of iron was extracted from the richer ores in a furnace fanned by the natural force of the wind. A Bloomery consisted of a low cupola of stone, pierced with holes for admitting the wind: these holes could be opened or closed when the furnace was in operation, so as to regulate the force of the flame.

The heaps of scorixæ that indicate the remains of the Bloomeries, to which I shall more immediately refer, are all situated upon the western margin of Coniston Lake, in the parishes of Coniston and Torver. They are four, or including one not far distant, but a little inland, five in number; by taking a larger radius amongst the Furness fells, many

* The name Bloomery has, I think, been originally derived from “blow,” or some cognate word (the Anglo-Saxon verb is *blowan*, to blow), and connects the idea of a Bloomery with the blowing or blast employed to fan the flame for smelting the ore.

more might doubtless be instanced, for there are at least two or three in Blawith, three in Woodland, and one, a remarkable one, on the ridge of Dunnerdale, where it descends towards the Duddon; one at least in Kirkby, and others in Ulpha: yet the five that I have named, as they are in my own more immediate vicinity, and as I have examined them and collected from them for many years, are those upon which I shall more immediately ground what I have to say. There are very abundant remains of scorix to be found near where a stream called Moor Ghyll enters the lake from Torver Common. No position could have been more suited to what are said to have been the requirements of a Roman Bloomery than Moor Ghyll. It is a stream flowing through a very steep rocky gorge cutting deeply into Torver Common, and the frequent falls and rapids in its course, might at a later time supply the requisite water power, supposing an artificial fan blast ever to have been used. The waters of the lake are very deep near to where this stream enters it. With one exception, all the heaps of scorix have their position upon the margin of the lake at places where deep water comes up nearly to the edge. The object of placing them there may have been to secure greater facility for water carriage. They are not only near deep water, but also in positions favourable for securing a ready access to what may be termed the water way of Coniston Lake. It was the track used by the copper boats ere that route was superseded by the Furness Railway, and has its two termini—the higher at Coniston Old Hall, the lower at Nibthwaite. Another Bloomery has existed in or near a field called Napping Tree, somewhat higher up the lake. The scorix of this Bloomery, judging from what I have collected at various times, seem to contain the greatest percentage of iron of any of the Bloomeries. The position of the field at Napping Tree is remarkable. It is an isolated field, formed by a rectangular clearing in the wood.

wood. Three of its sides are formed by the wood, and the fourth bounded by the lake. It is very likely to have been a clearing originally formed by a Bloomery. The approaches to it through the wood are so steep and narrow as to be almost impracticable for a conveyance, and I should judge that the approach to it must have been by the water-way of the lake. Another very large mound, formed chiefly of the remains of a Bloomery, and which I have had photographed last week by Mr. Lund, purposely that I might show it to you in illustration of the subject, is situated in a field called the Spring, near to Coniston Old Hall. The field adjoins the ancient deer park on the one side, and upon the other is bounded by Coniston Lake. As usual, it is near a stream, the stream in this case forming the boundary between Torver and Coniston. It is somewhat elliptical in shape, composed almost entirely of scorix, covered in some places very deeply with earth, the gradual accretions of the centuries which have elapsed since its first formation. The hillock so formed is about 50 yards in length, 27 in breadth, 123 yards in circumference, and three or four yards in height at the highest part. I think it owes its formation entirely to this scorix, for all the rest of the field is level, and, excepting the earth deposited upon the top of it, the scorix exists in a great measure down to the general level of the field. The only note of time that can be given is in the trees growing upon it, and these have embedded their roots deeply into the soil upon the top. The trees, some of which are oaks large and full-sized, have evidently grown there after the time the scorix was first deposited. Not far from this, and quite close to the margin of the lake, are the remains of another Bloomery, still more deeply embedded in the earth, and quite overgrown by large and lofty trees. It is a part of the ancient deer park of the Le Flemings, which adjoins Coniston Hall, and the trees growing above it seem to be

co-eval

co-eval with the other trees generally to be found in the park. The Bloomery has therefore existed long anterior to the formation of the deer park.

Such are the remains of the Bloomeries formerly existing on the western shore of the lake of Coniston. Large masses of iron scorix, covered in many cases by earth, evidently the gradual accumulation of centuries, but affording no note of time, except by the oaks and other lofty trees by which they are overgrown, or by the pieces of scorix which have been rolled and frayed upon the pebbly shores of the lake, until they are themselves rounded almost like pebbles, and so changed by the action of the water as hardly to be recognisable as iron at all.

Nor, so far as I can learn, is there documentary testimony to their origin and history much more satisfactory. West, though he speaks fully and definitely about the Bloomsmithies of Hawkshead and Colton, is almost altogether silent about these. Speaking of the aboriginal colonists of Furness, he says:—

The improvement of Low Furness must soon have made way for the important discovery of iron ore. The soil in many places is tinged with this mineral, and the rocks show it by their purpled appearance. It is sufficiently evident, that iron has anciently been made in High Furness, from the remains of Bloomeries which are frequently discovered. The ore has been carried to where the wood was charred, and large cakes of the metal yet remain on the sites of some of the Bloomeries.

This, judging from the context, refers to a period very long anterior to the origin of Furness Abbey, and though the Bloomeries of Colton and Hawkshead can be traced down to much later times, there is not one word of a corresponding history of the Bloomeries in Coniston and Torver. Our Torver charters, and other parochial documents go back to Elizabeth and Henry VIII., yet I cannot find in them any mention of the Bloomeries. When engaged on this paper, I wrote to George E. Moser, Esq., of Kendal, the steward for the Le Flemings, in the
Manor

Manor of Coniston, inquiring whether anything was stated about the Bloomeries in the records of the manor. He replies that he can find no mention whatever of Bloomeries in the manor books of Coniston, neither is the subject mentioned by Watkins on Copyholds in the Digests. Situated as two of these Bloomeries are, one within the ancient deer park of the Le Flemings, and the other upon the manor farm both quite close to Coniston Hall, they would not, I think, have been worked in the time of the Le Flemings, without some note of the fact being found in the archives of the manor. Failing this, the most natural conclusion seems to be that they are Roman, or very early English. There is said to be positive evidence that the Romans did work the Coniston Copper Mines. It cannot, therefore, be deemed at all unlikely that the Romans, and afterwards the early English, were the originators and workers of the Bloomeries as well.*

There is much more definite information to be found in dealing with the Hawkshead Bloomsmithies or Forges. West says, in an express reference to them, that formerly the Abbot of Furness had the sole management and profit of the iron mines, and the exclusive power of making iron for the use of his tenants, and for exportation. There were formerly three of these iron Bloomsmithies or Forges within the manor of Hawkshead, in High Furness. The tenants complained that their wood was being destroyed by the unceasing use of charcoal, and that the same process deprived them of their "proper fewell for the maintenance of their hedges," and "the yearly use to fell and cutt slender wood, and to shed, lop, crop, top, and browse all other woods and trees." Therefore in the

* That the remains of Roman Bloomeries are to be found in England is well known. The rude process of these Bloomeries left so much iron in the cinders, that those in the Forest of Dean furnished the chief supply of ore to 20 Furnaces for between 200 and 300 years. Iron was produced in Britain before the time of the Romans, for Cæsar says:—*De Bel. Gal. Lib. v. Cap. 12. Utuntur aut aere, aut taleis ferreis, ad certum pondus examinatis, pro nummo. Nascitur ibi in maritimis regionibus ferrum; sed ejus exigua est copia.*

seventh year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1565, the Bloomsmithies or Forges were suppressed on the tenants of the manor agreeing amongst themselves to pay the annual rent of £20. The amount was assessed rateably over the various properties, and this was the origin of Bloomsmithy rents, which are found mentioned in most old deeds relating to the Manor of Hawkshead. The Duke of Buccleuch, a few years ago, gave the tenants the option of buying them in. All took advantage of the concession, and they are now extinguished. This old custom to shed, lop, crop, top, and browse cattle upon the tender shoots of trees, is still kept up in High Furness. It is a very needful provision for cattle in hard winters, though in use in some measure every winter, and the ash and the holly are the trees most in request on this behalf. This Bloomsmithy rent seems to have been payable annually, at the feasts of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary and St. Michael the Archangel. It is mentioned in a survey of the lordship or manor of Furness, taken in the year 1649, where it is termed wood rent or Bloomsmithy rent. It is specified in two annual portions—one of £4 6s. 4½d., the other £15 15s. 4d. This decree of Elizabeth doubtless in some measure abolished the Bloomsmithies* or Forges. We have a reminiscence of them in old buildings at Coniston, still retaining the name

* Since the above was in type, I have, through the kindness of Mr. R. Bownass, seen a valuable paper upon the Bloomeries of Rossendale, in East Lancashire, by James Kerr, Esq., which appeared in the Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1872. Mr. Kerr, shows, I think, satisfactorily, that when the Bloomeries were by this decree of Elizabeth, abolished in Furness, Bloomeries were (about 1565) established in the Forest of Rossendale, and the Low Furness red hæmatite ore, which had hitherto been smelted in High Furness, was afterwards conveyed from Ulverston to Preston by water, and thence to the Bloomeries in Rossendale by pack saddle horses. Mr. Kerr has investigated the remains of four such Bloomeries in Rossendale. He infers that the iron used in those Rossendale Bloomeries came from Low Furness, because the slag shows the original ore to have been of a purer and richer character than that found in the more immediate neighbourhood of Rossendale, and because "the red ore scorixæ from the old Bloomeries of Coniston is found, on comparison, to be identical in character with that found on the sites of those in Rossendale." Judging from the scorixæ, Mr. Kerr thinks the Rossendale Bloomeries are about 300 years old, and they continued in use until the close of the reign of Elizabeth (1603) that is for a period of between 40 and 50 years.

of "The Forge," though unconnected with the manufacture of iron within living memory. The name is also applied in other parts of Furness. At Backbarrow and at Newland*, near Ulverstone, are charcoal forges, the latter, so far as I know, still in operation, the sole relic in England of times past, when charcoal was the only fuel employed. And at Duddon Bridge is still standing a charcoal blast furnace, which was in operation as recently as 12 or 13 years ago, and was with the exception of the two I have just named, the last in use in Great Britain. This furnace was in existence in the year 1745 (being marked on the maps of that date), and probably for many years previously. It originally belonged to the family of Lathom, of Broughton-in-Furness, from which it passed early in the present century, to the firm of Harrison, Ainslie & Co., to whom it yet belongs. Mr. Barlow-Massicks still possesses a pig of this iron, branded D 1783. It is noteworthy that these Bloomeries have left their traces in some of the names of Furness. Furness has been, and still is, by some writers said to derive its name from those forges. This, however probable at first sight, must now, I think, be given up. The original monks of Furness would seem to have had their parent monastery at Vornes, in Flanders, and hence brought their name. The Ashburners, however, were, I should think, originally so called from their occupation in ash or charcoal burning. Ashlack Hall, in Kirkby, has, according to Mr. Jackson, who visited and examined the place, been the seat of an extensive Bloomery, and its name, I think, marks the circumstance. Cinder Beck, and Cinder Hill, Cinder Barrow near Kendal, and Cinder Nab on Windermere are, as proper names, applied to places where heaps of iron scorix are found; while the Forge is in more instances

* This Newland Bloomery or Forge stands within a very few miles of the unrivalled steel works of Barrow-in-Furness, and thus in Furness we have brought almost into juxta position the most ancient and the most modern method of extracting the iron from the ore.

than

than one applied to buildings which have had no connection whatever for generations with the manufacture of iron, and which yet doubtless by their name, and also by the remains of slag near them mark the sites where anciently the Bloomsmithies were to be found. In conclusion, I must express my regret at the scanty amount of information I have been able to collect upon the subject. The remains of the Bloomeries are certainly very much more abundant than any evidence I can make available about their origin, and I can only say by way of apology, that scanty though my records are, it is not because the matter has been hastily taken up or lightly thought of, for I have lived in the immediate vicinity of those ancient Bloomeries, and tried to obtain information about them for more than twenty years.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR:—A paper on Ancient Bloomeries in Yorkshire, by Louis C. M. Miall, is in *The Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal*, vol. i., p. 110. The writer assigns the Yorkshire Bloomeries to a date not much beyond the Civil Wars. But the High Furness heap of scorixæ show signs of age, which are wanting in the Yorkshire ones. Coins and pottery should be carefully looked for.

ART. XI.—*Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale, its Chapel Salary.*

No. 1. By the REV. CANON WARE, M.A.

Communicated to the Society at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

A FEW months ago I had occasion to examine the contents of a bundle of old papers, placed in my hands by the Rev. R. Fisher, and belonging to the Chapelry of Killington, in this parish, to which my attention had been called first, some years ago, by the Rev. H. V. Thompson, then incumbent. I found that some of the papers were so much decayed as to be illegible, others were of small importance or interest; but the greater part related to an old lawsuit concerning the "Chapel Salary," payable at Killington, as in many of the ancient Chapelries in Westmorland. The course of this lawsuit was in some respects singular, and the papers themselves contained many curious and interesting details; I have therefore thought that it might be desirable to lay before the Society an account of them.

The curate of Killington, William Sclater,* claimed 5^s 10^d per annum from Joseph Baynes, senr., in respect of messuages and tenements or lands at Stangerthwaite; 2^s 8^d per annum from James Baynes, Stangerthwaite; 2^s 10^d per annum from Thomas Alexander, Longfellows at Fellside; 4^s 3^d per annum from Thomas Story, Bendrigg; 1^s 10^d per annum from Samuel Parrett, Grassrigg. All these were quakers, and resisted the payments for that reason.

The papers commence with an inquisition, indented and taken at the Moot Hall, in Kendal, January 11th,† 1696,

* So spelt by himself, but by others Slayter, or Slater.

† It must be remembered throughout, that the year then began on March 25th.
before

before Allan Chambre, William Corke, and Robert Kilner, Esqrs., Anthony Saule and Charles Saule, gentlemen, by virtue of a Commission under the Great Seal of England to them and others directed for the due execution of a Statute, 43 Elizabeth, entitled, "An Act to redress the Misemployment of Lands, Goods, and Stocks of money heretofore given to charitable uses," by the oaths of Joseph Ward and thirteen others (whose names are given), Who being duly returned impannelled and sworne according to the said statute and commission say upon their oathes that from the time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary there hath beene and at this present is An Ancient Chappell allways heretofore, and now kept in good repaire within the precincts of the Hamlett Townshipp or Chappellry of Killington in the Parish of Kirkby Lonsdale in the said County whereunto the inhabitants within Killington aforesaid did and doe usually resorte to heare divine service and sermons which time out of mind have been and now are duly performed by the curate of the said chappell for the time being. And the jurors aforesaid doe further say upon their oathes that from the time whereof the memory of man extends not to the contrary there hath beene and still is certaine Anuall sumes of money or rents customarily payd by the severall and respective owners and occupyers of the severall Messuages Lands and Tenem^{ts} or parcells of ground within the precincts of the Hamlett Townshipp or Chappellry of Killington aforesaid to the respective curate or curates of the said chappell for the time being commonly called the curate's wages or sallary att two days or feasts yearly and every year (to witt) at Lamas and the feast of the purification of the blessed Virgine Mary by eaven and equall portions. And moreover the jurors aforesaid doe further say upon their oathes that Thomas Story of Killington aforesaid yeom. for the space of Twelve years last past hath been and now is owner or occupyer of one Messuage and Tenement or Lands lying at Bendrigg in Killington within the precincts of the said Chappellry. The owners or occupyers of of which Messuage Tenem^{ts} and Lands lying at Bendrigg aforesaid have time out of mind used and accustomed to pay the yearly sume or Rent of four shillings three-pence p. Annm. to the curate or curates of the said Chappellry for the time being as parte of the said Curate's sallary or wages which yearly rent or sume of four shillings three pence p. ann. the said Thomas Story ought to have pay^d for these last twelve years last past to William Slayter clerke
who

who for these twelve years last past was and now is present curate of the said chappell And lastly the jurors aforesaid doe say and find upon their oathes that Thomas Story aforesaid for the space of twelve years last past hath detayned and not pay^d the said yearly sume or rent of four shillings three pence as above charged to the said William Slayter clerke. Altho' the said William Slayter clerke for the space of twelve years last past and upwards hath beene and now is curate of the said chappell of Killington lawfully and duely admitted thereunto by the proper ordinary and thereby is become lawfully intituled to receive the said yearly sume of four shillings three pence p. anm. soe due from the said Thomas Story for the said twelve years last past as aforesaid in consideration and in respect of his officiating as curate of and at the said Chappell of Killington in the County of Westmorland aforesaid for the time aforesaid.

There are similar documents relating to the cases of James Baynes, Joseph Baynes, sen., Thomas Alexander, and Samuel Parrett.

Interrogatories, or written questions appear to have been administered in the suit to old inhabitants and others. The following copy of one of the answers is preserved:—

Thomas Hebblethwaite of Killington in the county of Westmorland 56 years of age or thereab^{ts} sworne and examined deposeth and saith:

To the 1st interr. that hee knoweth and hath knowne the hamlett or Townshipp of Killington above 50^{ty} yeares and the Church or Chappell there that being the first place where hee went to schoole and whereunto the inhabitants of the said hamlett or townshipp did then and doe or may now resort (if they please) to heare divine service and sermons as by law establishd but how long since the Church or Chappel there was built or att whose charge this depon^t knowes not, but hath heard of sev'll ancient men above 80^{ty} yeares of age say that they believed it might be very neare 120^{ty} yeares since the same was made pochiall and this depon^t believes it cannot be * * * more since the same was consecrated the walls thereof in pte shewing the antiquity thereof.

To the second interr. he saith that dureing all the tyme of his remembrance and that hee hath been often informed by his this depon^ts father Mr. Robert Hebblethwaite whoe dyed abo^t 9 yeares agoe and was att the tyme of his death above 82 yeares of age and sev'all other ancient inhabitants of that age or neare thereunto in Killington aforesaid that during each of their respective remembrances there had beene a sallary or stipend called Preacher * * *

Sallary,

Sallary anciently paid to the Minister or Curate for the tyme being of the Church or Chappell aforesaid by All the owners or occupyers of all the messuages lands and tenem^{ts} w^{ch} in the hamlett or townshipp there or the greatest part thereof (the owners of the Manor house and the demesne lands thereunto belonging called Killington Hall or Killington demesne only excepted whoe they believed gave the ground whereon the said Church or Chappell is built and the Church or Chappell yard thereunto belonging for interring their dead therein and soe was and is exempted) on the first Sunday after Lammas day and the first Sunday after Candlemas day yearly by equall portions if neither of the said feast dayes happen'd on a Sunday w^{ch} if they soe happen'd then on those dayes and the Sundays next after either of the said feast dayes untill the tyme that the sect or p^rfession of Quakers came into Killington aforesaid, And this depon^t further saith that the said Preacher wages or sallary are now payd by all the sev'all and respective owners or occupyers of the messuages lands and tenem^{ts} within Killington aforesaid or by their farmers or ten^{ts} except the Quakers whoe this depon^t believes have allways since Quakers denyed to pay the preacher wages or sallary due to the minister or curate for the tyme being out of their sev'all and respective messuages lands and tenem^{ts} in Killington aforesaid, Althoe this depon^{ts} father did and hee this depon^t doth believe that such Annual paym^{ts} were and are Ancient charges and incumbrances upon ev'y owner and owners of the sev'all and respective messuages lands and tenem^{ts} wthin Killington aforesaid And thus ev'y purchaser taketh soe to be except those people called Quakers, for hee this depon^t above 36 yeares agoe did see a deed of a mortgage of twoe Closes or pcells of lande pcell of a messuage and tenem^t wthin Killington aforesaid w^{ch} bore date in the fifth yeare of the Raigne of Kinge James the first and transcribed a copy of pte thereof by his said fathers order for a prsident wherein a modus in lieu of Tyth Corne and Preachers wages or sallary were therein menconed and certaine coven^{ts} therein betwixt the mortgager and mortgagee that in case the said mortgager did not redeeme the said closes or pcells of lande therein and thereby mortgaged then the said mortgagee should pay the modus therein menconed to the Parson of Kirkby Lonsdale in the said County yearly for ev. and the fourth pte of the Preacher wages wherewith the said messuage and tenem^t were charged wth all, And this depon^t further saith that about the yeare of our Lord 1666 (to the best of this depon^{ts} remembrance) being desired by one James Taylor a Carpenter whoe was and is a moderate Quaker and had then purchased of one Richard Hilton of Killington since dead a
messuage

messuage and tenem^t scituate lying and being att or neare Killington Church or Chappell aforesaid to draw him a deed for the same And the said James Taylor bringing the old writeings (from the said Richard Hilton) w^{ch} belonged thereunto hee this depon^t founde an Ancient deed purporting to be made in the Raigne of Kinge Charles the first wherein and whereby the owner of the said messuage and tenem^t was charged to pay half a pecke of meale on (or ?) silver for the same yearly as a modus to the Parson of Kirkby Lonsdale aforesaid (to the best of this depon^{ts} remembrance in lieu of Tyth Corne and 12^d yearly thereout to the Minister or Curate for the tyme being of the Church or Chappell aforesaid, And hee this depon^t did draw a deed of the said messuage and tenem^t aforesaid for the said James Taylor and insert * * * * for the paym^t of the said modus yearly to the said Parson and the 12^d yearly to the Minister or Curate of the Church or Chapele aforesaid for the tyme being according to the forme of the Ancient deed herein before for that purpose menconed And further saith that about the yeare of our Lord 1687 the said James Taylor being desirous to sell the same messuage and tenem^t againe did sell the same to one John Holme a Quaker and this depon^t did draw the deed from the said James Taylor to the said John Holme and inserted the like clause therein for the paym^t of the said modus and the said 12^d yearly in manner as aforesaid, but when the said deed came to be executed the said John Holme would not have the same executed unlesse that clause was putt out w^{ch} this depon^t was forced to raze the same out of the said deed hee had soe drawne, And this depon^t further saith that the said John Holme some little tyme after sold the said messuage and tenem^t to one Jno. Bradley a Quaker but before the sale thereof as this depon^t verily believes the said John Holme by the advice and pswasion of one James Baines a Quaker and one John Windson since turnd a Quaker and others of that pswasion destroyed or at least convayd the said old deed made in the said Raigne of King Charles the first, for this depon^t lately made search for the same amongst the writeings of the said John Bradley of the messuage and tenem^t aforesaid and told the said Bradley that there was an old deed wanting w^{ch} belonged to his said messuage and tenem^t to w^{ch} hee replied there were all the deeds evidences and writeings w^{ch} the said * * * Holme delivered to him the said Bradley or words to that effecte, And this depon^t further saith that if the inhabitants wthin Killington should with hold * * * severall and respective Salleryes or Preacher wages due out of their sev'all messuages there could not be y^t a year * * * tayne a Minister or Curate there.

The

The decree of the Court in accordance with the Inquisition was given on June 14th, 1697. The original decree, in the case of Alexander, is preserved, signed, "Trevor Griffith," and there are copies of those in the cases of Alexander, Jos. Baynes, James Baynes, and Storey. The decree recites the Inquisition and its result; directs the defendants to pay the annual sums with arrears and costs; says that the payments are to be made by the owners or proprietors of the messuages, tenements, or lands; and in default of payment gives power to the Curate to enter and distrain.

Against this decree the defendants appealed, taking exception to certain points. In a paper labelled "Slayter v. Jacobum Baynes, Exceptions to the Decree of the Com^{rs} of Pious uses," James Baynes

Doth except and conceives and is advised by his Counsell that he is not nor ought to be bound by the said order and Decree made by the said Comn^{rs} as aforesaid for the causes and reasons hereafter following.

1st. For that att the time of issueing out of the said Comcon and takeing of the said Inquisition there was a Bishoppe of Chester in whose diocese the said controversie did arise and that the said Bishopp and his Chancellour were not named Comn^{rs} therein and besides the subject matter of the controversie and matter in variance in this Cause is Foraigne to and not within the power or Cognizance of Comners of charitable uses

2^{ly}. For that the Jury that found the said Inquisition, or the said Comn^{rs} had not any reasonable grounds or sufficient evidence to prove that the said pretended Chappell was ancient or ever consecrated nor that there are or ever were any rents or sumes called Curates wages or sallary of right or duty demandable payable or paid out of or by the owner or occupyers of the messuages and lands in the Exceptants possession lyeing in Stangerthwaite as is found by the said Inquisition:

3^{ly}. For that the said Inquisition or Decree doe not sett forth how the said yearely rent or sume of two shillings and eightpence originally became due whether by deed or will or by whome made or when or what lands are chargeable with or lyable to the payments thereof soe that it does not appeare that the same was such a Guift

Assignm^t

Assignmt Limitacon or Appointm^t as was intended or can bee brought within the influence of the said statute and power of the Com^{rs} of charitable uses.

4^{ly}. For that this Exceptant saith that W^m Baynes this Exceptants Father about 46 years agoe did purchase part of the premisses of and from one James Baynes this Exceptants Grandfather and another part thereof this Exceptant purchased of and from one John Robinson of Kirkby Kendall about twenty years since And about thirty five years since purchased another part thereof from one Robert Hebblethwaite Gen. since deceased, soe much whereof as this Exceptant now is in possession of this Exceptants said Father held and enjoyed the same till the month of May One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty and Five att which time the said W^m Baynes this Exceptants Father for good consideracons conveyed the the same to him this Exceptant And this Exceptant saith that his said Father neither att the time of his purchase nor before had notice of the pretended Rent sune Rate or pretended Charitable use or any part thereof or any other such charged or chargeable upon the premises or any part thereof neither had this Exceptant any notice thereof att the time of his purchase thereof from his Father neither was the same ever payd by or demanded of this Exceptants Father dureing the time he enjoyed it nor of this Exceptant since he became seized thereof untill the late execucon of the said Comicon or some very short time before And therefore this Exceptant doth insist upon the Provisoe contained in the said Statute of y^e 43^d of Queen Elizabeth and prayeth the benefitt thereof that his messuages or lands ought not to be impeached by the said order * * * *

5^{ly}. For that the said Jurors or Com^{rs} att the time of their respective finding or makeing of the said Inquisition or Decree had noe sufficient evidence that the said Rent or Sume of Two Shillings Eight pence was att any time of right or by custome payable or was ever payd att all as a Duty if ever payd or if ever att all that the same was noe otherwise than of Courtesy and by way of Free and Voluntary Contribution and meere benevolence.

6^{ly}. This Exceptant saith y^t admitting the said Com^{rs} had a power to make any order or Decree touching the arrears or future payment of the said Rent or Sume of Two Shillings and Eight pence as for the reasons aforesaid this Exceptant is advised they had not, yet the power of execucon of the said Decree can bee only executed by processe against the person for breach or contempt for non-performance thereof And the Com^{rs} cannot settle a Legall Interest in the Curate or his successors and invest him or them with a power of Distresse and thereby convert the p'tended payment of the said Sume of Two Shillings

Shillings and Eight pence into A Rent charge of Inheritance and the said Com^{rs} have therein exceeded the Power delligated to them by the said Comcon upon the said Statute.

7^{ly}. This Exceptant saith that the Com^{rs} have by their Decree charged the Exceptant with the payment of Eleaven Pounds costs to the said W^m Slayter whereas it appears not neither was it nor can it bee proved that the said W^m Slayter was att one shilling charge of the said Comicon Inquisicon or Decree or that the Com^{rs} had any power to Award the same.

8^{ly}. This Exceptant saith y^t y^e said Comicon grounded upon the said Statute directed to the said Com^{rs} and in pursuance or by colour whereof they made their said Decree is not returned into the office of Petty Bagg of this Honourable Court as it ought to bee nor is any Certificate made upon the Back of the said Comicon or otherwise soe as it doth or may appear that the said Decree was made by Authority of the said Comicon or any other Comicon or Authority duely issueing pursuant to the Direction of the said Statute.

9^{ly}. This Exceptant saith that the said Inquisicon is utterly uncertaine and voide for that it finds and the Decree chargeth two thirds of one Messuage and Tenem^t or Lands lying and being in Stangerthwaite whereof this Exceptant is owner or occupyer with the paym^t of the said yearly Sume but does not find as it ought positively whether the Messuage and Tenement alone or the Lands alone or both together or what particular Lands by name Abbuttalls contents of Acres or other discription are chargeable therewith, but have left it att large that the Messuages or some Lands of y^e Exceptants are lyable and the same ought to bee particularly ascertained for all which causes of errors manifestly appearing in the said Decree this Exceptant doth except thereunto And humbly prayeth that the said order and Decree may be reversed annulled and made void And this Exceptant and his Heirs and his said Messuages Lands and premises and every part thereof bee freed and discharged of and from the same and all Processe thereupon or by Colour thereof Issued or Issueing And this Exceptant may be dismissed with his reasonable Costs and Charges in this behalfe wrongfully sustained.

The other defendants made similar exceptions to the decree.

There is preserved the "Answ^r to Def^{ts} Exception : foul draught," in the case of Slayter *v.* Baynes, sen.

In it, after stating the case, Slater says the Exceptant Being duely serv'd with the said Decree under seale of this Honourable

able Court did not p'forme the same but for delay hath put in Excepcions thereunto which this Respond^t hopes this Hono^{rb}le Court will not conntenance but will consider of costs to be paid by the said Exceptant in respect thereof.

He states that in the former trial before the Jury and Commissioners this Exceptant

Did then by his Councell object aye and Crosse Examine the Wittnesses p'duced and sworne on the Repond^{ts} behalfe and urg'd whatever could be alledged ag^t the proofes made which plainly pvd y^t the Chappell was consecrated and of greate Antiquity, and that there then were and ever had beene Rents or Sumes called Curates Wages of right payable and duely paid by the respective Own^{rs} or Occupyers of Messuages Lands and Tenemts within the said Chappelry Exceptinge from some psons who are Own^{rs} or Occupyers of Messuages Lands and Tenem^{ts} within the said Chappelry comonly called Quakers who out of a pretended scruple of conscience or for some simyler cause have for some yeares past withheld and detein'd the same in which number the Exceptant is one of the Chief Ringleaders,

though it had been proved that the former owners of his property had paid them.

2. As to the second and third Excepcions this Respond^t saith that he cannot certainly sett forth how the s^d yearly sume of 5^s 10^d originally became due and payable whether by Deed or will or by whom made—but believes as he has beene inform'd by severall Ancient Inhabitants within the s^d Chappelry that at the time or soone after Consecration of the s^d Chappell an agreem^t was made by the then Inhabitants Owners and Occupyers of Messuages Lands and Tenem^{ts} within the precincts of the said Chappelry, that for and towards the maintenance and support of a Curate who from time to time should officiate as such and pforme the service att the s^d Chappell that A rateable Charge was laid upon every respective Messuage and Tenem^t and Lands w^{thin} the s^d Chappelry accordinge to the then value thereof, and by a voluntary and pious consent was established among them so as to charge their respective Estates with the paym^t thereof in such p'porcons as they were then severally rated and to descend to their heires chargeable with the s^d sevrall Sumes so rated as afores^d and also when any owners of Messuages Lands and Tenem^{ts} lying within the s^d Chappelry did convey such their respective Messuages Lands Tenem^{ts} the rateable Rent or Sume payable to the Curate of y^e s^d Chappell for y^e time beinge was
alwayes

always charged and menconed as a due paymt^t issuable thereout for ever and so has beene used and done from time immemoriall and is still used and done within y^e s^d Chappelry, and this Respond^t humbly hopes that such Customary paymt^s as aforesaid will fall within the Influence of y^e s^d Statute and power of the Comiconers of Charitable uses and therefore submitts to the judgement of this Hono^{rhle} Cort therein And this Respond^t further saith that he cannot ascertain the particular Lands by name Abbuttalls or Contents of Acres y^t the Exceptant is owner or occupyer of within the s^d Chapelry this Respond^t beinge onely directed by some old Rentalls whereby his predecessors the former Curates of Killington aforesaid did make their Collection, wherein the s^d Messuage and Tenem^t at Stangerthw^{te} enjoyed by the s^d Exceptant is charg'd with the said yearly Payment of 5^s 10^d to y^e Curate of the s^d Chappell for y^e time beinge.

The paper then deals with the sources from which the Exceptant Baynes had acquired his Estate, by inheritance, and purchase from one John Robinson; he believes and hopes to prove that Baynes had notice of the charge upon it, by reason of which there would be an abatement in the purchase money.

This Respond^t is thus rather induced to believe the same for that he has heard John Robinson aforesaid often say y^t while y^e s^d last menconed premisses were in his possession y^t there was a Sallery or Rent due thereout to y^e Curate of Killington afores^d for y^e time beinge which he order'd his Tenn^t or Farm^r of y^e prmisses to pay from time to time as y^e same became due, which he did, and the same was allow'd in paymt^t of y^e Rent.

He believes that if the Exceptant would produce his deeds, it would be found that mention of this rent is inserted in the conveyance. But with regard to a property purchased from Bryan Walker,

It may be true the s^d Exceptant may not have and enjoy the whole Messuage Tenement or Land at Stangerthwayte which was formerly * * * * by the s^d Bryan Walker for since the said Exceptant became a Quaker he has beene whether * * * * or fraudulently with designe to deteine his s^d Rent or customary Sume from the s^d Curate and phaps, likewise to defraud the Rectors or Vicar of the parish Church of his Tythes and customary paymt^s, he has beene sometimes exchanging pticular Lands or Closes with one James Baynes

Baynes his Brother who has severall grounds which lye contiguous thereto, so y^t the Lands and Tenem^{ts} of the s^d Exceptant and the s^d James Baynes may be promiscuously till'd and enjoy'd together in Hotch pott nor can be discover'd but by the s^d Exceptant and his s^d Bro^r or one of them.

As to the seventh and eighth exceptions, he says :

That both himself and severall of his friends assisting him therein have beene att very greate charge expense and trouble in prosecuting this affaire against the s^d Exceptant whose chiefe designe as this Respond^t believes is to weary out this Respond^t by a tedious and vexatious suite, knowinge him to be but poore and not very fitt for trouble in lawe.

The next paper is the petition of Joseph Baynes, Senr., dated Oct. 24, 1699, to Sir John Trevor, Master of the Rolls. It is in a very decayed condition ; but it sets forth that on Feb. 21, [1698 ?] Baynes had filed his exceptions to the decree of June 24, 1697, that he had received notice that Slater intended by a Commission to examine witnesses the following Monday, that the inhabitants of Killington were in a combination against him, and most of them contributors to Slater's expenses, and that Slater had summoned them and several of the persons who were on the jury before ; and prays that he may have the carriage of the Commission instead of Slater. In the margin Sir J. Trevor orders that both parties attend on Friday, and meantime the Commission be stayed. According to the next paper the matter was heard by the Master of the Rolls on November 30, 1699, and he orders that Slater be at liberty to renew the Commission. Among the papers is a certified copy of Bishop Chadderton's grant of certain rights to Killington Chapel. The copy must have been obtained with a view to this stage of the trial, as it is dated October 26, 1699. I have copied it accurately, and am not answerable for the difficulties of expanding and construing it, or for the apparent errors of the certified copy.

Universis Christi fidelibus ad quos pntes Lræ nostræ pvenerint
seu quos infra script tangunt aut tangere poterunt quomodolet in
futur

futur Willmus Miseracone dinâ Cestriens. Epus Salutem in Authore salutis; ex parte comoran et Inhitan de Killington et Furthbancke paroia de Kirkbie Lonsdale nræ Cestrien Diæc, gravi querela et humili peticone nobis demonstrat, Q^d quum a dictâ Ecclia suâ poch per decem, novem, octo, septem et ad minus, sex mille passus ita possit et remot sunt, ut nec mortuor nec decedent corpora ad sepultura in dicta Ecclia paroch ferre possunt nec parvulos suos ad baptism portare sine magno tam animæ quam corporis piculo nec ad dina audiend ac sacramenta et sacramentalia inibi prout Xianos decet ac de jure tenentur pcipiend * * * * * propter loci distantia aquaru inundacones et procell, tempo * * * * * hiemal illis in partibus sæpe sævien sine eorum magnis sumptibus laborum molestiis et incomodis, ullo modo possunt in ea de re Ut in Capella quod scituat. infra territor Hamlett sive Domin de Killington Furthbank prd et vulgatr vocat Killington Chappell Dina celebrentur sacramentaq ministrentur illis prd Inhitant ac oia quæ ad cultum dinum pertinent p Ministrum Curatum seu Cappellan idoneum eorum sumptu ac salaria conducend inibi fiant in tam amplis modo et forma prout in dict Ecclia paroch de Kirkbie jam fiunt aut fieri debent Licentiam et Facultatem nras concedere et imptire Dignaremur nobis humilr est supplicatum, Quo circa Nos Willmus miseracone Dina Cestriens Epus antedcus tam prdcæ Ecclia paroch de Kirkbie Lonsdale qm Capellæ de Killington præd. Ordinarius supplicen dict Inhitan de Killington et Furthbancke peticon * * * * * ac eidem eo magis favena quod eam ad divini * * * * * cultus decorem et incrementum tendere intelligimus, ut in dicta igr Capellâ vocat. Killington Chapell infra fines et limites hamlett sive Domin de Killington et Furthbancke scituat per quemcuq Ministrum Curatum sive Capellan idoneum et legtmum ac ltime ordinat authate nra seu sufficienter approbat de tempore in tempus sumptib et expens. dict Inhitan conducend Dina celebrentur Sacramenta et Sacramentalia ministrentur, Matrimonia solenizentur, Corpora Mortuor in eadem Capellâ seu Cœmiterio ejusdem, sepeliantur eademq licitè inibi audire et pcipere, nec non iisd interee hamlet sive Domin prd Inhitan libere valeant et possunt, adeo liberè in tam ampliis modo et forma, put nunc aut nup in Ecclia de Kirkbie Lonsdale ead audire et pcipere seu iisd interee tenebantur Tenore * * * * * Liam et Facultatem quantum in nobis est, et quantum de jure possims pro Nobis et successoribus nris concedimus p. pntes, proviso * * * * *

Vera est hæc Copia Licentiæ sive Facultatis saltem ejus quod superest, Licentiæ sive Facultatis Inhabitantibus de Killington et Furthbancke concessæ in Libro publico in Registro Domini Episcopi Cestriæ,

Cestriæ, scriptæ et relatæ, Collacone cum eadem Copiâ et Facultate in dicto Libro scriptâ, fidelr factâ hoc 26^o Octobris An^o Dni 1699^o.

Per me Hencum Prescott No^m Pub^m
Registrataii Deputatum.

There was some further obscure squabbling upon the question of the carriage of the Commission. I find instructions to Slater's counsel, dated December 7, 1699, to get the costs taxed and to oppose a further application of Baynes to the Master of the Rolls to take the carriage of the Commission from Slater and give it to himself. It appears that November 23rd had been previously agreed on by both parties for the examination of witnesses.

Which time Mr. Husband one of y^e Respond^{ts} Com^{rs} appointed as a convenient Time for himselfe, But he happening to Comitt Mrimony on y^t day and not giving ye Respond^t Notice of it, ye Respond^t attended with his witnesses, But Mr. Husband not coming ye Comicon was not executed.

It is added that

It is very well known y^t Excepcions are genrly putt in only for Delay.

There is an affidavit of Slater's attorney, Josias Lambert, on the same matter. The costs were taxed by order of court on December 9th.

There is also preserved a rough draft of interrogatories to be put to witnesses on the part of Slater as against Baynes, when the Commission for examination of witnesses should be held in January, 1669, but it does not bring out any new feature in the case.

Then comes a curious incident in the story. The curate of Killington (who signs himself "William Sclater,") deposes on oath, February 5, 1699, that on January 18 he attended at Kendal the execution of a Commission, directed to Charles Rigby, Esq., Benjamin Whitehead, * * * * *
Chambre, Esq., Wm. Husband gent. Commissioners appointed for examination of witnesses in a cause depending in the Petty Bag office of the court and was there arrested
at

at the suit of Charles Saule gent. for £150 (costs of the former Commission) and detained in custody to the very great disturbance of the execution of the Commission. And he instructs his counsel Mr. Pauncefoote to move for the arrest of Charles Saule, (who had been a Commissioner and Clerk to the Commission in the former enquiry), and of Nicholas Atkinson the bailiff, for contempt of court in arresting Slayter while attending the Commission. The Master of the Rolls orders their arrest in a paper dated March 2, 1699.

Slater then instructs his counsel to move to stay Saule's proceedings for debt; and Lambert (Slater's attorney) makes affidavit, June 18, 1700, that Saule (who is described as of Saulewood Hall, Westmorland, attorney) has absconded and cannot be found.

I do not understand clearly whether in arresting Slater Saule was acting in collusion with the Quakers, and trying to put obstacles in Slater's way; or whether he was only looking after his own pecuniary interests in the matter.

The next recorded step in the case is an order by the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal that the case of Joseph Baynes v. Will^m Slayter be set down for hearing on February 11, 1700.

Then follows the petition from Slayter to Sir Nathan Wright, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. He sets forth the main facts of the case as before stated;

That y^e Exceptant who is a Quaker and sev^{ll} other persons of y^e same Perswasion out of a prtended scruple of conscience denyed to pay yo^r Peticon^r y^e yearely sums of money charged upon their Estates;

and recites the finding of the Commission of 1696:

That y^e Exceptant having taken Exceptions to the s^d Decree y^e Cause came to be heard before yo^r Lordsp^p on y^e 7th of this Instant March and yo^r Lordsp^p was pleased to affirm y^e s^d Decree as to the arrears and growing paym^{ts} but Reversed so much thereof as Related to the Power of Distresse and Costs given by y^e Com^{rs} and as yo^r Pet^r apprehended Reserved the Costs of y^e Suite untill yo^r Lordsp^p should

see

see how y^e Decree would be complied withall. But as y^e Reg^r has taken y^e Minutes there is no mencon made thereof.

That if y^e Exceptant be secure from payment of Costs he will put yo^r Petitioner to all y^e Expence that is possible before he will comply with yo^r Lordspps Decree and in case he Refuses paym^t yo^r Petitioner must be forced to signe and Inroll y^e Decree and make out a Writ of Execucon thereof w^{ch} will cost y^{or} Pet^r much more then all y^e Arrears and ye Growing Paym^{ts} are worth and after yo^r Petitioner hath prosecuted him to an Attachment he can have no more then £10 costs by y^e Course of y^e Court unless Costs of Suite are Reserved. Yo^r Petitioner therefore humbly Prayes that y^e Reg^r and All parties may attend yo^r Lordspp and that y^e s minutes may be Rectified and amended.

There are three copies of this, with the original which is signed by the Lord Keeper.

20 March 1700. Lett both sides with the Register attend me on the matter of this Petition the next day of Peticons whereof give notice forthwith. N. Wrighte. ls.

On March 31 (now 1701) the Lord Keeper gave his decision with respect so Slater's petition thus made. This paper is much damaged by damp and decay. But it appears that no one attended to oppose Slater's application, and it was ordered that Baynes

do pay unto y^e s^d Respondent his costs to be taxed by a Ma^r unless y^e s^d Exceptant upon Notice hereof to his * * * in y^e Pettibagg shall on y^e first day * * * next Terme shew unto this Court good Excuse to y^e contrary.

Lastly I find Slater's formal release to Joseph Baynes, dated 25th October 1701, and reciting the order of the Commission on June 14, 1697. Slater gives a formal receipt for £5 5s. paid to him for the arrears, releases Baynes from the costs of the suit, and relinquishes the power of distress given by the decree of the Commission, so far as he has power to do so. There are similar papers as to Thomas Storey and James Baynes, and drafts of the release with letters to Baynes and Storey annexed.

It is pleasant to find that the curate and his family
reaped

reaped some benefit from his hardfought lawsuit. It appears from the Killington registers that William Sclater became "Clarke Preacher of Killington" in 1677. He was buried February 15th, 1724, and was succeeded by his son, another William Sclater, who retained the living till his death, December 20, 1778, father and son thus being in office during the long period of 101 years.

ART. XI.—*Killington, Kirkby Lonsdale, its Chapel Salary.*

No. 2. By the REV. CANON SIMPSON, LL.D., F.S.A.

Communicated to the Society at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

I HAVE read with much interest a paper by Canon Ware, relating to an inquisition taken at the Moot Hall, in Kendal, concerning the chapel salary or portions thereof, payable to the curate at Killington. The documents quoted do not throw much additional light on the origin of these chapel salaries, or curates, or preachers' wages, nor by what kind of deed or instrument they were secured to the chapel. There are, however, one or two points made more clear by these papers. For example, it seems evident enough that Killington Chapel existed before the license and faculty was granted by Bishop Chadderton, in 1585, for holding divine service, administering the sacraments and sacramentals, solemnizing matrimony, and burying the bodies of the dead therein, or in the churchyard thereof. How long before that date the chapel was built, and the salary provided, it is not so easy to find out. One of the witnesses gives it as his opinion from what he had heard that the land for the chapel and chapel-yard was given by the then Lord of Killington, and on that account the owners of the Manor House, and the demesne lands thereunto belonging, were exempted from paying chapel salary. Another says, he had heard it said, that several ancient men, above eighty years of age, believed it might be very near 120 years since the same was made parochial, that is, since the licence was granted, which gave it parochial rights, and in fact made it parochial. But neither of these witnesses tell us anything about the origin of the ancient chapel salary.

The history of the chapel itself is probably somewhat as follows :—The Lord of the Manor and other inhabitants
of

of the district or lordship living remote from their Parish Church, found it desirable and convenient to provide a place of worship for themselves. The Lord would furnish the site, and the chapel would be built, either at his expense, or by the mutual help and contributions of the Lord and his tenants. This would be done with the consent of the Bishop, and probably the approval of the Vicar of Kirkby Lonsdale, and the chapel so built, would be a kind of oratory, or chapel of ease, which, at its institution, was not allowed to have a font for baptisms, and was intended to be used for the ease of the parishioners for prayer and preaching, sacraments being received, and burials performed at the mother church of Kirkby Lonsdale. It may be a question whether these oratories or chapels of ease were always consecrated, or were sometimes only licensed by the Bishop for prayer and preaching.* I am inclined to think that the great majority of them were consecrated, and especially those to which is attached a settled salary. Private chapels erected by noblemen, in or near their manor-houses, were anciently consecrated by the bishop, or ought to have been, and it is not likely that the privilege would be withheld from chapels built by the inhabitants of a district for their own convenience, and because of their remoteness from their parish church. If the chapel at Killington had not been consecrated before the inhabitants thereof petitioned Bishop Chadderton in 1585 to make it parochial, that is, grant a licence for administering the sacraments, and sacramentals, &c., therein, they would have included in their petition a request that it might be consecrated as well as licenced. This was done by the

* The license granted to Matterdale by Bishop Meye in 1580 contains the following passage, which seems to imply some doubt of the formal consecration of the chapel. It may, however, be understood either way. "Beseeching the Almighty that as we do not doubt but that He hath sanctified and hallowed the said chapel and churchyard through the prayers of the faithful made therein, and the preaching of His most blessed word: so it may please Him to grant, &c., &c."

inhabitants of Crosthwaite in 1556, who, asking for the same privileges as the inhabitants of Killington, also asked the Bishop (Cuthbert) that he would vouchsafe to consecrate a certain chapel of theirs, commonly called Crosthwaite Chapel, and grant licence for a chaplain to officiate therein, to be maintained by their own salary or charges, and not otherwise. The contributions agreed to by the inhabitants of a district or chapelry, and apportioned as charges upon the respective tenements would be one of the conditions of consecration.

As a general rule, prevailing from very ancient times, endowment of a church has always been insisted upon before consecration. The amount of endowment required has varied at different periods. I have a note which I cannot just now verify, that in the time of Archbishop Islip—1349-1366, a canon was made directing that the amount of endowment to be given to the church or chapel was not to be less than six marks (4*l.*) and at a subsequent period, when Simon Sudbury was Archbishop, 1375-1381, this sum was raised to twelve marks; but I doubt whether these rules prevailed in the county of Westmorland, where chapels that seem to have been built since 1381 have only the old endowments of about 4*l.* At all events, the ancient salaries of none of them, with the exception of Ambleside, amounted to 8*l.*

Sayer, in his History of Westmorland, says that twenty nobles was the sum prescribed as the endowment of a church or chapel, from and after the reign of Henry 6th; and several of the ancient salaries seem to have been 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* or thereabouts. The same statement is made by Burn and Nicolson. The foundation of some of these chapels with less endowments may, however, be older than is generally supposed, and may have been consecrated for prayer and preaching long before they were licenced for the full performance of divine service, administration of the sacraments, or the burial of the dead.

As

As was before observed, Killington seems to have been in existence for a considerable period and had been consecrated before the grant of the licence, about 1585, and the Chapel salary would be apportioned, and settled upon the chapel at the time of consecration. The licence itself no doubt provides that the celebration of Divine service, the administration of the sacraments, the solemnization of matrimony, and the burial of the dead, for which the inhabitants of Killington petitioned, might be done at their own cost and charges. But these costs and charges would not be met by the chapel salary, but by the payment of double fees, or offerings given to the chapel or church of Killington, in addition to those they were bound to give to the mother church at Kirkby Lonsdale.

The copy of the licence or faculty, given in the paper by Canon Ware, seems not to be complete; indeed, in certifying it to be a true copy, Henry Prescott, the deputy registrar, is careful to insert in his certificate the words "*Saltem ejus quod superest.*" The licence probably contained a proviso that nothing there incontained should interfere with the rights and dues of the mother church at Kirkby Lonsdale, and might perhaps stipulate, that not only should the Vicar of Kirkby Lonsdale have the right to appoint or approve of the curate, but that the curate and his parishioners should repair, at least three times a year, to the Parish Church of Kirkby Lonsdale, there to join in Divine service, and receive the Sacrament.

In the licence given to Crosthwaite and Lyth, it was provided that no prejudice thereby arise to the mother church in tithes, oblations, or obventions, or other ecclesiastical rights, with a further proviso that this licence once in three years, be brought by the chaplain, or three of the principal inhabitants, to the parish church, and there, on the second Sunday after Pentecost, be read at the high altar, after reading the Gospel by the minister
there

there officiating, if by the vicar or churchwardens of the said church of Heversham, they be thereunto required. It also appears that on the 5th day of January, being the Twelfth Day eve, the said churchwardens of Crosthwaite should take their oaths to maintain and support the benefit of the mother church.

At one time the curate of the chapel was to be bound by an oath of due reverence and obedience to the rector or vicar of the mother church. This act of submission was enjoined by a constitution of Archbishop Winchelsea; the form of oath was as follows :—

that to the parochial church, and the rector and vicar of it they would do no manner of hurt or prejudice in their oblations, portions, and all accustomed dues, but as much as lay in their power, to defend and secure them in all respects. That they would by no means raise, uphold, or any way abet, any grudges, quarrels, differences, or contentions, between the said rector or vicar and his parishioners, but as far as in them lay, would promote and maintain peace and charity between them.

The relation in which these chapelries stood to the mother church is shown by agreement made about the year 1580, which stipulates, amidst other things, that the inhabitants of Crosthwaite and Lyth shall pay towards the stipend and wages of the parish clerk of Heversham, yearly, on New Year's Even the sum of 17s., and also shall pay for every corpse, being buried above the choir wall at Crosthwaite, 3s. 4d., and for every corpse buried beneath the choir wall, 1s. 8d. Also, ordered and awarded that when any assessment, cuilibet, or proportion shall be laid and imposed for any necessary repairs of the Church of Heversham, the said inhabitants of Crosthwaite and Lyth shall also bear and pay a full quarter or fourth part of the same, so oft as need shall require.

These payments had to be made in addition to the cost of repairs of their own chapel, the payment of the salary of their own curate, and the fees for marriages, burials,
and

and mortuaries, were payable to the Vicar of Heversham, as well as to the curate of the Chapelry.

Within my own recollection the chapelries of this parish of Kirkby Stephen were in a somewhat similar position as regards the mother church. The inhabitants had rights of burial in the chapel yard, but they had to pay double fees, one being due to the vicar of the mother church, the other to the curate of the chapel. A connection was kept up with the mother church, by the Vicar of Kirkby Stephen taking the duty at Soulby on Good Fridays, and on Easter Tuesdays at Mallerstang, and having the right to claim the services of the curates of these places to help him to administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper on Easter Sundays, it being presumed that the inhabitants of the chapelries of Soulby and Mallerstang would resort to their mother church on that day. Indeed, it is set forth in the Act of Consecration of Soulby Chapel, in 1663, "that the inhabitants of Soulby, in token of their subjection to the mother church, shall three times in the year at least, of which Easter is to be one, repair to the mother church, and there hear Divine service, and receive the Sacrament."

In olden times it seems to have been the custom for parson and people to come in procession, oftentimes bearing a banner. The curate would help the parson or vicar, and after service be entertained by him; the other people would partake of the hospitality of their friends.

It was owing to this influx of people, especially at Easter, that the wine flagons in use were so large, and the wine used at the Sacrament, as appears from the church accounts of the period, so much more in quantity than now. There are belonging to the Church of Kirkby Stephen two pewter flagons, each holding three quarts and upwards, and considering that all the parishioners were bound to communicate three times a year at least, of which Easter should be one, and that it was the fashion in those

those days to drink of the wine, not merely touch it with the lips, these flagons would be found none too large for their purpose.

I do not suppose it was ever necessary to issue in this county, directions similar to those issued by the Bishop of Norwich (Matthew Wren) in 1666. He directed the minister and churchwardens of great parishes, to avoid confusion and over long wearying of the minister, and of the parishioners, to take order that there may not come above three hundred, or, at the most, four hundred communicants to the Communion, for which occasion they are warned to have Communions the oftener. But the large number of communicants at Easter probably gave rise to a custom, the traces of which remain in some Westmorland parishes, of the old and married people attending Communion on Palm Sunday, the young people on Easter Sunday.

In his answer to the exceptions taken by Baynes and others, Mr. Slater says:—"He does not know how the chapel salary was given, whether by deed or will, but he thought the inhabitants agreed each according to the value of his property." The respective sums, if agreed to at the time, or as a condition of consecration, must have been settled by a deed or instrument of some sort; and I expect the fact would be recited in the deed or Act of consecration. Any such deed or instrument would, one thinks, be deposited in the Bishop's registry, and a copy thereof lodged either in the church chest of Kirkby Lonsdale, or at some convenient place in the chapelry. In the case of Ambleside, endowed with £14 a year, contributed by the inhabitants, the deeds, charging such sum upon their respective estates, were ordered by the bishop to be deposited in some place in the chapelry, convenient for the inspection of those concerned. But this is the only chapelry in the Barony of Kendal, concerning which I can find any mention of deeds or where they were to be kept.

As

As regards the amount of salary itself, each owner of property seems to have contributed according to the value of his tenement. In Kentmere the amount of contribution was apportioned according to the Lord's rent, at the rate of one shilling for each noble (6s. 8*d.*) of rent payable to the Lord of the Manor. At Burneside it was at the rate of one shilling for each seat in the chapel, which virtually was a tax upon the houses, and eventually became chargeable upon the tenement. The fact that in several chapelries, the salary is a few shillings less than £4, or £6 3s. 4*d.*, may probably be accounted for on the supposition that there were in such chapelries one or two inhabitants who refused or neglected to bind themselves to contribute to the salary, and thus the salary was so far short of the intended amount.

It is interesting to find from the evidence, that in conveying an estate in the chapelry of Killington and Furthbank, so far back as the reign of James I., the deeds expressly mentioned this charge of the chapel salary on the property. This would no doubt be the case in other chapelries, just as regularly as a charge of Lord's rent or a modus in lieu of tithe to the parish church; and those who subsequently acquired the property, bought it subject to this charge, and paid for it a less price in proportion. The charge upon it was just as much the property of the chapel curate, as the rest of the rent was the property of the subsequent owner; a rent charge in fact, to which the purchaser had no right at all, and in refusing to pay which, conscientious scruples, notwithstanding, he was really taking to himself that which belonged to another, and breaking the eighth commandment.

One of the witnesses in his evidence says, "He went to school at Killington Chapel about fifty years before, that would be about 1650." This opens up another interesting enquiry as to whether these out-lying chapels, from their
first

first foundation, were not generally used as schools and taught by the curate. In some cases at all events, the salary was contributed on the condition that the curate should teach school, and when additional endowments have been given, they were often given on the express condition that the curate should teach the children of the chapelry free.

This was in many cases probably only a continuance of a duty already being done, and which had been done by the curate from the foundation of the chapel. In those chapelries in which there was no additional endowment for teaching, the curate was most likely lodged and boarded by the inhabitants in turn. He had in addition to his salary, what was called a "Whittle Gate," as the rector of St. Ninians had and still has on Sundays at Hornby Hall, if he chooses to claim it. There are some instances in which the chapel was originally built for a school, Swindale for instance, and the inhabitants obtained permission to use it for divine service, and the schoolmaster to read prayers on Sundays. It may be that in many of these chapelries, before they were licenced by the Bishop for the administration of sacraments, the officiating minister was not always regularly ordained. This, to some extent, may be inferred from the fact that in the licence or faculty, given to the inhabitants of Killington and Furthbank, to have divine service, sacraments, etc., it is a condition that they should be performed by a minister lawfully ordained by the Bishop of Chester, and from time to time approved of by him, implying that up to that time he need not necessarily have been so.

So late as Bishop Nicolson's visitation, in 1703, it appears that many of the churches and chapels in this diocese, or some part of them were used as schoolrooms. Within the last few years such was the case in the chapel of Mallerstang, and when the Countess of Pembroke rebuilt that chapel in 1663, and gave to it an additional endowment,

endowment, it was on the express understanding that the curate should teach the children of the dale to read and write, without any charge, stipulating that the same curate should be continued in his office, and implying that he was then engaged in teaching.

In their petition for licence to have sacraments in their chapel, and burials in their chapel, or chapel yard, the petitioners generally mention floods and storms, as well as distance from the mother church, and when they had no font in which their children might be baptized, nor a place in which they were allowed to bury their dead, it must have been a grievous hardship.

If I remember rightly, the petition from the inhabitants of Mardale set forth these facts in petitioning to have their chapel yard consecrated ; and they were fully justified in asking for the privilege. The corpse road was across an open common, up hill and down dale, and the road itself was well described some years ago by one of the inhabitants of Mardale, in answer to a stranger asking his way, "as a road you had to make as you went." Tradition has it, that on one occasion a very big man, something like "Cork lad of Kentmere," or Hugh Bird of Troutbeck, died at Mardale, and had to be carried to his grave at the mother church. Before reaching Shap the bearers were completely tired out, and broke down under their burden ; so they buried him on Rafland Common, and his grave is to be seen to this day, and is called "The giant's grave."

Such an event would induce the inhabitants to petition that they might bury their dead in their own chapel yard, and the beautiful little chapel of Mardale has now its own burial ground.

Swindale, somewhat nearer Shap, has not yet a burial ground, but, in order to accomodate the inhabitants of that chapelry, and other distant parts of the parish of Shap, it was proposed some years since to provide a
hearse,

hearse, to be paid for by subscription. An old man of the name of Winder, living in Swindale, being asked to contribute, bluntly refused to give a farthing. He said "When he died he was not going to be put into a kist on wheels, and shacked to death; if his neighbours wouldn't carry him to Shap, as others had been carried before him, he would rather walk."

It would be, no doubt, interesting to enquire into the nature of the services, and who were the preachers in these chapels at different periods of their history. But I have already dwelt long enough upon the subject. I annex a list of chapels in the barony of Kendal, with the amount of ancient salary given to each, as set down in Burn and Nicolson:—

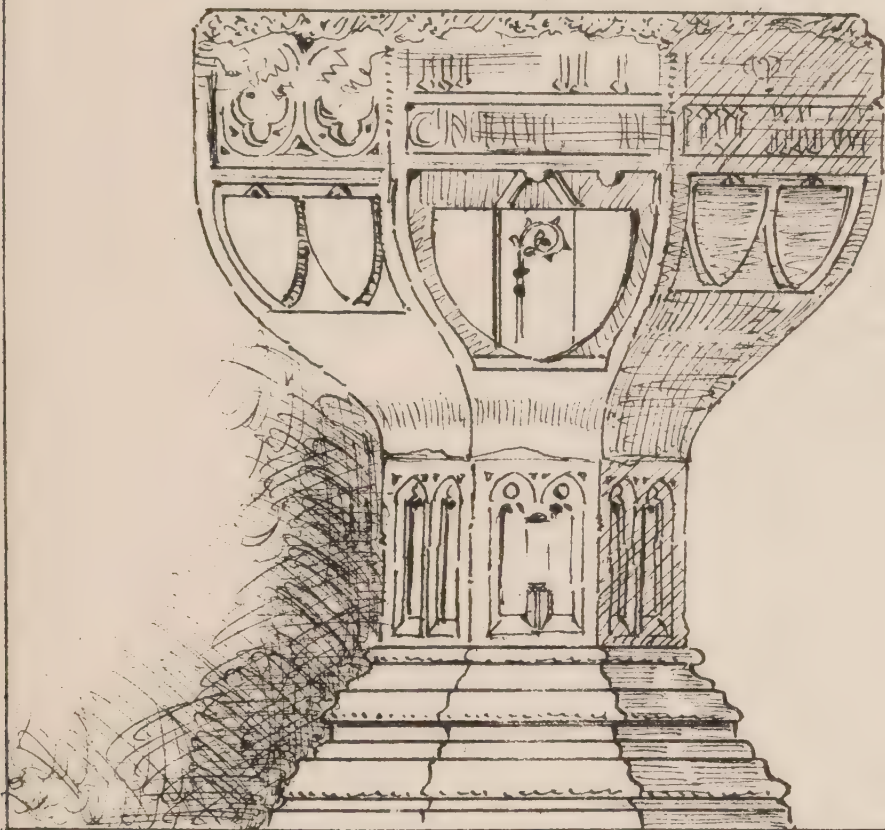
Old Hutton, with Holmscales, £6 13s. 4d.; Grayrigg, £6 13s. 4d.; Selside, £3 19s.; Burneside, £6 13s. 4d.; Longsleddale, £5 2s. 10d.; Kentmere, £6; Staveley, £6 13s. 4d.; Ings, £2 16s. 8d.; Crook, £3 16s. 6d.; Winstler, £3 19s.; Underbarrow, £6 4s. 2d.; Langdale, £6 4s. 3d.; Troutbeck, £4 12s. 3d.; Crosthwaite and Lyth, £5 8s. 10d.; Witherslack, £6 13s. 4d.; Preston Patrick, £3 6s. 8d.; Hutton Roof, £4; Killington and Furthbank, £6 13s. 4d.; Furthbank, £3; Ambleside, £14 originally, but reduced to £12 4s. 11d. Some of these salaries have been divided at an after period, for example Old Hutton and Holmscales, Staveley and Ings. In the former case, Holmscales claimed exemption as not being part of the chapelry; in the latter a chapel was afterwards built at Ings, as in the case of Killington a chapel was built at Furthbank. The amount of ancient salary given in Burn and Nicolson is not always quite correct, and I should be much obliged for information on the subject.

ART. XIII.—*Notes on the Parish Church of Dalton-in-Furness, North Lancashire.* By JOHN FELL, Dane Ghyll. Communicated at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

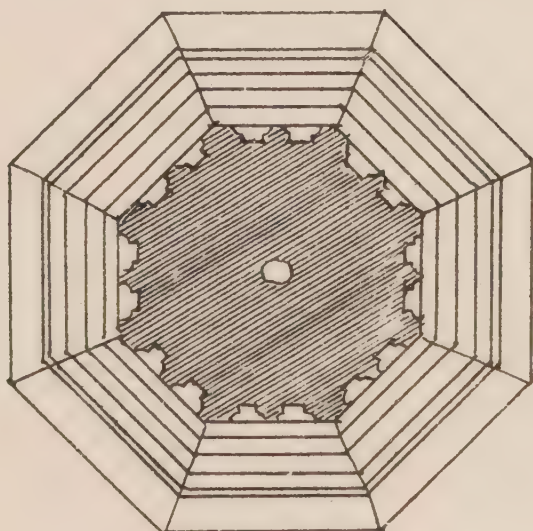
THE year of 1883 witnessed the entire removal of the Church at Dalton-in-Furness. The structure had become dilapidated and required substantial repair, and it was deemed wisest to make an effort to build a new church if the necessary funds could be obtained. Generous donors have provided the means, and among them may be specially noted the present lay rector, the Duke of Devonshire. An indifferent ecclesiastical edifice has now been replaced by a noble church from the designs of Messrs. Paley and Austin.

The church which has been pulled down, was in the main a modern structure and possessed no architectural merit; with the exception of the font and some small relics of ancient stained glass, probably no portion dated beyond the 16th century. The font is of the 14th century. It is of red sandstone, which has been much injured by lengthened exposure at some time or other to the weather, so much so that all the carving of the upper part has perished. It is octagonal in form, and on seven sides of the octagon there are two small shields on each face, and upon the eighth, a large shield filling the whole space. Upon this shield are carved the original arms of Furness Abbey, which are—*sable, on a pale argent a crozier of the first.* The tower, which was considerably older than any other part of the church, possessed no distinguishing feature to enable its date to be fixed, but it is worthy of note, that it was not battlemented until within the present century; a few ancient pews remained, none of a remarkable character, but the rest of the church had

St. Mary's Church: Dalton-in-Furness:



The Font . linch Scale.



Section

had from time to time been so altered and modernized, that its principal features could not claim a higher antiquity than fifty to sixty years. The large gallery however of the west end had been built in 1767, and affords evidence of the growing want of church accommodation for the population at that date. The cost of this structure amounted to no more than £52 10s., yet it is rather remarkable that the builders came from Lancaster, indicating that there were no persons in the locality at the time capable of executing such a work. A faculty had been obtained for this gallery, and as was not exceptional in that degenerate period of our church history, the pews it contained were sold, and realized £104 7s., leaving a substantial profit on the operation. In 1788 there still remained in use a number of open-backed and open-ended seats of oak, grown black with age, and at that period the railings enclosing the communion table were also of ancient oak. I am informed that, until 1825, the floor of the church was simply of earth, and that it was the custom to have it covered once a year with the long white bent grass, which is common on the neighbouring sandhills of Roanhead and Sandscale. Possibly in primitive times a ceremony analogous to the rush-bearing at Ambleside and elsewhere took place, when this simple cover to the rude floor of earth was renewed; of this however there is no record.

In 1788, the church consisted of a nave and south aisle only, which was quaintly described as the “Knave Row.”

In 1789, several additional pews were constructed in the place of the old open seats, and in this year a subscription was entered into “for the purpose of purchasing a barrel organ to be set up in the church.” It contained three barrels with ten tunes in each, and a fourth was subsequently added. The cost was as follows:—

Organ

	£	s.	d.
Organ - - - -	84	0	0
Extra barrel - - -	10	10	6
Gallery - - - -	12	0	0
Sundries - - - -	5	1	11
	<hr/>		
	£111	12	5

There are some entries at this date in the parish accounts, which may not be uninteresting;

	£	s.	d.
Rec ^d for a Burial within Church -	0	7	6
18 Quindams* at £1 4s. 6d. each -	22	1	0
The Parishing Rents† - - -	2	11	6

Payments :—

Ringer's Salary and taking up Bells	1	16	0
Singers' Salary - - - -	0	10	0
Organist Do. $\frac{1}{2}$ year - - -	0	10	6
Sexton - - - -	1	10	0
Cleaning Church - - - -	0	10	6
6 Strange Ministers - - -	0	6	0
Killing 1 old Fox and 3 young ones	0	5	6
Washing Church Linen - - -	0	8	0

In the following year, 1790, which seems to close a period of active revival among the parishioners of Dalton, a "Ring of Bells" was purchased, which was the "ring of three," remaining until they were superseded by the peal of six bells in 1865.

Nothing of importance appears to have occurred in the history of Dalton Church, until Mr. Michaelson, the owner of Old Barrow Island, obtained in 1815 a faculty, which enabled him to build an offset to the church on the north side, and place two or three pews in it for the con-

* Quindam, *i. e.*, quindecim, a fifteenth. This is one of the oldest taxes of Furness. The poor rate was laid by it in the last century.

† I have endeavoured to ascertain what this term "Parishing Rents" applied to. It is supposed they were rents collected on the church account for the use of some open spaces within the parish. The Duke of Buccleuch as Lord of the Manor of Dalton collects some similar rents. Houses had been built on portions of these open spaces and a species of ground rent was paid which entered into the Parishing Rents. Some spaces remained open till recently, but the collection of these rents has ceased for a considerable period, and all rights in connexion with them are probably lost.

venience of his family and tenants. This extension was followed by and absorbed in an enlargement of the whole of the north side of the church, by the erection in 1825 of a north aisle, with pews and a vestry, at a cost of £1500. The sale of the new pews proved ample to cover the expenditure upon this enlargement. At this date all the open-backed oak seats were finally discarded, and the earthen floor which had been hitherto covered with bent grass was replaced by a suitable new floor, partly flagged and partly boarded. In 1833, the south aisle received a new roof, and in 1865 a new organ was purchased.* At a more recent date the church was further improved by the whole of the south aisle windows being renewed in stone work, of good design, with stained glass, the gift of Mr. Baldwin of Dalton, the Duke of Devonshire, and the parishioners. The east window was also rebuilt, and filled with stained glass by Mr. Schneider.

Improved even as it had been, the Parish Church of Dalton remained a poor ecclesiastical edifice, and it may be regarded as a satisfactory feature of the present age, that the means have been provided to rebuild it entirely, and to erect a structure which is worthy of the site. This remarkable position seemed to demand such an effort, and as it is the site of an ancient Christian church, it may not be unacceptable to gather together for these notes, such facts as survive the lapse of time.

Mr. West, in his *Antiquities of Furness*, of which rich district Dalton claims to be the ancient capital, says :

It is but reasonable to conclude that Agricola acted upon the same principle in Furness as in other parts of Lancashire, and for its security erected a castellum at Dalton the same year that he conquered or received the surrender of its inhabitants. The area of the castellum has probably been all the churchyard, the ground on which the present castle stands, and from that to the precipice on the

* In this year also the "Ring of Bells" of 1790 gave way to a fine peal of six.
western

western side * * * Steep rocks on the south and a precipice on the western side, with a rampart* and ditch on the east secured the fort from surprise; and a brook, which flows in the valley below, provided the garrison with plenty of water.†

Upon the southern portion of this remarkable and picturesque position a Christian church has stood from a very remote period. It is somewhat remarkable that Stephen Count of Boulogne and Mortaigne, afterwards king of England, makes two grants of Furness to the Cistercians. The first in 1126, by which he gave "to God, Saint Mary of Furness, and the Abbots of this house" (Furness Abbey), the Furness district. The second grant is dated A.D. 1127, and Mr. Beck, in his *Annals of Furness*, claims to be the first person to publish it. Dalton is specially mentioned in both the grants, and in the following terms in the second:

Reddo dono et concedo Deo Omnipotenti et Sanctæ Trinitati de Savignao et abbati illius loci totam forestam meam de Fudernesio et Wagneia cum omne venatione quæ in eis est—et Daltonam—et omne dominicum meum infra Fudernesium.‡

To many readers of this paper it is probably necessary to explain that Dalton is distant about a mile from Furness Abbey. The beautiful valley of Nightshade in which the abbey lies, is divided about half a mile to the north of it, one fork proceeding in a northerly direction towards the estuary of the Duddon, and the other in an easterly direction. This branch of the valley passes beneath the bold escarpment of limestone rock, upon which, according to Mr. West, Agricola's castellum was probably built, and upon a portion of which the Parish Church of Dalton

* The present vicar of Dalton, the Rev. J. M. Morgan, informs me, upon a tradition going back about 75 years, that in altering and levelling the vicarage garden which is adjacent to the church-yard, it is believed that a portion of the ramparts of the Roman Camp at Dalton was discovered, but in the carelessness of the period every trace was removed to carry out and complete the improvement of the garden.

† West's *Antiquities of Furness*, second edition, 1804, p. 11.

‡ It may not be uninteresting to note that in 1134, when Calder Abbey was founded, among the twelve companions selected from the monks of Furness to accompany the first abbot, the name of Theodoric of Dalton occurs.

stood anciently and now stands. The first direct allusions I find to Dalton again in the authorities to which I have access, is in the Bull of Pope Eugenius III., A.D. 1153. It is quoted by Beck, and mentions Dalton in the following terms :

Daltonam cum omni dominico ejus infra Furnesium et omnibus pertinenciis suis.

But although Dalton is mentioned in these ancient documents, I can find no allusion in any of them to its church at this period. It undoubtedly existed, for in the grant of lands made by Waltheof Fitz-Edmond, in Yorkshire, to the Abbey of Furness, in the latter half of the 12th century, the name "Gilberto persona de Dalton" appears as one of the witnesses to the charter. Somewhere about this period the contentions commenced between the abbot and the parson of Dalton, for the surrender to the former, of the entire ecclesiastical patronage and control of the parishes of Dalton and Urswick, which are adjacent to each other. According to the Bull of Pope Celestine III., A.D. 1194, both these parishes are handed over by the papal authority to the abbot, and in the following terms :

Et ecclesias de Dalton et de Urswic cum capellis et omnibus pertinenciis earum et libertatibus cum decimis et obventionibus ad domus vestræ paupertatem relevenandam et conventum in servitio Dei perpetuo sustendandum vobis auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, etc.

This Bull does not however appear to have given to the abbot the absolute control, which its language implies. There seems to be no record of any appeal against it, and yet I am inclined to think there must have been something of the kind, as in A.D. 1200, its action and power was evidently not absolute, inasmuch as Honorius, then Arch-deacon of Richmond, intervenes and sanctions a special deprivation of part of the stipends of the rectors or vicars of Dalton and Urswick, upon the plea, that there was a
lack

lack of grain for the brethren at the abbey,* as if, says Beck,

The incumbents of these churches would not suffer equally with others in times of scarcity.

The Archdeacon of Richmond in his mandate has the following somewhat singular passage :

Cum ab antiquis temporibus Ecclesiæ de Dalton et de Urswic ad monasterium de Furnesio noscuntur pertinere.

According to Mr. West, who cites as his authority the Archiepiscopal Register of York, it was not until the month of May, A.D. 1228, that the entire patronage and absolute control of the church of Dalton was finally handed over to the monastery of Furness. In the previous year some direct communication had taken place with the papal authorities, for in a Bull of Pope Honorius III., A.D. 1227, the vicar of Dalton is exempted from the payment of procuration money to the diocesan and his officials, if they failed to visit his church. Even in the settlement of 1228, the rights of "William, the vicar" of Dalton are guarded by a reservation, whereby he and his successors have forty marks per annum secured to them as a stipend. Apart from other questions affecting this large and important parish, these relics of information prove, that up to the early part of the 13th century, the vicar of Dalton occupied an independent and important position.

Among the contentions connected with the efforts to absorb Dalton in the ecclesiastical properties of the Abbey of Furness, that of the area of the parish seems to have been prominent. There was undoubtedly good reason to promote some division, as the parish up to A.D. 1219, was unwieldly and comprised the greater part of Lonsdale north of Sands, excepting the Cartmel district. In this

* Beck, p. 166.

year the abbot succeeded in breaking it up, diminishing the ancient parochial boundaries, by detaching from them the large district which formed, anciently, the chapelry of Hawkshead, but which has now been much divided by the creation of the extensive chapelry of Colton and other minor chapelries. Still it seems quite clear from the following letter which Mr. Beck quotes, addressed by Roger Pele, the last abbot of Furness, to Thomas Cromwell, that even up to the dissolution of the monasteries, Hawkshead was only a chapel of ease of Dalton.

Sir in most hertye and humble wyse I desyre you to be mine especialle goode master as ye ever have bene a certifying unto you that ye said Hawkshed never was any personage nor benefice butt of long tyme haith bene one chapelle of ease within the parochene of Daltone.

The abbot had strong reasons for promoting the division of this great parish. The conveyance of the dead alone from such remote districts as the confines of Langdale, a distance of about 25 miles, to be interred at Dalton, involved a most serious and objectionable undertaking. To anyone familiar with the hilly and mountainous portions of Lonsdale North of the Sands, it seems almost incredible how the dead could be conveyed such distances in an age which was destitute of roads and bridges. It is said that this formidable difficulty of distance and transport over a rugged country, was overcome by the corpse being deposited in a wicker basket, which was slung from two horses, and carried between them. But we who live in an age of convenient churchyards and cemeteries, can with difficulty imagine the proceedings of a funeral in those primitive times. Whether the body of a deceased person came with attendants merely, and without the escort of relations and friends for its interment, may remain possibly in final obscurity, but if accompanied by those who, of old as now, were attached to each other, the conveyance of the dead for interment at Dalton, from the Hawkshead district,

district, must have been both a difficult and painful undertaking.* The vicar of Dalton for a time resisted the division of his parish, and appealed to the papal authority against the proposed action of the abbot in diminishing it, and it was not until after formal enquiry in the 13th century, that this terrible hardship was finally overcome, and the parish actually divided for ecclesiastical purposes.

In 1291, the crusade of Edward I. led to a tax on the church property to make provision for the cost. The tenths of England, Scotland, and Wales were granted by Pope Nicholas IV. for this purpose, and there is an entry in the "*Taxacio bonorum spiritualium*," showing that the Church of Dalton bore its share.

Ecclesia de Dalton. xij marcas decima sexdecim solidos.

In the reign of Edward II., A.D. 1316, Furness seems to have suffered heavily from a devastating invasion of the Scots, and Dalton is called upon as a contributor to aid in repairing the damages caused by it. An entry occurs in

* The custom of holding an "Arvel" at funerals prevailed at Dalton till quite recent times. Brockett, in his *Glossary of North Country Words*, says, in speaking of an Arvel, "With us it was anciently a solemn festival made at the time of publicly exposing the corpse to exculpate the heir and those entitled to the effects from fines and mulcts and from accusations of having used violence." In Dalton the custom of the arvel was for the persons attending a funeral to divide themselves into parties of four each. The parish clerk having given notice in the churchyard at what hour and place the arvel would be given, the guests then assembled in their respective parties, a cake of the same description as that known now as a fair cake, but called the arvel cake, was given to each person, and a quart of ale was provided for the four. It was however by custom incumbent upon each party at the arvel festival to order another quart of ale to be paid for by the four to recompense the innkeeper for the use of the room, fire, or stabling provided for the convenience of the mourners or guests at the funeral. Before the days of hearses and mourning coaches the coffin was carried to within a mile or two of the church in a long cart; it was then taken out and borne on the shoulders of friends of the deceased for some distance to the church. I am inclined to think the festival of the arvel arose out of the long distance over which the dead were transported and the necessity of refreshment. It is somewhat difficult for a local person to understand why the dead were conveyed beyond Ulverston from Hawkshead. A church existed there in the 11th century, if not earlier, and it would have saved five miles in distance. No doubt Hawkshead was not within the parish of Ulverston, but the convenience of the burying ground is so obvious in comparison with that of Dalton, that there must have existed very strong and ancient ties from a very remote period bringing the Hawkshead parishioners to their old parish and its burying ground, until the action of the Abbot of Furness in 1219 effected ecclesiastical severance.

the levy made by the abbot, showing the contribution claimed from Dalton :

Ecclesia de Dalton ad. xl. s

Decima. iiij. s

A transaction of an important character, affecting the possessions of the vicars of Dalton is recorded by Beck to have taken place in the reign of Edward III., and it implies a large surrender of land. In 1331, it appears that permission was asked to carry out the transaction, and a license was granted to William Cockerham, the vicar, to make over to the abbey one messuage, forty acres of land, three acres of meadow, two acres of wood, and one hundred acres of heath in Broughton and Little Marten.

For the purpose of providing a lamp to burn for ever before the high altar (Furness Abbey) at high mass.

So far as I can learn there is no knowledge now of the precise portions of land which were embraced in this endowment, but it would seem to involve a considerable impoverishment of the benefice of Dalton-in-Furness.

From this period, and for nearly a century, I find in the authorities I have had the opportunity to examine, no mention of nor incident connected with the Church of Dalton or its vicars. But further dissensions appear to have arisen between the abbots of Furness and vicars of Dalton, as to their respective rights to the greater and smaller tithes arising out of the parish. In A.D. 1423, this dispute was referred by Robert, abbot of Furness, and Richard Spoforth, vicar of Dalton, to Bowet, archdeacon of Richmond, for arbitration, and his award is published at length by Mr. West and by Mr. Beck. Extracts from this document may not be uninteresting in connexion with this account of Dalton Church. The parties to the award are thus described :

Robert Abbot and the Convent of the Monastery of the Blessed Virgin Mary of Furness regularly possessing the parsonage or rectory of
Dalton

Dalton to their own proper use, with all its rights and appurtenances whatsoever, with the rights of presenting to the vicarage of Dalton, and

the discreet man Richard Spoforth perpetual vicar in the Church of Dalton aforesaid.

The award then proceeds to confirm to the abbot all the tithes and emoluments of the living,

except such gifts and legacies as shall hereafter be left to the said vicar or his successors in personal legacies. The mansion house with appurtenances shall be repaired by the said vicar and his successors, perpetual vicars, reserving also the accustomed tithes of bread and ale in the town of Dalton with candles that hereafter shall be offered in the Church of Dalton at the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary to the said vicar and his successors forever. And the Abbot and his successors and convent shall pay and cause to be paid for the time to come yearly forever by equal payments, as a total and sufficient endowment indemnification allowance and appointment for the said perpetual vicar over and above the aforesaid premises limited as aforesaid to the said present vicar and his successors for the time being the yearly pension of twenty six marks of good and lawful money of England in the aforesaid Church of Dalton at the Feasts of the Nativity of our Lord, Easter, St. John the Baptist and St. Michael the Archangel.

This award may be regarded as the final settlement between the abbot of Furness and the vicar of Dalton of contentions and struggles extending over 200 years. It is remarkable that no allusion is made in this document in fixing the stipend of the vicar, to the prior settlement of 1228, by which William, the vicar, was to receive an annual payment of forty marks. How long this ancient arrangement continued is unknown, but the award of the Archdeacon of Richmond in 1423 was, according to Mr. West, made in the reign of Elizabeth, "the rule for endowing the vicarage."

In the survey, taken under an Act of Parliament (26 Henry VIII), of the possessions of the Abbey of Furness, under the heading "Ecclesiastical Rents of Lancashire," the rectory of Dalton is valued as follows :

Tithe

Tithes of the Rectory of Dalton.

Of Barley and Oats - - -	13 <i>l.</i> 18 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
Of Lambs - - - -	3 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
Of Wool - - - -	2 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>
Lent oblations and fines -	13 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i>
In all - - -	33 <i>l.</i> 19 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>

According to Mr. West, the final agreement as to the stipend of the perpetual vicar of Dalton, was settled in 1577, in the nineteenth year of the reign of Elizabeth. He writes :

upon this agreement the stipend for the perpetual vicar of Dalton was regulated to be paid out of the issues and profits of the rectory of Dalton, which the said rectors in the rectory house have and now do pay.

A later survey taken by Parliament, in 1649, has the following entry :

Rectory of Dalton.

The Rectory of Dalton is per annum £31 9*s.* 2*d.*

Memorandum.—The said Rectory is in fee farm to Sir John Preston, of the Abbey of Furness, as we are certified, but no such grant was produced to us, though desired.

Upon a stone in the church an augmentation of the living is recorded in 1760.

A.D. 1760.

This V. of Dalton was augmend^d

And A D 1764 lands purchas^d with £400

Whereof given by

Qⁿ Anne's Bounty - - - 200

By L^d Cha^s Cavendish - - 100

By Exec^{rs} of W^m Stratford, LLD. 100

After the dissolution of the monasteries, Roger Pele, the last abbot of Furness, was presented to the rectory of Dalton, and a touching letter written by him to Cromwell has been preserved. The poor abbot prays to be permitted to retain his living in peace, for he pleads,

I have nothinge elles for my whole lyvyng.

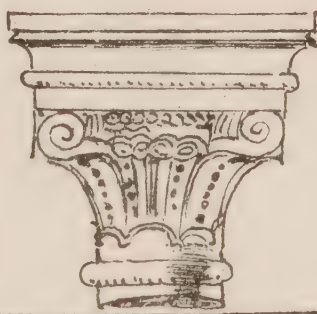
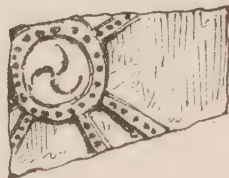
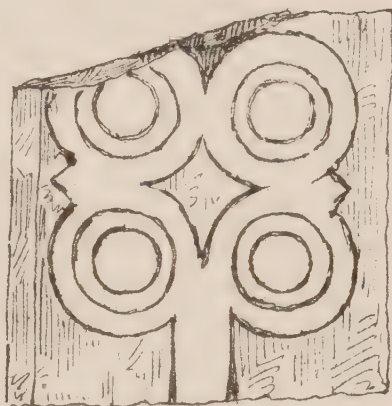
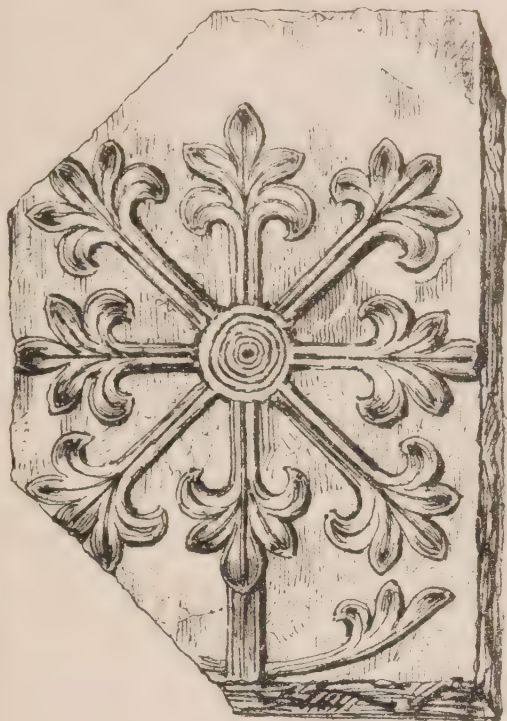
He

He further says he has sent

unto your Lordship for a smalle token fforthy shillings in golde and that it may pleas your goodness that I may have ffavourable lettres to be in quiett and peas wyth my saide benefice wythout ffurther suete for the same to be made.

So ended the connexion between the abbots of Furness and the Church of Dalton. The patronage of the living was vested in the crown, the lay rectory remaining in the hands of the family of Preston, to whom the Abbey of Furness was granted after the dissolution, and eventually passing to the Duke of Devonshire, with the estates of the Prestons of Holker Hall. The lay rector has still ancient customs to fulfil, for he is bound to provide the wine for sacramental use at Easter. The vicar of Dalton has also to provide for the old chapelries of Walney, Ireleth, and Rampside, the wine for the Easter communion.

Since the dissolution of the monasteries, the history of Dalton Church has been comparatively uneventful. The parish registers date from May, 1565, or about that period. They may be a little older, but a portion of them has at some time been injured by fire, and it is not possible to determine the earliest date in consequence. As is usual, the earlier registers are on vellum. The original parish of Dalton was much reduced by the severance of Hawkshead, and the large district attached to that ancient chapel of ease has been gradually subdivided by the construction of the chapelry of Colton, and the minor chapelries within it, of Finsthwaite, Rusland, and Haverthwaite, while the parish of Hawkshead after this reduction has been further eased by the formation of the chapelry of Satterthwaite, and the erection of churches at Sawrey, Low Wray, and Brathay. Dalton parish, as defined after the separation of Hawkshead, has been further transformed. Although the churches of Rampside, Walney, and Ireleth are modern, or comparatively so, they were ancient chapels
of



Antient fragments

St Mary's Church: Dalton-in-Furness.

I. G. Paley.

of ease, of the Low Furness portion of Dalton parish. An abnormal developement of population by the rapid rise of Barrow-in-Furness, has compelled the church to make further subdivisions of the portion of Dalton Parish, within which the borough of Barrow is situated, in order to cope with the spiritual wants of the people, and the Low Furness portion of the old parish of Dalton possesses now no fewer than twelve churches, while two large cemeteries provide for the dead. In all, the original parish of Dalton, as constituted prior A.D. 1228, can boast of twenty one churches in 1884, chiefly built by the liberality of a few laymen and at a recent date.

With so much local activity and so much wealth, created out of the rich mineral resources of the parish, it was not unnatural, that some dissatisfaction should prevail as to the condition of the mother church. The present vicar, the Rev. J. M. Morgan, has energetically applied himself to the remedy. The poor ecclesiastical structure, which occupied the site of the ancient church has been removed, and a church is now approaching completion, which is worthy of the ancient parish. For generations to come it will supply the wants of a portion of the population of the town of Dalton, and to them the facts collected in these brief notes may not prove unacceptable as time wears onward.

A list of vicars is appended, whose names have been preserved :—

1181-1185.	Gilbert parsona de Dalton.
1198.	William de Horthampt.
1330.	William Cockerham.
1423.	Richard Spoforth.
1473.	Robert Hartington.
1547.	Roger Pyle or Pele, last abbot of Furness.
	Roland Wright.
	Thomas Besbrowne.
1573	James Lees
	Richard Gardiner

1617.

1617.	William Bowett
1631.	Richard Tomlinson.
1662.	Thomas Whitehead.
1671.	Anthony Turner.
	William Lodge.
1756.	John Walker.
1772.	Christopher Couperthwaite.
	Joseph Thomson, Kirkbank.

James Morrison Morgan, present vicar, and last vicar of the Low Furness portion of the ancient parish of Dalton.

ART. XIV.—*The Arms in the Window*
Communicated at Alston, July 1

DEAR SIR,
 Herewith is an an attempt to solve the difficulty of the quartered
 I am, d

To the Editor.

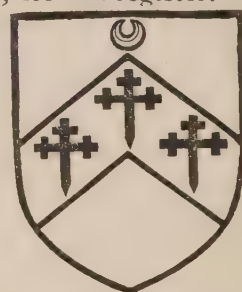


RICHARD BRAITHWAIT=ANNE d. of WILLIAM SANDYS
 of Ambleside. of Esthwaite.

ROBERT BRAITHWAIT.=ALICE WILLIAMSON,
 of Millbeck, Cumb.

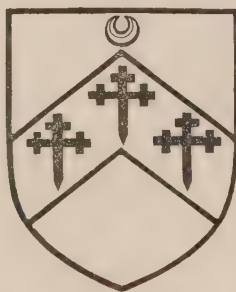
THOMAS BRAITHWAIT,=DOROTHY d. of
 of Burneside, Recorder Robert Bindloss
 of Kendal, who had of Helsington.
 grant and confirmation
 of arms as above in 1591
 by Edward Knight,
 Norroy.

† JAMES BRAITHWAIT, of=JOYCE BE
 Ambleside, died June, of Lough
 1583, Kendal register.



SIR THOS. B.=ELIZ. DALSTON,
 of Warcop d. d. of Dalston, of
 before 1631. Dalston, Cumb.

RICHARD = FRANCIS LAWSON.



AGNES
 ALICE
 DOROTHY
 * { MARY
 ANNE
 ROBERT
 JAMES

GEORGE B,
 St. John's
 Coll. Cam,
 1631.

SIR THOMAS of B. = URSULA, d. of
 Sir Jordan
 Metham.

* p. 105, vol. vi., these three are said to be daughters of
 † See *ib.* p. 104, Braithwaite impaling Benson. The sam

ouse, Hugill. By W. WIPER.

ndow at High House, Hugill. See Transactions, vol. vi., p. 106.
s respectfully,

VIPER, 8, ROCK TERRACE, HIGHER BROUGHTON.

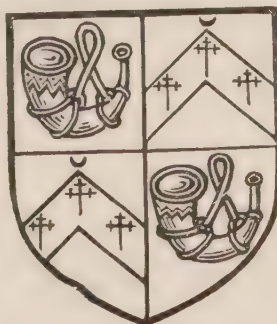
AWEN BRAITHWAIT=ISABELLA, d. of
Richard Foster,
Esq.

ANNE = JOHN BRADLEY.
ELIZABETH = GEORGE BENSON.
ISABELLA = THOMAS BRIGGS.

THOS. B., of Amb.
d. s. p., who had
grant and confirm-
ation of these arms
in 1602 by William
Segar, Norroy.



Succeeded by GAWEN B., = ELIZABETH, d. of
who would quarter his
own and his brother's
arms.



4th Son, ROBERT,
of High House,
Hugill.

t colours. A remarkable example of local differencing.

ART. XV.—*The Bells of Carlisle Cathedral.* By the REV.
H. WHITEHEAD, M.A.

Communicated at Caldbeck, August 22nd, 1883.

IN the tower of Carlisle cathedral, disused and almost forgotten, no peal rung on them within living memory, hang six bells, viz. :—

No.	Note	Diameter		*Weight		Date	Founders
		Ft.	In.	Cwts.	Qrs.		
1	D	2	4½	5	1	1659	Langshaws
2	C	2	9	7	3	1728	E. Seller
3	B½	3	0	9	3	1608	Lees & Wright
4	A	3	4½	13	0	1845	C. & G. Mears
5	G	3	8½	17	0		I. B.
6	F	4	0½	21	2	1657	Langshaws

A heterogeneous company, from five different foundries, and of six different dates, but on that account historically the more interesting, recalling by their inscriptions, as well as by the traditions and associations of the belfry, some memorable episodes in the annals of Carlisle.

Taking them in chronological order we begin with No. 5, which is undated, but easily recognised by its long waist and mediæval inscription as the patriarch of the belfry. Its age is approximately known. Leland, speaking of "Gul. Strikeland", bishop of Carlisle from 1400 to 1419, says :—

Hic fecit mag. campanile in cathedr. ecclesia a medietate ad summum, una cum quatuor magnis campanis in eodem.—(*Collectanea*, vol. i. p. 472).

* The weight of a bell is approximately known from its diameter at mouth (Taylor's *Bell Catalogue*, p. 25).

Dr. Hugh Todd, writing in 1688, and giving the episcopal register as his authority,* says:—

Willielmus de Strickland Episcopus Carliol. A.D. MCCCC. Turrem Conventualis a medio ad apicem extruxit et Pyramide lignea decoravit quam plumbo obduci fecit. Campanile quatuor campanis instruxit quibus Parochiani ad sacra convocarentur.—(MS. "Notitia Eccl. Cath. Carl.")

These writers merely leave it to be inferred that the tower was raised and the bells placed in it at some time during Strickland's episcopate. But Gibson, in his edition of *Camden*, published in 1722, says (p. 1023), without giving his authority:—

The belfry was raised, and the bells placed in it, at the charge of William de Strickland, Bishop, in the year 1401.

The local historians follow Gibson in assigning this date to the tower and bells.

These were not the first bells known to have belonged to Carlisle cathedral. The Lanercost chronicler, pouring out his soul in hexameters "*de Combustione Karlioli*", by which in 1292 a great part of the city was laid in ruins, exclaims:—

*Organa campanæ vox musica canonicorum
Menti jam sanæ sunt instrumenta dolorum.*

Fifteen years later—in the presence of Edward the First, lately arrived from Lanercost, where he had spent what was to prove the last winter of his life—Cardinal Petrus Hispanus, the Pope's legate, having first preached in the cathedral,

revested himself and the other bishops which were present, and then with candles light and *causing the bells to be rung* they accursed

* Todd's reference to "Reg. Epi" in the margin of his MS., if not a clerical error, must have been based on the certainty that Leland, from whom he seems to have copied, had seen Bishop Strickland's register; which is known to have been missing before Todd's time, and is missing still. Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., in his "Attempt to trace the missing registers of the see of Carlisle" (*ante* vol. vii., pp. 295-9), shews clearly that Bishop Strickland's register was in existence in 1606. No doubt, then, it was seen by Leland.

in terrible wise Robert Bruce the vsurper of the crowne of Scotland with all his partakers aiders and maintainers.—(*Hollinshed*, ii. 543).

Bruce, whether or not in consequence of these imprecations, though he dreadfully ravaged the rest of Cumberland, never succeeded in taking Carlisle. It was taken and burnt, however, in 1345, by Sir W. Douglas; and was again burnt, this time by accident, in 1392, when 1,500 houses and a great part of the cathedral are said to have been destroyed. The fire of 1392 doubtless proved fatal to the bells which had been “instrumenta dolorum” to the Lanercost chronicler and Robert Bruce.

It must have been in reparation of the damage done to the cathedral in 1392 that Bishop Strickland raised the tower,* and furnished it with “quatuor magnis campanis”; one of which still survives as fifth bell of the present ring.† It has round its shoulder, in stately floriated Gothic capitals, this inscription:—

+IHC +IN: VOCE: SUM: MUNDA: MARIA: SONANDO: SECUNDA.

From which it appears that in the Strickland ring it occupied the second place, *i.e.* next to the treble. Whether by “voce” to understand the voice of the bell, or to take “in voce sum” as equivalent to “vocator”, I am not sufficiently acquainted with monastic Latin to decide. The reader can choose which he prefers of the two following translations of the hexameter, or make for himself a better than either:—

I { named chaste Maria } sing
 { Mary with pure accent }
 Second in the chiming ring.

In either case the fact remains that the bell's name is

* The reality of the fire of 1392, doubted by Hutchinson (*History of Cumberland* vol. ii. p. 599), but corroborated by discoveries made during the restoration of the cathedral in 1856 (Purday's *Lecture on Carlisle Cathedral*, p. 20), derives confirmation from Strickland's raising the tower and giving new bells in the very beginning of the fifteenth century.

† A set of bells is called a “ring”; a performance on them is a “peal.”

Mary;

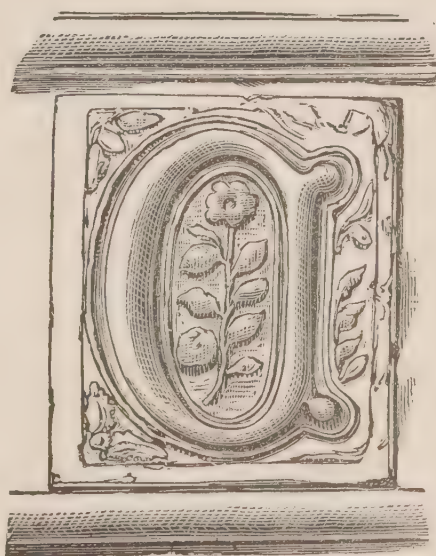
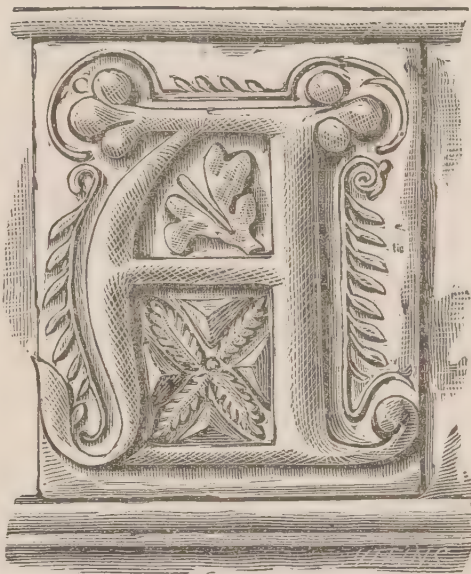
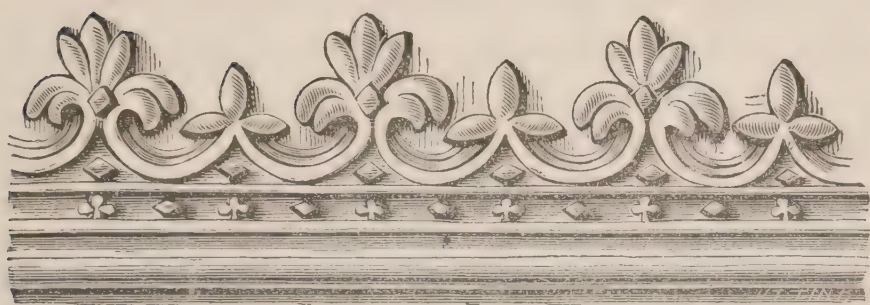
Mary; which name she* received at her consecration.

Before bells were hung, they were washed, crossed, blessed, and named by the bishop. . . . Some say that this custom was introduced by Pope John XIII, but it is evidently of an older standing, there being an express prohibition of the practice in a capitular of Charlemagne in 780.—(*Campanologia*, by W. Jones, p. 11).

The initial cross, with three of the letters, A, M, and C, and a fleur-de-lis fringe which surmounts the sacred monogram, are engraved, full size, on the opposite page. The meaningless letter C in the sacred monogram may be thus accounted for. It would seem that mediæval scribes, unaware that the monogram was a contraction of IH̄C̄, besides mistaking capital *eta* for Roman H and small *eta* (*η*) for h, also mistook *sigma* when in its crescent form for Roman C. Emphasising these mistakes by reproducing them in Gothic letters, whereby the final letter loses all resemblance to crescent *sigma*, they have left no room for hypothesis that, whether aware or not of the original significance of the monogram, they meant it as they wrote it to stand for “Jesus Hominum Salvator”. It is difficult, then, to conjecture what the Gothic IHC could ever have been supposed to mean. Leaving this question in the obscurity in which for ages it has rested, we pass on to notice that immediately below the sacred monogram on Bishop Strickland’s bell, with initial cross and roundlets, are two Gothic capitals, viz. : + I : B. These letters, which are doubtless the founder’s initials, may perhaps, together with the cross and the character of the lettering, eventually lead to his identification.

How long Bishop Strickland’s bells remained intact in the tower there is no direct evidence to show. Indirectly however, as we proceed, we shall get light on this point. It seems clear that none of them shared the fate which in the reign of Henry VIII befel another ancient ring of four

* A bell is always spoken of by ringers in the feminine gender.



W.T.ING

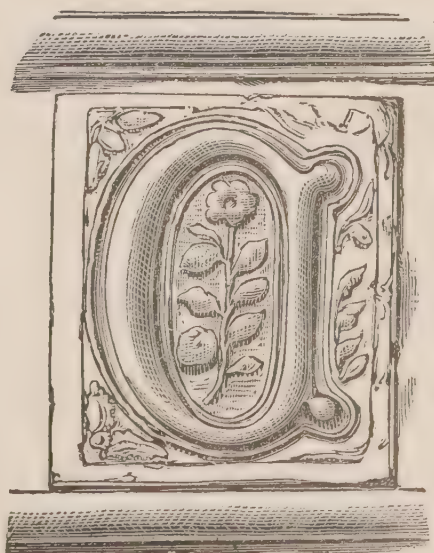
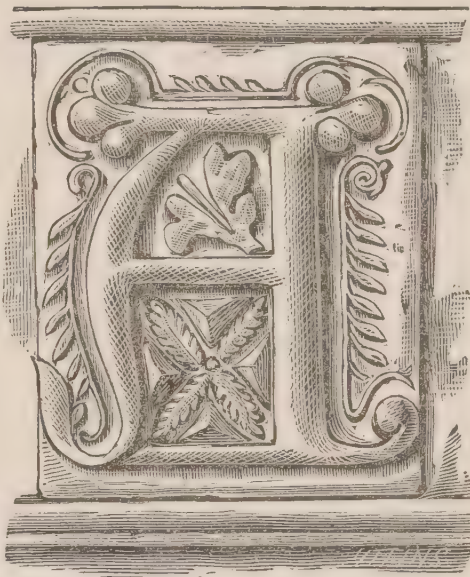
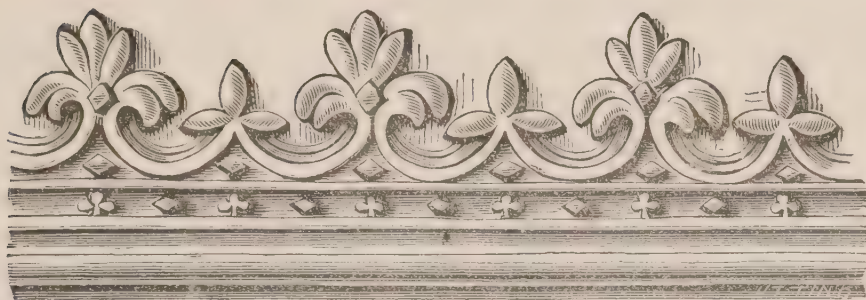
Mary; which name she* received at her consecration.

Before bells were hung, they were washed, crossed, blessed, and named by the bishop. . . . Some say that this custom was introduced by Pope John XIII, . . . but it is evidently of an older standing, there being an express prohibition of the practice in a capitular of Charlemagne in 780.—(*Campanologia*, by W. Jones, p. 11).

The initial cross, with three of the letters, A, M, and C, and a fleur-de-lis fringe which surmounts the sacred monogram, are engraved, full size, on the opposite page. The meaningless letter C in the sacred monogram may be thus accounted for. It would seem that mediæval scribes, unaware that the monogram was a contraction of IHΣΟΥΣ, besides mistaking capital *eta* for Roman H and small *eta* (η) for h, also mistook *sigma* when in its crescent form for Roman C. Emphasising these mistakes by reproducing them in Gothic letters, whereby the final letter loses all resemblance to crescent *sigma*, they have left no room for hypothesis that, whether aware or not of the original significance of the monogram, they meant it as they wrote it to stand for “Jesus Hominum Salvator”. It is difficult, then, to conjecture what the Gothic IHC could ever have been supposed to mean. Leaving this question in the obscurity in which for ages it has rested, we pass on to notice that immediately below the sacred monogram on Bishop Strickland’s bell, with initial cross and roundlets, are two Gothic capitals, viz. : + I : B. These letters, which are doubtless the founder’s initials, may perhaps, together with the cross and the character of the lettering, eventually lead to his identification.

How long Bishop Strickland’s bells remained intact in the tower there is no direct evidence to show. Indirectly however, as we proceed, we shall get light on this point. It seems clear that none of them shared the fate which in the reign of Henry VIII befel another ancient ring of four

* A bell is always spoken of by ringers in the feminine gender.



W. T. ING

in the city of Carlisle. Commissioners appointed in 2 and 3 Philip and Mary to make inquiry concerning removal of lead and bells from certain Cumberland abbeys and religious houses in Henry's reign, reported :—

The inhabitants of Carlysle dothe well remember the ffreers howses in Carlysle but what became of the bells ther they knowe not And towching the foure bells of the saide late ffreers in Carlysle weiing D cwt* weight ther was none remayninge in Carlysle at Mighellmas Anno xxxviii nuper reg Henry viij And for any other knowlege we can get none.—(MS. in Record Office).

Neither in the instructions issued to these commissioners nor in their report is there any mention of the cathedral bells, which omission implies that it was known they had not been molested down to 38 Henry VIII. Unfortunately the cathedral is one of several churches the names of which have been torn off from the Cumberland portion of Edward VI's. Inventory of Church Goods in 1552 (MS. in in Record Office). But, approximately knowing their places in the inventory, in which the Cumberland churches are arranged according to the county wards, we have no difficulty in deciding that the following list, the missing words of which are here conjecturally supplied† (in italics), is that of the cathedral :—

	{	<i>Itm too chalesses of silv^r xij copis sum</i>
<i>Carlysle</i>		<i>white sum grene iiij vestements wth all of</i>
<i>Cathedrall</i>		<i>gere therto fowre gret belles iiij lytill</i>
		<i>belles one pare of sencers.</i>

The item “fowre gret belles” is itself decisive as to this being the list of the cathedral goods, no other nameless church in the same ward being recorded as having any “gret belles” at all, let alone four. But, whilst it is thus rendered certain that Bishop Strickland's four bells survived the reign of Henry VIII, there may yet seem at first sight to

* In the instructions to the commissioners these bells are described as “weiin g in the hole vii c weight”.

† The unmutilated lists serving as a guide to the missing words.

be room for doubting whether they all survived the reign of his son, whose commissioners were ordered in 1553* to allow only one "grett bell" to remain in each church (*Seventh Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, p. 319). The commission, however, so far as the bells were concerned, was not strictly, if at all, executed in Cumberland. To this day several Cumberland churches retain the identical bells reported by the royal commissioners as belonging to them in 1552, the most noteworthy instance being Greystoke, the only church in the county besides the cathedral which had "fowre gret belles" in 1552; which same four it still retains. The late Mr. T. North, F.S.A., the eminent campanist, thought that in many places "the bells were too popular to allow of their being removed with impunity" (*Rutland Church Bells*, p. 27). Especially would this be the case in Cumberland, where the bells, in addition to their ecclesiastical use, were in olden time in constant requisition as "fray" bells, as when, in 1596, the bold Buccleugh rescued Kinmont Willie from Carlisle Castle, and

Scarce had won the Staneshaw bank
When a' the Carlisle bells were rung.

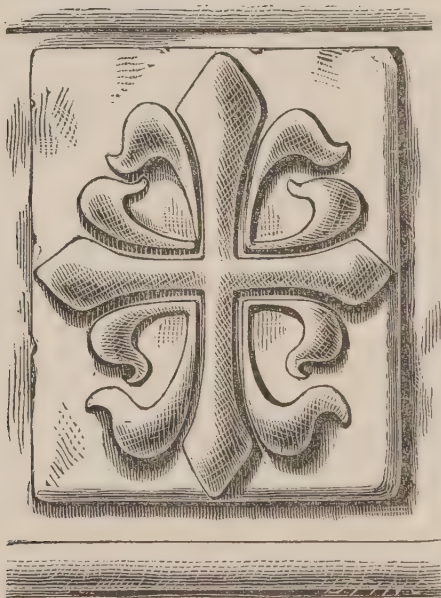
Sir Walter Scott, in his *Tales of a Grandfather* (cap. xxx.), describing this exploit, says: "The bells of the castle rang out; those of the cathedral and Moot Hall answered them". No stress is to be laid on use of plural number by Border ballad and Sir Walter Scott as argument for believing that the cathedral had more than one bell in 1596. But in a city which had to bear the brunt of

* The commission of 1552 had been confined to taking the inventory; that of 1553 was for the purpose of confiscating to "ye Kinges use" such church goods as were deemed unnecessary for divine service.

† This epithet, as applied in the commission of 1553 to church bells, seems used to distinguish the parish bells, of whatever size, from the Sanctus, Sacring, and hand bells, which were expressly exempted from confiscation, probably as being too small to be worth melting down or selling for "ye Kinges use". Such, no doubt, were the "iij lytill bells" at Carlisle cathedral. Bells of the latter kind mostly disappeared during the Elizabethan crusade against "monuments of superstition" (Peacock's *English Church Furniture*, passim).

Border warfare we may be sure that any attempt on the part of Edward the Sixth's commissioners to remove three or even one of the cathedral bells would have resulted in such "disquyet of y^e multitude" as they were expressly enjoined by their instructions to be careful not to provoke. It would on occasions of "soden fray" have seriously detracted from the noise to be produced by "a' the Carlisle bells" if the cathedral did not retain all its "quatuor magnas campanas". We shall presently find other reasons besides those already adduced for believing that for a century and more after 1553 it did retain them.

Next in seniority to "Maria", in the present ring, and somewhat resembling her in length of waist, is No. 2; on which, in tall plain Gothic capitals—one of which is



upside down—with floriated initial cross, but without intervening stops, is inscribed:—

+ IESVS BE OVR SPEED

GEOR LEES EDMVND WRIGHT BELFOVNDERS

WILL ORIEL LM 1608.

The founders, Lees and Wright, are said to have been of Carlisle (Lukis on *Bells*, p. 16); but no local knowledge
of

of their foundry has yet come to hand. Their initial cross is here engraved full size. William Orbell, according to Jefferson's *History of Carlisle* (p. 297), was head master of Carlisle Grammar School from 1610 to 1612; but his designation on this bell in 1608 as "L.M.", which must mean "Ludi Magister" (Cic. *De N. D.* 1, 26), points to an earlier connection with the school, perhaps as usher, teaching reading, writing, and arithmetic, which in ancient Rome was the special function of the "ludi magister", who taught boys in the first stage of their education, from which they passed through subsequent stages under the the "grammaticus" and "rhetor". But how came Mr. Orbell, whether as head master or usher of the school, to be giving a bell to the cathedral? It is not necessary to suppose that he did give the bell. A clue to the reason why it bears his name is afforded by the following entries:

1603. Item unto William Orbell dewe to the Dean and Chapter xx^s.—(*Carlisle Corporation Accounts*.)*

1612. Per quittance 19 December to Mr. Bernard Robinson by the hands of Mr. W. Orbell for the half-year's rent of a burgage and a garth in Fisher Gate at Carlyle due to the Dean and Chapter 19 of December vj^s vij^d.—(Lord William Howard's *Housebook*, p. 56).

From which it appears that he was the chapter clerk; and, as such, in the name of his employers, he doubtless gave the order for the bell. That the initiatory suggestion as to the need of an additional bell came from the dean and chapter is unlikely, for the reason that, as shown by Mr. R. S. Ferguson in his lecture on "Carlisle Three Hundred Years Ago" (*Carlisle Patriot*, February 23, 1883), they were then non-resident. Mr. Orbell, therefore, as prime mover in the business, conceived that his was the name which had most right to be handed down to posterity on the bell. But what need was there in 1608 for a new bell?

* All extracts in this paper from the Carlisle Corporation Accounts have been supplied by Mr. R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., editor of the *Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological Society's Transactions*, and late Mayor of Carlisle.

Little enough, certainly, if “Maria” had, since 1553, been the sole occupant of the belfry. There would have been no use in providing her with a single companion not much more than half her own weight. But to add a new treble to a ring of four, especially in the early years of the seventeenth century, was very much to the purpose. Dr. Raven says :—

We may mark the rise of change-ringing in Cambridgeshire by the improvements in the Benet peal from 1605 to 1615, by the making of great St. Mary’s from four into five in 1611, and by the addition or recasting of the two trebles in the Stetchworth peal in 1608, &c.—(*Cambridgeshire Bells*, p. 77).

Assuming Mr. Orbell to have been a pioneer in the change-ringing movement, then in its infancy, we can sympathise with his feelings, if, having placed his name on the new treble, he exclaimed: “Exegi monumentum ære”, if not “perennius”, at least not less durable. Yet it may be doubted whether at that time he was partial to quoting Horace. He had, for a schoolmaster, an unfortunate name, and must have been painfully conscious of his inevitable nickname of “plagosus Orbilius” (*Hor. Ep. II. i. 70*). No wonder he soon disappears from the roll of masters of the Grammar School. Henceforth, emancipated from the duties of an uncongenial office, he was able to devote more time and attention to the belfry. Proud indeed must he have felt when he heard the bells ring out on the following occasion :—

The King’s most excellent majesty was here at Carliol the 4th daye of August 1617 when the Maiore of the city Mr. Adam Robinson with Thomas Carleton recorder and the brethren presentyd hym firste with a speech then wyth a cup of golde valued at 30^l and a purse of sylke with 100 jacobuses or pieces of the same: his Majestye vouchsafed very pleasantlye the speeche and gyfte thanked Mr. Maiore and all the citizens therefore presentlye wente to the Church accompanied with the nobles both of England and Scotland. The next daye he did keep a feast royall wentt agayn to the Church in state with hys nobles being a saint daye where preached before hym

Robert

Robert Snowden Bishop of Carlisle and the Maiore that daye goinge before hym to and from the Church att the court gate kyssed his hande att their departure. The thirde daie the Maiore and the brethren took their leave of hys Majestye who used them verie graceously.— (Jefferson,* p. 46).

The 5th of August, we must note, though dedicated to “St. Oswald, King and Martyr”, was no “saint daye” likely to be observed by James the First; but it was a day more likely to be observed by him than any saint’s day, being the anniversary of the Gowrie conspiracy, “a day formerly kept in England as a holiday to commemorate the escape of James the First, when ruling over Scotland alone, from death at the hands of the Earl of Gowrie and his brother, Alexander Ruthven, in the year 1600” (North’s *Lincolnshire Bells*, p. 226). Mr. North quotes instances where the bells were regularly rung on that day. The Rev. T. Lees, in a paper on the “Greystoke Registers,” says:—

Neither the English nor the Scotch seem to have believed in the existence of this alleged conspiracy. The holiday was kept at Greystoke for three successive years, and then seems to have been entirely superseded by the 5th November thanksgiving for James’ deliverance from the Gunpowder Plot, in the reality of which both nations believed (*ante* vol. i., p. 381).

No wonder Adam Robinson, after walking before King James in 1617, gave the following order, the first of its kind in the Corporation books:—

1617, Nov. 5. To the ringers at Mr. Maior command ij^s vjd.

Which, by the way, sixpence to each ringer, certainly seems to indicate that there were five bells. Next year Mr. Orbell pays a visit to London, and is thus welcomed home by the mayor on his return:—

* Jefferson says he took this account of James the First’s visit to Carlisle from “the register of one of the guild books”; which cannot now be found.

1618. Item y^e 27 of October in a present of Sacke and Sewgar bestowed at Mr. Orble's house on his cominge from London ij^s vjd.

A man who could undertake a journey to London was somebody in those days, and Orbilius, no longer "plagossus" to unruly boys, but recipient of honour from civic authorities, could now, as he quaffed his "sacke", quote Horace with unalloyed satisfaction :—

Non cuivis homini contingit adire Corinthum.

He was back just in time for the peal on "y^e gunpowder day", as the 5th of November is called in the entry for 1618 relating to the ringing of the bells, and was doubtless present at a select dinner on that day :—

1618. Item for y^e allowance of a dinner upon y^e V of Noveber being^e y^e gunpowder treason day as a thankfulne for y^e delivery of his Matie and estate of y^e whole Realme xx^s.

He appears for the last time in the corporation books under the following circumstances :—

1624. Item upon the next day being Tuesday after dinner in weodowe Slee plour 2 quarts of Sacke one quart of w^{tt} one quart of Claritt Mr. Maior Mr. henrie baines Mr. Adam Robinson Mr. Orbell and othe gentlemen being then present 00-03.09.

Henry Baines had been mayor in 1622. Amongst the "othe gentlemen present", then, on this occasion, doubtless reviving over their "sacke" and "claritt" the memory of those halcyon days when Adam Robinson walked proudly before King James, no one but Mr. Orbell is named alongside of "Mr. Maior" and two ex-mayors. Why was he never mayor himself? The explanation is, perhaps, to be found in the list of the rectors of Bowness on Solway :—

In the same year (1617) William Orbell was instituted, on a presentation by Henry Spiller of Tatham in the County of Middlesex, purchaser


purchaser from Anne Countess of Arundel.—(Nicolson and Burn's *Cumberland*, p. 215).

W. Orbell, L.M., if identical with Rector Orbell, who died in 1629 (*ib.*), was happily spared the pain of living to see the evil days which were soon to fall on the cathedral belfry. Some of the gentlemen present in 1624 in “weo-dowe Slee p̄lour” may have lived to see those days. If so, let us hope they survived them to rejoice in the same parlour over the completion of a considerable work in the belfry, the character of which will unfold itself as we proceed with our story.

The tenor (No. 6) has this inscription in clumsy Roman capitals :—

I WARNE YOU HOW YOUR TIME DOTH PASS AWAY
SERVE GOD THEREFOR WHIL LIF DOTH LAST AND SAY
GLORIE IN AXCELSIS DEO ANNO DOMINI 1657.
JOHN AND WILLIAM LANGSHAW WORKMEN.

The treble (No. 1) has round its shoulder an ornamental band of coventional foliage in a series of semicircles, and on its waist the Langshaw initials with date—

W.
I.  L., 1659.

Some of the older inhabitants of Carlisle will remember a bell which for several years stood on the floor of the choir. The story of this bell, which had formerly been in the the tower, is thus told by Mr. R. W. Billings, in his book on the cathedral (p. 44), published in 1838 :—

The third bell (A sharp) was cracked while ringing during the rejoicing for peace after the Battle of Waterloo, and was removed to the back of the altar when the belfry was re-timbered. It has the following passage on its rim : “This Ringe was made six tuneable Bells at the charge of the Lord Howard and other Gentree of the County and Citie and Officers of the garrison by the advice of Mager Jeremiah Tolhurst governor of the garrison 1658.”

In

In 1840 this bell was "standing in the aisle of the choir" (Jefferson, p. 171), where it remained until recast by Mears in 1845, to resume its place in the belfry. One Christopher Hodgson, who made a sketch of it—which is engraved in one of Billings' plates (No. XXX.)—says, in a MS.* note now in possession of Mr. R. S. Ferguson, that it had on its waist the initials I. W. L. It was therefore, like the tenor and treble, the work of the Langshaws, to whom was evidently entrusted the work of "making the ring six tuneable bells". Its place must have been that now filled by the Mears bell, viz., fourth, not third, as stated by Billings;† and its note A natural, not "A sharp", in a ring with tenor in F natural. Whether, in making the ring to consist of six, the Langshaws recast three of the Strickland bells into four—for which there must have been metal enough and to spare—or substituted for them four entirely new bells, in either case they must have cast a fourth bell, which has disappeared, no record or tradition of it preserved; the place of which must have been that now filled by the bell cast in 1728 by E. Seller. These four Langshaw bells, with "Maria" and "Orbell", which were allowed to remain, constituted Major Tolhurst's "tuneable" ring. The date on the treble, 1659, in a ring "made six tuneable bells" in 1658, looks odd, but may, perhaps, be accounted for by supposing the Langshaws, when casting the bell (No. 4) on which they placed the inscription, to have ante-dated the completion of the ring, the treble‡ yet remaining to be cast, and not cast till the following year. They seem to have done their work in a leisurely manner, being permanently resident in Carlisle, as is shown by the occurrence of W. Langshaw's

* This MS. says that the initials and date "IS 1417" were carved on a beam of the old oak frame, removed when the belfry was retimbered. But Arabic numerals were not used in this country at that time.

† Billings made the mistake of regarding the tenor, instead of the treble, as first bell. His mistake as to the note is unaccountable.

‡ On which, as being the smallest bell, they may have thought there would not be room for so long an inscription.

name from 1651 onwards for plumber's work done for the corporation. Their designation on the tenor as "workmen" implies that they were not regular bell-founders.

But where all this time were the dean and chapter? Why was a work of this kind undertaken "at the charge of the Lord Howard and other Gentree of the County and Citie and Officers of the Garisson by the advice of Mager Jeremiah Tolhurst", with no sort of reference to ecclesiastical authorities? The answer is not far to seek. Mr. Ferguson, describing the condition of the diocese at that time, says:—

The bishop's castle at Rose had been besieged and burnt. The revenues of the see had been assigned *in commendam* to support a non-resident bishop (Usher), then a fugitive from his Irish archbishopric. . . . After his death no successor was appointed. . . . The dean had long been evicted from his office. The deanery had been let for manufacturing purposes. . . . The cathedral had been ruthlessly mauled; about two-thirds of the nave had been destroyed, and the materials used to repair the castle and the main guard.—(R. S. Ferguson's *M.P.'s of Cumberland*, p. 2).

It has even been alleged against "y^e parliament officers" that

they were so moved w^h zeale and some^{w^t} else against magnificent Churches that they even designed to pull down the whole Cathedrall and to have no Church but only St. Cuthbert's but y^e Kinges hapie Restauracon putt an end to these and such like Sacriligious Intencon (Todd's MS. *History of Carlisle*).

But there must be some mistake here. It would be strange indeed if the officers "designed to pull down the whole cathedrall" at the very time when they were sharing the expense of providing it with "tuneable bells": which work was moreover being done by the advice of the governor of the garrison. If at any time the rest of the cathedral was in danger of sharing the fate of the nave, it was not the Restoration in 1660, but the surrender of the city to Cromwell in 1646, which "putt an end to such like sacriligious

sacriligious intencon". The deputy town-clerk, Mr. W. Nanson, writing lately on *Civic Archæology*, says:—

An immense amount of destruction was perpetrated at and after the siege of 1645. What with war, famine, and plague, the years from 1641 to 1648 were terribly disastrous to Carlisle. The city was at the mercy of the soldiers, municipal government was utterly disorganised, no money was in the chest, no accounts were kept by the chamberlain. . . . But by 1649 order and good government had been restored, and the citizens seem to have bethought themselves of replacing what had been destroyed.—(*Carlisle Journal*, March 26, 1883).

From much interesting matter unearthed by Mr. Nanson I select, as bearing upon the subject of this paper, the following order of the Court Leet jury on the 22nd of October, 1649:—

That (according to an ancient order) the Aldermen of this Citty shall attend the Maior upon every Lord's day to the Church in their gowns and likewise to attend the Maior in the Market place at or before the Sermon bell to the Church sub pena vjs viij^d toties quoties and the Common Counselemen to attend likewise sub pena iij^s iv^d toties quoties.

The institution of "sermon bell" has long been obsolete at Carlisle, and the only tradition of it elsewhere in the diocese is that recorded by Bishop Nicolson concerning one of the bells of Ravenstonedale, which place he visited in 1703:—

This Bell used to be rung in y^e Conclusion of y^e Nicene Creed; to call in y^e Dissenters to Sermon.—(Bishop Nicolson's *Visitation of Carlisle Diocese*, p. 42).

In some places, as at Exeter, it was rung after the second lesson (Ellacombe's *Bells of Exeter Cathedral*, p. 33); elsewhere during Litany (North's *Rutland Bells*, p. 86). The respect ordered in 1649 by the Court Leet jury to be paid to "sermon bell" at Carlisle was but characteristic of much that was to follow. The Corporation Accounts, at an early period of the Commonwealth, show a mayor engaged

gaged with belfry reform, and on the best of terms with the man who was destined a few years later to remodel the cathedral ring :—

1652-3

Oct 27	Payed for wine w ^{ch} was bestowed on Maior Tolhurst - - - - -	00	06	04
Nov. 11	Payed for the belles wheeles & their repaireing as also for the gaites of the Churchyard making and repaireing - - - - -	05	17	10
Dec. 16	Pde for wine & Biskets when Mr. Maior & the Brethren w ^h the Capitals did goe for to visit Maior Tolhurst at the Castle - - - - -	00	18	06
March 5	Given to the ringers upon Thanksgiving Day	00	05	00

The situation may be taken in at a glance. Cathedral belfry, what with war, siege, Scotch army, and general confusion, fallen into sad disorder. No peal rung since pulling down of nave in 1646. New governor of garrison arrives at the castle; surname Tolhurst; christian name variously given—"Jeremy" by Jefferson (p. 443), "Jerome" or "Jeremiah" by Ferguson (p. 444), "Jeremiah" on bell afore-mentioned; enthusiastic advocate of change-ringing movement now spreading far and wide. 'Sermon bell well enough in its way, Mr. Mayor', we may fancy him saying to the newly-elected mayor, meeting him near the cathedral on Sunday after election day,* 'but the whole ring should be set going again'. The mayor, Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Kt. (Whelan's *Cumberland*, p. 135), high sheriff the same year (*ibid.* p. 69), quite agreeable, forthwith gives orders for "wine w^{ch} was Bestowed on Maior Tolhurst", also for new "belles wheeles", not forgetting "gaites of churchyard". Good understanding, thus auspiciously begun, between the military and civic authorities, is placed on still firmer basis a month later over "wine and biskets" at the castle. Bells now in full swing again, all five of them, as per item 5s. (one apiece) "to

* Which at that time was "Monday first after y^e feaste of St. Michael" (*Old Corporation Charter*).

the ringers upon Thanksgiving Day", cent. per cent. advance on wage of pre-commonwealth times. No mistake about what going on in belfry up above.

What going on in cathedral down below not so clear. One fact emerges from the general obscurity; "man in leather breeches", at some time during Sir Wilfrid's mayoralty, year but not day or month reported, preaching in the "abbey" to "pastor of the Baptists with most of his hearers" (George Fox's *Journal*, 6th ed., vol. i. p. 226), on which occasion, perhaps owing to the suddenness of his appearance, he meets with no opposition. On "first day following", when he preaches again in the cathedral, which he now calls the "steeple house", he is attacked by "rude people of the city with sticks and staves", but is protected by some "friendly people", especially "soldiers", to whom he had preached with acceptance at the castle, where a drum had been beat to call them to hear him. Great commotion in the cathedral. The "governor", name not given, but must be Tolhurst, sends down "a file or two of musketeers into the steeple-house to appease the tumult", also to see what the soldiers were about. Worse tumult in the street on Fox leaving the cathedral; "city in uproar". The governor himself at last comes down and orders off some of the soldiers to prison; Fox says, "for standing by me and for me against the people". Wrong there, George, for once in your life. The governor would have served soldiers the same had they been on the other side. He must leave the imprisoning of civilians to the magistrates. Sir Wilfrid will see to that. Sir Wilfrid does see to it; goes to what seems to him the root of the matter, and puts Fox himself in prison:—

There I lay till the assizes came; and then all the talk was that I was to be hanged. The high sheriff, whose name was Wilfrey Lawson, stirred them much to take away my life; and said he would guard me to my execution himself.—(*Ib.* p. 228).

Fox complains much of the conduct of the magistrates.

Two

Two magistrates, however, not of Carlisle, Gervase Benson* and Anthony Pearson, both of Westmorland, try to befriend him. They jointly, when refused permission to visit him in prison, write a letter to "Carlisle magistrates, priests, and people", concerning his imprisonment (*ibid.* p. 236). Anthony Pearson, baffled by the magistrates, applies to the governor of the castle; not expressly said to have done so, but clearly did.

The governor and Anthony Pearson came down into the dungeon to see the place where I was kept, and understand what usage I had. They found the place so bad and the savour so ill that they cried shame of the magistrates for suffering the gaoler to do such things (*Ib*).

He was not long in Carlisle goal. "The Lord's power", he says, "came over the justices, and they were made to set me at liberty." It is pleasant to think that one of the persons instrumental in procuring his release may have been our campanistic major, Jeremy Tolhurst.

But to return to the belfry. In the last month of Sir Wilfrid's mayoralty, on September 6, "an arme of the chime" is mended, the item for which is our first introduction to the chimes. The next date of any consequence in our story is that on the tenor, 1657; in which year Sir Wilfrid Lawson was again mayor (Jefferson, p. 447). The accounts seem to show that he did not find the bells in a satisfactory condition; apparently not more than three in use. It is evident that a more complete reform of the belfry than had been attempted in 1653 was now seen to be necessary, and by the advice of "Mager Jeremiah Tolhurst" was undertaken, involving a recasting of three of the bells; one of which, the original tenor in E flat, not returning to its old place, the key being changed from E flat to F, supplied more than enough metal for the two

* Probably an ancestor of the present archbishop of Canterbury, who has been making inquiry concerning his ancestors in Westmorland (*Carlisle Patriot*, June 29, 1883).

trebles required to make up a "tuneable ring of six bells". The municipal accounts do not enable us to trace the progress of this work, which was not paid for by the corporation. Sir Wilfrid, we may presume, interested in its behalf "the Lord Howard and other Gentree of the Citie and Countie"; whilst the sympathy and support of "the Officers of the Garisson", with the probable exception of a lieutenant who had been "convinced" by George Fox (*Journal*, i. 228), were secured by the major. The work, as already noticed, was done in a leisurely manner, and, though begun with the new tenor in 1657, was not completed until 1659.

It was just in time for great events:—"Kinges hapie Restauracon", as Dr. Todd calls it, in 1660! General election in 1661! Major Tolhurst a candidate for Carlisle! On which side? Not known. Mr. Ferguson in his *Cumberland M.P.'s* (p. 20), says:—"Tolhurst, as to whose politics we have little clue". No matter; victory "all along the line" for belfry reformers! Tolhurst in for Carlisle! Lord Howard and Sir Wilfrid in for Cumberland! Light on the major's politics has been sought by some from those of his son-in-law, John Senhouse of Netherhall (Whelan, p. 327). Plenty of clue to politics of John Senhouse, captain during the civil war in Charles the First's army, hero of romantic story:—

Serving in the army when his elder brother died. . . . His parents naturally anxious . . . sent a young man, the son of a tenant at Ellenborough, who had been his playmate, to bring him home. The messenger arrived on the eve of the battle of Marston Moor, with result that, instead of bringing back his young master, the latter induced him to remain and share the danger with him.—(*Ante*, vol. vi., p. 135).

At Naseby "left for dead on the field", but found "still breathing" by his young friend, "who carried him away on his back", so that "he lived to continue the race" (*ibid*). Quite worthy to be son-in-law to our gallant major,
but

but not necessarily affording any clue to his politics, the major having served in the parliamentary army, yet proud, we may be sure, of his brave cavalier son-in-law, being a hearty admirer of courage. Writing, for instance, on July 22, 1664, from the Custom House at Newcastle, to Pepys, an old acquaintance of his in Cromwellian days, he recommends for "comand of some ffregott" one William Tickell, thus describing him :—

A stoute galland man who in the last dutch war comanded a fire shipp
If the navie bee but well ffurnished with such commanders as hee is the
dutch or any other enemy will not bee able to deal with them.—MS.
in Record Office.

Here with considerable respect we take our leave of Major Jeremiah Tolhurst; whom to have rescued, together with his brother officers, from the imputation cast upon them by Dr. Todd, is a source of satisfaction to the present writer. The worst thing that can be alleged against the major is that, when he ordered the recasting of three ancient bells, he omitted to hand down to posterity a record of their inscriptions. But great allowance is to be made for him: he lived in pre-Ellacombe days.

Mention has been made of a bell, of which no record or tradition has been preserved, which must have occupied the second place in the major's "tuneable ring of six" (*ante*, p. 148). This bell, probably cracked, would seem, on the showing of Browne Willis, writing in 1727, to have been before that year removed from the belfry. He says, speaking of Bishop Strickland's tower :—

In it hang five Bells, the only peal of so great a number in the diocese, except at Penreth.—(*Survey of English Cathedrals*, i. 286).

But Willis had no personal knowledge of Carlisle cathedral, the only English cathedral which he never visited,*

* As stated, after his death, by his friend Dr. Ducarel, in a paper read to the Society of Antiquaries (R. S. F.).

and occurrences", had not the chapter been reinforced in 1727 by a man of less equable temperament. John Waugh, son of the then bishop of Carlisle, appointed to the prebendal stall vacated by Fleming in 1727, and at the same time to the chancellorship in succession to Thomas Tullie, who had been both dean and chancellor, has left behind him traces of a habit of mind by no means likely to endure patiently the disuse or absence of a bell necessary to the completeness of the ring. No such terriers, for amount and exactness of information concerning church goods, including the bells, which had never before been mentioned in terriers of Carlisle diocese, have ever been sent in to the episcopal registry at Carlisle as those required from the clergy and churchwardens by Chancellor Waugh (*Old Church Plate in Carlisle Diocese*, p. iv). No doubt, on becoming a member of the chapter and chancellor to boot, he considered it his duty to visit the cathedral belfry, and had much to tell the dean, when next they met, of what he had seen there. The ring "made *six* tuneable bells" in 1658 by the advice of the governor of the garrison; commonwealth officers, of all persons in the world, sharing the expense! It would never do for dean and chapter to care less for the condition of the cathedral bells than commonwealth officers. There must be a new second bell. This point settled, the chancellor would relate the rest of his discoveries. They wondered who "Will Orbel L M" was; they laughed at the Latin on the tenor; they chuckled over the false quantities in the hexameter on "Maria"; they imagined what tales she could tell were she able to speak. How thankful they were that they lived in days when Carlisle had seen its last siege, and the fray bell was no longer heard from the cathedral tower!

Years roll on. They come and go, seventeen of them, and the eighteenth (1745) is following in their wake. Dean Fleming has become Bishop Fleming. His friend is still
Chancellor

Chancellor Waugh. The governor of Carlisle Castle is Colonel Durand. Prince Charles Edward Stuart and his Highlanders cross the Border, and "false alarms becoming frequent in the town" Durand

desired that the only signal for a general alarm might be the ringing the great bells in the cathedral; and the chancellor appointed two men to attend constantly for that purpose, and never to ring without orders.—(Mounsey's *Carlisle in 1745*, p. 74).

They had soon to take their orders from other quarter than either chancellor or governor; for

on Monday, the 18th of November, Charles Edward made his entry into Carlisle seated on a white charger and preceded by not less than a hundred pipers.—(*Ib.* p. 50).

Tradition says that the peal of the cathedral bells on that occasion was the last ever rang. The story, universally believed, and still told to visitors to the cathedral, is that they were forthwith sentenced to silence for a hundred years; since the expiration of which period they have not been rung, it is supposed, for fear of injury to the tower.

One would think they must have been rung when the city was recaptured by the duke of Cumberland. But, whether rung then or not, they then ran a risk of being doomed to an endless period of silence. Prebendary Wilson, writing on the 9th of January, 174⁵/₈, to Chancellor Waugh, who was then in London, says:—

A demand made by Major Belfour, in the Duke's name, of the bells of our Cathedral, as a perquisite to the train of the artillery, was a surprise to the members of the Chapter here, and very ill relished by them. Mr. Birkett, Mr. Head, and myself, waited on the Duke to desire his protection. . . . The answer given us was that the Duke would not interfere in it; that if it was a perquisite we could say nothing against it. The Chapter here woud be glad to have your sentiments in this affair.—(Mounsey, p. 173).

The chancellor's "sentiments in this affair" were on this wise:—

I had heard of the demand of the bells, but would not believe it was

so much in earnest: it surprises every person I have mentioned it to, and am fully persuaded that no law of this land, nor any military law, will justify Mr. Belfour's demand. . . . I dined this day with an old Lieut.-Gen. of great reputation (and others in that way of great consideration) who was out of patience at the mention of it.—(*Ib.* p. 180).

Under the influence of these "sentiments" the demand collapsed. Mr. Wilson, replying to the chancellor, says:

Mr. Belfour has left the town without pressing the matter further. . . . Scandalous, unprecedented, and illegal demand!—(*Ib.* p. 181).

Discussion on this matter, if instituted in *Notes and Queries*, would probably elicit plenty of precedent for demand so astonishing to prebendaries, chancellor, and "old Lieut.-Gen. of great reputation". Likely enough church bells of many a captured town have been melted down as "perquisite to artillery train". The duke seems to have thought it a matter of course. London Society of Ringers, at that time known as the "London Scholars", had they been aware of his royal highness's views on this subject, would have thought twice before "greeting the victorious Duke of Cumberland with a welcome home-peal on his return from the Scottish campaign" (*Bell News*, vol. ii. p. 66). Worse still, they were "allowed to call themselves the Royal Cumberland Youths, a medal, long in their possession, being struck as a trophy of the circumstance" (*ibid.*). *Cumberland Youths*, of all names, so called after the would-be destroyer of Carlisle cathedral bells!

But how is the tradition of the bells never having been rung since 1745 to be reconciled with the statement of one of them having been "cracked while ringing during the rejoicing for peace after the Battle of Waterloo"? There may be no one now living who has any distinct recollection of having heard them on that occasion. But there should be persons still living who have heard them since, if the real facts of the case be as thus related in 1838 by Billings (p. 44):—

A few years back, from the supposition that the ringing of the bells shook the tower, it was resolved not to ring them any more. Small cords were then attached to the tongues (over pulleys) and conveyed through the groining to the floor of the tower, and one person can now comfortably make the whole give a faint sound.

It was then that the bell alleged to have been cracked in 1815 was "removed to the back of the altar", to return a few years later to the belfry, recast, as shown by inscription on the present fourth bell, at the Whitechapel foundry, by

C & G MEARS FOUNDERS LONDON 1845.

It has now nearly reached the fortieth year of its renewed existence without ever having once been rung. Whether it has ever been sounded by means of a cord tied to its clapper is not known. It is now subject to no such indignity. For what reason, then, was it placed in the belfry, and what purpose does it now serve? Its sole *raison d'être* at present is to supply the note A in the tune "St. David", played by the chimes* at noon and 4 P.M. But its date, exactly coinciding with the termination of the century for which the bells are traditionally believed to have been condemned to silence, looks as if the dean and chapter had intended to humour the tradition by having the ring in full swing again on the expiration of the hundredth year after the '45. Yet Billings, in 1838, writes as if he had never heard of the tradition. On the other hand, an old Cockermouth ringer has told Mr. W. C. Parker, captain of the St. Stephen's (Carlisle) ringers, that he well remembers having taken part in practising a peal at Cockermouth with a view to handling a rope in the expected ringing of the cathedral bells at the end of the hundred years. The ringing for the peace after Waterloo, Mr. Ferguson suggests, as there have been no wheels to the bells within living memory, and may have been

* The third note in "St. David", for want of the higher F, is struck on the treble (D).

none in 1815, perhaps may have been an exceptional arrangement of cord and clapper work, very likely to crack one of the bells. Possibly the publication of this paper may elicit information from our venerable friend "the oldest inhabitant" which will clear up the mystery.

The chimes, worked by the clock, the sound produced by hammers striking each bell on the sound-bow, have been shown to be an institution at least as old as the time of the commonwealth. But the commonwealth chimes were not the same as those now in use. Mr. Robert Wardale, curate of Stanwix, writing to Chancellor Waugh in April, 1747, says:—

I think we have nothing new in Carlisle worth your hearing but the chimes, which began yesterday, the Duke's birthday, and go very well.—(Mounsey, p. 269).

It is to be hoped it was only by accident, though it looks rather like deliberate choice, from the way in which Mr. Wardale mentions it, that the new chimes "began on the Duke's birthday".

The arrangement, described by Billings, whereby "one person can comfortably make the whole give a faint sound", which must not be confounded with the chimes, has of late years been somewhat shorn of its original proportions, neither the Whitechapel bell nor the treble having now any cord attached to its clapper. Nor is the tongue of "Maria", though still retaining its cord, any longer wagged in this ignominious way, the usage of the "service bell", as she was formerly called when sounded whilst the clergy and choir were filing to their seats, having for some years been discontinued. The only bells now ever heard, except in connection with the clock and chimes, are Nos. 2 (Fleming) and 3 (Orbell) for service, and the tenor for death knell, age or sex of deceased not indicated. The mode of ringing these three bells, however "comfortable" for the "one person" whose duty it is to pull the cords,

is

is objectionable. No need to go far afield in search of warnings against it, cord and clapper having, only a few years ago, proved fatal to two church bells in Carlisle, and but a few months ago to the gaol bell.

But what help is there for this if the ringing of the cathedral bells would endanger the tower? Perhaps it would do nothing of the kind. The way in which bells have been the cause of injury to towers is thus explained by Mr. Ellacombe :—

In order to keep the cage steady, wedge after wedge would be driven between the timbers and the walls of the tower; and hence the irreparable damage done to many a beautiful building.—(*Belfries and Ringers*, p. 34).

Carlisle can furnish a case in point. St. Stephen's church was built in 1865 at the expense of Miss (now Baroness) Burdett Coutts, who also gave it a ring of eight bells; the cage of which has been made "steady" * after the manner described above, and already there is a crack in the tower. Mr. Ellacombe adds :—

It is of the greatest consequence that the timbers should take their bearing independent of the masonry, *i. e.* not fixed into it.—(*Ib.* p. 35).

It is not only easy to avoid this mistake in Carlisle cathedral: it is difficult to make it, owing to the size of the belfry. The late archbishop of Canterbury, when dean of Carlisle, evidently anticipated no danger to the tower from the ringing of the bells. Appealing for funds for the restoration of the cathedral, he said :—

The inhabitants of Carlisle will hardly wish to see their cathedral restored without having the bells put in thorough repair, which are said never to have been rung as a peal since 1745. This improvement could, I understand, be made for a few hundred pounds.—(*Circular*, June 19, 1855).

Dean Tait here writes as if he had taken professional

* Mr. Warskitt, of the Whitechapel foundry, who hung the bells, says that this was not done by him.

advice upon the subject. It might be well if this matter were again taken into consideration; and, if it should appear, after full inquiry, that the ringing of the bells would do no injury to the tower, there is doubtless public spirit enough in the present generation of "Gentree of the Countie and Citie" to emulate the good work done by their forefathers in the days of the commonwealth.

Nor should they be content with a ring of six, there being ample room in the belfry for a dozen or more; there should be at least eight.* The completion of the octave would not greatly increase the expense of "having the bells put in thorough repair", provided the addition were made at the treble end of the ring, in which case the present treble in D, which weighs about $5\frac{1}{4}$ cwt., might be recast as F, whilst two new bells, of about $5\frac{3}{4}$ and $6\frac{3}{4}$ cwt., would be required for E and D.

The following table, in which an asterisk denotes a new bell, whether cast from old or new metal, will enable the reader better to understand the successive changes which have occurred in the belfry, as well as the change now proposed:—

	1401	1608	Note	Cwt.	1657-9	1728	1845	Note	Cwt.	?	Note	Cwt.
										1*	F	$5\frac{1}{4}$
										2*	E	$5\frac{3}{4}$
					1*	1	1	D	$5\frac{1}{4}$	3*	D	$6\frac{3}{4}$
					2*	2*	2	C	$7\frac{3}{4}$	4	C	$7\frac{3}{4}$
Orbell .		1*	B \flat	$9\frac{3}{4}$	3	3	3	B \flat	$9\frac{3}{4}$	5	B \flat	$9\frac{3}{4}$
	1*	2	A \flat		4*	4	4*	A	13	6	A	13
Maria .	2*	3	G	17	5	5	5	G	17	7	G	17
	3*	4	F		6*	6	6	F	$21\frac{1}{2}$	8	F	$21\frac{1}{2}$
	4*	5	E \flat									

*Hutchinson (ii., 658) mentions the cathedral as having in his time (1794) "a ring of eight bells". Clearly a mistake.

It is here assumed that the condition of the bells is such that none of them need to be recast. Possibly an expert might—I do not know that he would—suggest the recasting of them all. But to such a proposal the local antiquarian society, and a good many other persons, would no doubt strongly object, preferring to allow them to remain as they are rather than to relegate “Maria” to the furnace. Let us hope that whoever may be called in as professional adviser in this matter may prove equal to dwelling together in unity with archæologists, and refrain from suggesting anything likely to impair the historical interest of bells associated with honoured names of Willielmus de Strickland, Orbell L. M., Jeremy Tolhurst, and Fleming D. D. Decanus.

NOTE.

(*Ante*, p. 141).

We scarce had won the Staneshaw bank
When a’ the Carlisle bells were rung.

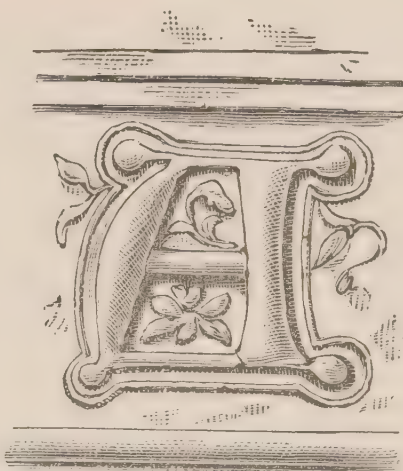
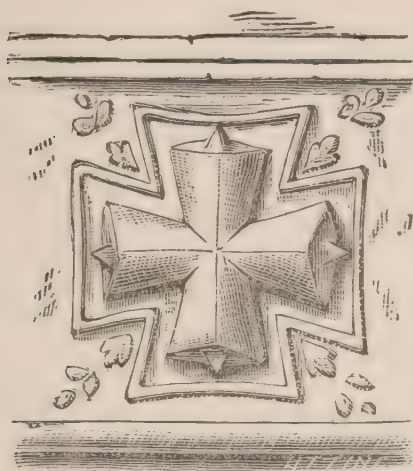
Among the bells which were rung on the occasion of the rescue of Kinmont Willie in 1596 by the bold Buccleugh, when “the castle bells rang out” and “those of the cathedral and Moot Hall answered them”, were two, besides the cathedral “Maria”, which have been described by Messrs. Ferguson and Nanson in these pages (*ante*, vol. vii, pp. 237-244), viz., the “Old Market Bell”, dated 1584, and the “Muckle Toun Bell o’ Carlisle”, which bears the name of its donor, “Radulphus Comes de Westmorland”, who died in 1421. The market bell has the following inscription, in Roman capitals:—

I - S - MAIORE : T - V - I - S - BA : 1584.

I - I

The initials IS, TV, and IS, are those of the “mayor and bailiffs”. The initials I · I below are doubtless those of the bellfounder, whom we have not been able to identify. Nor have we yet succeeded in
identifying

identifying the founder of the " muckle toun bell ". We here engrave his initial cross and one of his letters, in the hope that they



may come under the notice of some campanologist who may be able to inform us to what foundry they belonged.

ART. XVI.—*The Seal used by the Archdeacon of Carlisle ; with Notes on the Seal of Chancellor Lowther.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Communicated to the Society, at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

THE registrar of the Diocese of Carlisle, Mr. Mounsey, recently called my attention to the seal used by the Archdeacon of Carlisle, and was kind enough to allow me to examine the matrix, or rather matrices, for there are two, and to take impressions in wax and in gutta percha.

The seal is of pointed oval form, about two inches long, rather over, and represents the Virgin and Child with St. Peter under tabernacle work of three canopies. St. Peter occupies the dexter side, and his keys are of gigantic size compared with St. Peter himself. The engraving is rude, and the countenances of the figures are somewhat grotesque. The background behind them is cross hatched, with small crosses and saltires. The *triquetra* is below their feet. The legend in Gothic characters is

S'CVSTODIS : SPVALITATIS : KARLIL : DIOC' SEDE : VACANTE.

The directors, Messrs. Franks, Tucker, and Way, of the Museum formed at Carlisle, on the occasion of the visit of the Archæological Institute to that place in 1859, assigned this seal to a late period in the fourteenth century. They appear to have only seen one of the matrices, which I shall now describe as Nos. 1 and 2.

No. 1 is clearly the original ; it is a thin plate of brass, soldered, or in some way fixed to an iron back, which again has had another iron back, now loose, once soldered to it. The marks of a hinge show that this second iron
back

back has superseded a hinged flap or flaps, which formed a handle to the matrix. No. 2 is a solid piece of brass, and is an inferior copy of No. 1; the cutting is shallower and more regular, and the rude rigour of the irregularities of No. 1 is superseded by a poor tameness. The engraving given in the text is from an impression taken from No. 1, but the engraver has softened down the irregularities; for instance in No. 1, one side of the canopy work is cut deeper than the other, a peculiarity which is hardly shown in the engraving, but which comes out in a wax cast.



The legend tells us that this is the seal of the custodian of the spiritualities of the diocese of Carlisle while the see is vacant; and the device is appropriate, for during a vacancy of the see of Carlisle, the Archbishop of York becomes guardian of the see, and in modern times, at least, appoints the Chancellor of Carlisle his commissary. During the vacancy caused by the death of Bishop Halton in 1324, William de Ayrmyne, Canon of York was appointed to take charge, as appears by his letter of resignation,
 printed

printed in "Letters from Northern Registers," from the Reg. Melton at York.

Venerabili in Christo patri ac domino suo reverendissimo, domino W. Dei gratia archiepiscopo Ebor., Angliæ primati, suus clericus humilis et devotus, W. de Ayrem ynne, canonicus Ebor., obedientiam ac reverentiam debitam cum promptitudine complacendi. Pater ac domine reverende, de innumeris beneficiis et honoribus mihi per vos impensis, vobis, non ad quales debeo, sed quantas possum, ad multiplices assurgo gratiarum actiones. Verum, pater reverende, audito nuper rumore quod sanctissimus in Christo pater et dominus, dominus Johannes Divina providentia papa xxij episcopatum Karliolensem reservavit, et eidem ecclesiæ providit de pastore, statim administrationem mihi in spiritualibus et temporalibus commissam re et verbo dimisi cum effectum, et super hoc scribo magistro Johanni de Skiren, officiali loci prædicti, et idem dominationi vestræ reverendæ significo, si placet. * * * Ad ecclesiæ Suæ regimen Altissimus vos conservet per tempora feliciter longiora, mihi, vestro in omnibus, præcipientes vestræ beneplacita voluntatis. Scripta London, xliij die Aprilis [1325].

It is clear that Messrs. Franks, Tucker, and Way only saw matrix No. 2, and assigned it to late in the fourteenth century. Matrix No. 1 might well be assigned to an earlier date, and may have been made for W. de Ayrmynne, Canon of York, who may have been the first *cvstros* to have hit on the happy idea of symbolizing his office by placing on his seal the saint to whom York Minster is dedicated, and the B. V. M., to whom is dedicated the Cathedral of Carlisle. Matrix 2 is, I have no doubt, a modern copy of No. 1, but when engraved, or why, I cannot ascertain.

The question yet remains of why this seal should be used by the Archdeacon of Carlisle. It is very probable that the seal of the Archdeacon of Carlisle was lost in the long and stormy interval between the death, in 1643, of Isaac Singleton, Archdeacon and Chancellor of Carlisle, and the appointment of a new Archdeacon, Lewis West, in 1660. The new Chancellor, Robert Lowther, appointed
in

in 1661, got a new seal, which was exhibited at Carlisle in 1859, by the Rev. Tullie Cornthwaite, and is described on the catalogue as



Brass matrix of pointed oval form, a seal of a Chancellor of Carlisle. A figure in a flowing dress and flat cap, appears seated under a round arched canopy; beneath it is an escutcheon charged with this bearing: six annulets, 3, 2, 1, (Lowther). Legend

+ REVEREND. EPISC. CARLIOL. CANCELL.

A new seal was also procured in 1660 by the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle; it is the seal they still use, and has on it the date 1660. It is thus clear that during the troubles of the Commonwealth, the seals of the Dean and Chapter, of the Chancellor, and of the Archdeacon, all went

went astray and were lost. The Dean and Chapter and the new Chancellor procured new ones, but Mr. Archdeacon West did not see any use in going to the expense of a new seal; he had very little use for one, nor had any of his successors, only for the sealing, Mr. Mounsey tells me, of inductions, and these were unfrequent.* Hence, probably, Mr. Archdeacon West thought, and so did his successors, that any old seal in the registrar's possession would do, as indeed it would in law.

APPENDIX.

Since the above was written, I have by the kindness of Mr. Percival, Treasurer, S.A., obtained access to a cast of Chancellor Lowther's seal, preserved in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries, and from it the engraving given on page 169 was made. It is as described before, of pointed oval shape; Chancellor Lowther, is seated in a large chair, with huge round knobs on the corners of the back, and at the ends of the elbow. The chair is within a round arched canopy, supported by fluted pillars with Corinthian capitals. The Chancellor is bearded. I imagine the flowing dress and flat cap to be the velvet cap and gown of a graduate of the civil law. According to Nicolson and Burn,[†] Chancellor Lowther held the degree of LL.B.; he was instituted as rector of Bewcastle in 1663, and held that preferment until his death in 1671, but he resigned the Chancellorship in 1666. As his seal was, in 1859, in the possession of the Rev. Tullie Cornthwaite, it is probable that the seal of Chancellor Lowther continued to be used by his successors, until the death of Thomas Tullie, Chancellor of Carlisle, 1683 to 1727, from whom the Rev. Tullie Cornthwaite was descended. It may also have been used by Dr. Waugh, Chancellor 1727 to 1765, who married a daughter of Chancellor Tullie. The Rev. Tullie Cornthwaite inherited much of Chancellor Waugh's property, including his papers.

I am not without hope that the matrix of this seal may yet be recovered, although at present it cannot be found. It is described as very massive, with a large knob or handle on the back.

* The Bishop of Carlisle is his own Archdeacon, and executes most of the functions through his Chancellor.

† Vol. II, p. 397 and 478.

ART. XVII.—*The Brough Inscription.* From the *Athenæum*, of Nov. 22, 1884.

THE inscription from Brough, in Westmoreland, which has recently been purchased for the Fitzwilliam Museum, is the longest and by far the most interesting of the four or five Greek inscriptions which have hitherto been found in Britain. Brough-under-Stainmore, as it is called to distinguish it from Brough in Yorkshire, occupies, as the name implies, the site of ancient earthworks, now crowned by the ruins of a mediæval castle, well described in Mr. Clark's recent work on English castles. Brough commands the fertile valley of the Eden, and has been identified with the Roman station of Verteræ on the Roman road which led from the south to Appleby and Carlisle. In 1879, when the church was restored, a number of sculptured slabs were discovered built into the walls and foundations of the porch. One was a Latin inscription containing the name of Septimius Severus; another was a thick slab of coarse-grained carboniferous sandstone, apparently obtained from a neighbouring quarry, 23 in. in length and $12\frac{1}{2}$ in. in width. It bore an inscription in twelve lines, in parts somewhat damaged, owing seemingly to the slab having at some period formed part of the pavement of the porch. The writing was considered by local antiquaries to be Runic, and casts were sent to Prof. Stephens, of Copenhagen, in 1880. He doubted the Runic character of the inscription, and submitted it to his colleague, the Professor of Greek, who after a fortnight's examination, gave it as his opinion that it was in no classical language or alphabet. It was also submitted, we believe, to Profs. Mommsen, Hübner, and Kaibel, the highest epigraphic authorities in Germany, who

who failed to decipher it. Prof. Stephens then attempted to read it as a Runic inscription, and dealt with it as such at great length in the third volume of his "Runic Monuments."* He pronounced it to contain unique forms of the Runic letters, the language being a peculiar Anglian dialect, otherwise unknown. His translation, a wonderful *tour de force*, consisting, however, largely of strange proper names, made the inscription to be the gravestone of an early Christian martyr. That such a reading should have been possible may be accounted for by Mr. Isaac Taylor's recent discovery of the Greek origin of the Runic letters. On the publication of Prof. Stephens's engraving, several scholars, including Prof. Sayce, Mr. G. F. Browne, and Mr. Isaac Taylor to whom Prof. Stephens had sent early copies of his book, came independently to the conclusion that the inscription was not in Runes, but in uncial Greek characters. By the united efforts of the above mentioned scholars, aided by Profs. Rhys, Ridgeway, and Hort, Messrs. E. B. Nicholson, Bradley, Arthur Evans, and Hicks—some of whom took the trouble of a journey into Westmorland in order personally to examine the readings—the inscription has at last been satisfactorily deciphered and interpreted, though not till several months of eager discussion.

It proves to consist of five very fair Greek hexameters, perpetuating the memory of one Hermes of Commagene, a Syrian youth who, at the age of sixteen, lost either his life or his liberty in an expedition against the Cimmerians—an expedition which may very possibly be identified with the Caledonian campaign of Septimius Severus in 209 A.D. The Latin inscription at Brough written in the reign of this emperor, and the peculiar forms of several letters, especially the *omega*, in the Greek inscription, are in favour of

* This reading first appeared in the Transactions of this Society vol. v., p. 291, having been laid before the meeting at Penrith on January 19th, 1881.

this conjectural date. Now that the original stone has been made accessible to scholars by its removal to the Fitzwilliam Museum, it may be expected that the few remaining doubts as to the correct reading will be speedily cleared up.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.—This Society in its next issue of Transactions hopes to give the Greek version, but defers until the “few remaining doubts” are cleared up. It will probably take an opportunity of expressing its opinion upon the illegal removal of the stone from Brough-under-Stainmore to the Fitzwilliams Museum at Cambridge.

ART. XVIII.—*The Tombs of (i.) Margaret, Countess Dowager of Cumberland, and (ii.) Anne, Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery, in Appleby Church.*

By R. S. FERGUSON.

Communicated at Seascale, September 25th, 1884.

I.—THE COUNTESS OF CUMBERLAND'S TOMB.

APPLICATION was recently made to the Consistory Court of Carlisle for a faculty to authorise the making of certain improvements and alterations in the Church of St. Lawrence, Appleby, including the removal of the tomb of Margaret, Countess Dowager of Cumberland. This illustrious lady was the youngest daughter of Francis Russel, second Earl of Bedford; she was born in 1560, and was married in the seventeenth year of her age to George, third Earl of Cumberland, and head of the noble house of Clifford; one of the most distinguished ornaments of the court of Elizabeth, and famous as a fighting man both by land and sea. Of him Canon Raine (*Archæologia Æliana*, 2nd series, vol. i., p. 2) says :

As a public character, the Earl was certainly one of the most popular and distinguished men of his day, but, as a husband and a father, he is open to the gravest censure. His many voyages were ruinous to his fortune, which was also impoverished by the suits of law in which he was engaged. His reckless life was the cause of much domestic affliction, and occasioned his separation from his wife; and his profligacy and prodigality almost destroyed a splendid estate, which he had received without an encumbrance. At the early age of forty-seven, his constitution, weakened by wounds and hardships began to give way; a bloody flux assailed him, and he died in London, on the 29th of October, 1605. Part of his remains were interred at Skipton, where his daughter raised a sumptuous monument to his memory.

After his death his estates were the subject of prolonged litigation between his brother and successor in the title,
Francis

Francis, fourth Earl of Cumberland on the one side, and his daughter, the Lady Anne, and his widow on the other. Full accounts will be found in Whitaker's History of Craven, and also in Canon Raine's paper, which contains the wills of Earl George, and of the two ladies to whose tombs I am about to direct your attention.

The Dowager Countess of Cumberland died at Brougham Castle, on the 24th of May, 1616. By her will, dated April 27th, of that year, she directed as follows :

I desire that if I departe this lyfe in Westmerland my body may be buried in that parishe church where my deare bro^r Francis Lord Lord Russell* lyeth interred.

But she afterwards made a nuncupative codicil as follows :

As she had declared that her body should be buried, if she dyed in Westmorland, in the parishe church, where her deare brother, Francis Lord Russell, was buried, which was att Anwick in Northumberland she now left it to be interred where the Right Hon^{ble} Anne Countess of Dorsett, her deare and noble sole dau. heire should thinke fitt.

Canon Raine suggests that the feud existing between her and the Cliffords it probably deterred her from asking to be buried by her husband at Skipton ; while the distance of Alnwick from Brougham was, in all probability, the reason why her first intention of being buried at Alnwick was not carried out. She was interred in St. Lawrence's Church, Appleby, on the south side of the communion table, and a handsome altar tomb erected over her remains. This tomb was in was in a most inconvenient position, it hindered the communion table from being placed in the centre of the chancel, and interfered seriously with the proper performance of divine service, but I have no doubt

* He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Foster, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches. He was sheriff of Northumberland, and represented that county in parliament from 1572 to 1585. On the 27th of July, 1585, he was treacherously slain at a Border meeting at Hexpettgatehead. *Archæological Æliana*, 1st series, vol. ii., part 3.

that,

that, when this tomb was first put up, and for long afterwards the communion table stood east and west, and that there were no rails. Bishop Nicolson,* in 1703, noted that at several places in the deanery of Appleby the altars stood east and west, and rails were absent.

The faculty, so far as it related to the removal of this tomb or monument, was opposed by the Rev. Norcliffe Robinson, who claimed to be a connection of the illustrious lady, by Mr. Parkin of Ullswater, who claims a chapel in the church, and by Mr. Leveson-Gower, F.S.A. The Chancellor of Carlisle declined to hear any arguments on behalf of the first two gentlemen, as he considered that they had not such interest as to give them a *locus standi*, but he allowed Mr. Leveson-Gower's proctor to appear, without however calling upon that gentleman to prove, by legal evidence, his descent from the illustrious lady, whose monument was in question. Her heirs-at-law, the Barhams, did not appear. The application to remove was supported by the vicar and churchwardens, and by the trustees of an estate at Temple Sowerby, which the Countess of Pembroke charged with the maintenance of this tomb and of her own. Affidavits were also filed to show that the structure was in a dangerous condition, necessitating its being rebuilt. This proved to be the case.

A compromise was ultimately arrived at; the Chancellor ordered the monument to be moved under the superintendence of my brother, Mr. C. J. Ferguson, who was also to select the place where the monument was to be moved to. The Chancellor also ordered the place of actual interment to be marked by a stone and inscription. These orders have been duly carried out.

On taking down the monument, its core turned out to be composed of round stones, sand and mortar; this was

* *Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle*, Bishop Nicolson, 1703, published 1877, by C. Thurnam and Sons, Carlisle, for the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.

in a crumbling condition, forcing out the sides, already too weak to bear the heavy table and effigy; the whole structure was also settling over to the north. The presence of some copper dowels excited suspicion, and it was found that the monument had been repaired in 1836, but the settlement to the north had continued to increase.

The south side of the structure rested on, and nearly covered the burial slab of a priest, which had a large chalice cut on it. The inscription was obliterated all but

* * * ROBERTUS B * * S VICARIUS.

and no doubt commemorates Robert Baynes, who was instituted vicar in 1379. The north side rested on a large and heavy stone, which was raised, and proved to be a fragment of a Norman string course; underneath was loose sand and soil, and at a depth of two feet from the surface was the top or cover of a rude cist, made of undressed flags, through whose interstices the weight of the heavy stone just mentioned had forced the loose earth, thus accounting for the monument turning over to the north, the cist being not centrally under the monument, but rather to the north. In this cist the Countess doubtless lies, and the vicar is probably below her; but no attempt was made to open the cist or disturb the illustrious dead.

The monument was very carefully moved, and now stands under the arch between the chancel and the chapel, in which is the monument to the Countess of Pembroke. A core of fire brick carries the weight of the table and effigy. I do not think the monument could be better placed; the light falls well upon it; it stands free on every side, and every side can be examined with ease.

The monument rises from a slab of black marble, 6 ft. 8 in. long, by 3 ft. 2 in. broad, and 6 in. high. The top of the table, on which is the effigy, is 4 ft. from the floor.

The

The monument is of alabaster. At each end of the long sides are trophies of a funereal character, skulls, cross-bones, the sexton's spade and pick, the hourglass, and scythe of Time, death's dart, an open book, a coffin covered with a pall, thereon a clasped book ; a dial with the hand at 12, marked by a small cross, &c. Black marble tablets are let into the long sides, and bear inscriptions which I need not set out, as they are given by Bishop Nicolson, and in the county histories. A black marble table supports the effigy of alabaster. The figure is covered by a most voluminous cloak, whose hood comes over the head ; over the hood is a countess' coronet in gilt metal. The hands are raised in prayer, and the cloak is thrown open from the head to the waist ; the countess wears a ruff and cap to match, a bodice fastened with some forty little buttons ; tight sleeves and cuffs ; no rings, or jewels, or chains ; the face is evidently a likeness, and is that of a woman between fifty and sixty, as yet little wrinkled by age ; firmness and kindness are both combined therein ; small mouth, full cheeks, and long nose. A sheep is at the foot of the effigy.

As no writer records the heraldry of the tomb I give it.

On the foot or east end of the monument, on a lozenge under a countess' coronet, a coat of eight pieces.

1. Argent, a lion rampant gules ; on a chief sable, three escallops of the field.—*Russell*.

2. Sable (but should be azure), a tower argent *De la Tour*. This quartering came in by the marriage of Sir Theobald Russell (æt. 7 upon the death of his father, Sir William Russell, in 1311) with Eleanor (or Alice) daughter and heiress of John de la Tour of Berwick co. Dorset. She was his second wife.

3. Barry, or and gules of eight pieces, *Muschamp*. Sir William Russell, youngest son of Sir Theobald married a daughter and heir of Muschamp of Surrey.

4. Gules, three herrings hauriant argent. *Herring* or *Herringham* : Sir John Russell, grandson of the above Sir William,

William, who lived *tempore* Henry V., Henry VI., Edward IV., married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and co-heiresses of Sir John Herring, who died 1456.

5. Sable, a griffin segreiant argent and two cross crosslets fitchée or, *Froxmere* : John Russell, *tempore* Hen. VII., (alii Sir John Russell, speaker of House of Commons, *tempore* Henry VI.) married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Froxmere, Esq., of Froxmere Court, co. Worcester. This quartering occurs on the west end of the tomb, and there there are three cross crosslets fitchée and the griffin is between them. In the present instance, the griffin is made so big, and placed so close to the sinister side of the quarter, as to leave no room for the cross crosslet that should be on the sinister side; the cross crosslet in base is placed between the griffin's legs for a similar reason. The tinctures are painted on the monument as here given, but the cross crosslets should properly be arg.

6. Sable, three chevronels ermine.—*Wyse*. James, son of above John Russell, married to his first wife, Alicia, daughter and heiress of John Wyse, Esq., of Sydenham, co. Devon. This coat should have a crescent for difference, but it is wanting on the tomb.

7. Sable, three dovescotes argent.—*Sapcote*. Sir John Russell, first Baron Russell, *tempore* Henry VIII., married Anne, only daughter and heiress of Sir Guy Sapcote, (nephew and heir to Dame Agnes Cheney). Anne was widow of Sir John Broughton, of Tuddington, co. Beds, and afterwards of Sir Richard Jerningham. This coat should have a mullet for difference.

8. Argent, on a cross gules five mullets or.—*Semark*. one of the quarterings of Sapcote. Sir William Sapcote, grandfather of Anne, Lady Russell, married the heiress of the Semarks.

At the head or west end of the monument is a shield on
which

which is a coat of nine pieces, impaling another of the same number.

1. Chequy or and azure, a fess gules. *Clifford*.

2. Sable (should be azure), three murdering chain shots.

The field is Sapphire 3 murdering Chain Shots Topaz. This coat armour was born by the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Cumberland next to his paternal coat and it is thought to be an augmentation. Some have taken these to be the Heads of Clubs called Holy Water Sprinklers ; others suppose them to be Balls of Wildfire. I rather think them to be some murdering chain shot.—(*Guillim's Heraldry* ed. 1724, p. 330.)

As these charges are depicted on the monument they resemble cotton bales with loops and cords at the corners for lifting them by.

3. Sable, a bend flory and counter flory or.—*Bromfleet*.

4. Or, a cross sable.—*Vesey*.

5. Sable (should be vert), three flint stones argent. *Flint*.

This coat is quartered by the Right Honourable the Earl of Cumberland. See *Guillim's Heraldry*, ed. 1724, p. 110.

6. Gules, 6 annulets or.—*Veteripont* or *Vipont*.

7. Or, two bars gules ; on a canton sable a cross patonce or. This must be intended for *Aton*, but should be—Or three bars azure ; on a canton gules a cross patonce argent.

8. Per fess indented gules and argent ; in chief two mullets and an annulet or. This is evidently intended for St. John ; argent, on a chief indented gules an annulet between two mullets or, but on the tomb the mullets and the annulet form a triangle 2, 1, with the annulet at the lower point, and the division is per fess and not per chief.

Anastasia, eldest daughter and co-heiress of William de Aton (summoned to Parliament, 1371), married Sir Edward de St. John. Their daughter and heiress, Margaret, married a Bromflete, and thus the Aton and St. John quarterings come in with the Bromflete one.*

* A coat of the above eight quarterings is engraved in Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd edition, p. 392, and they are named as above.

9. As the first.

The impaled coat is the same as that on the lozenge at the east end of the tomb, except that the pieces are made up to nine by repeating the first, and the Froxmere coat has three cross crosslets fitchée, instead of two.

The shield is surmounted by an earl's coronet, and has for supporters, a griffin segreiant on the dexter, and a lion rampant on the sinister, both gules. From the brilliancy of the colours, it is quite evident that the coats have been repainted, and wherever the field should be azure or vert, the painter has changed to sable, those colours having been probably obscured by dirt. The original painter is however responsible for some errors.

I am indebted to Mr. Leveson Gower, F.S.A., for undertaking the difficult task of identifying the quarterings, which he most kindly and successfully did, and also for the loan of a rubbing from two brass plates found at Thorby, near Skipton, which have the eight Clifford quarterings on them. See *Archæological Journal*, vol. vii., p. 305.

II.—THE COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE'S TOMB.

By direction of Lord Hothfield, to whom it belongs, the vault in which the Countess of Pembroke lies was opened. This was done with a view to ascertain if it required repairs, and also to ascertain its extent, as a catastrophe might have occurred, if her mother's monument had been placed over it or part of it. It proved to be a large vault, evidently intended for the reception of several bodies, but only that of the Countess of Pembroke is there. She lies on a stone bench directly underneath her monument in the church above; she is in a lead coffin, shaped to her body, exactly in accordance with her will, as given in the *Archæologia Æliana*.

And

And I desire that my body may be unopened, wrapt only in a sear cloth and lead, with an inscription on the breast whose bodie it is; and soe to be interred in the vault in Appleby church, in Westmorland, which I caused to be made there with a tombe over itt for my selfe, in which church my deare and blessed mother, Margaret Russell, Countess of Cumberland lyes alsoe interred.

The following is the inscription on the coffin plate of brass, as copied by one of the churchwardens, and verified by the parish clerk.

The body of y^e most noble
vertuos and religious Lady Anne
COVNTCESS DOWAGER of PEMBROKE
Dorset and MONTGOMERY DAUGHHER and
sole HEIR to y^e late RIGHT HON^{ble}
George Clifford Earl of CVMBERLAND
BARONESS Clifford WESTMERLAND
and VESCY Lady of y^e honour of
Skipton, in CRAVEN and high
SHERIFFESS by inheritance of y^e
covnty of WESTMERLAND who
departed THIS life in HER castle
of BROVGHAM in y^e COVNTY y^e 22th
March, 1675 HAVIN ATTAIN'D y^e
age of 86 years THE 30th of IANVARY
before.*

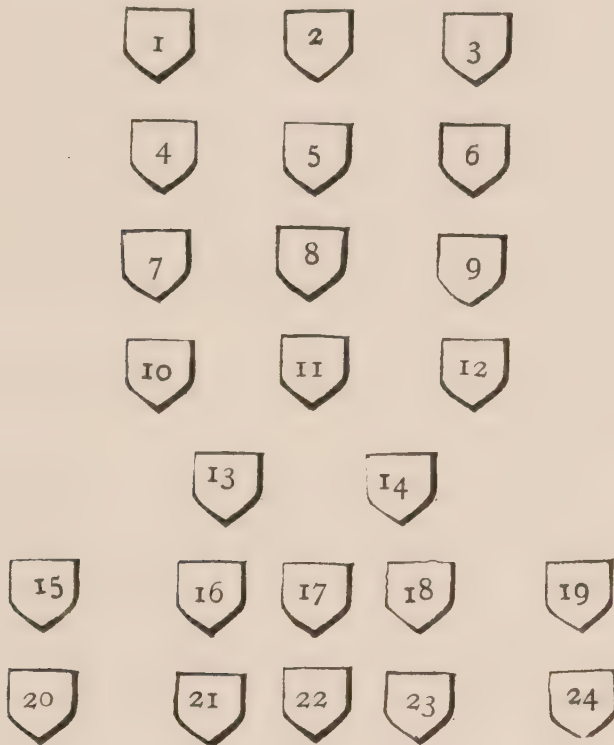
This is evidently inspired by her description of herself in her will.

The tomb which the lady made for herself, and directly under which she lies, is an altar tomb in the east end of the north aisle, against the north wall. There is a long inscription on its front, which is given by Bishop Nicolson, and in the county histories. Above this tomb, on the wall, are the pedigrees and coats of arms of the lady's ancestors, arranged thus. The diagram on the opposite page shows the arrangement of the various coats whose blazon is given here, together with (in smaller type) the inscription under each:—

* Many of the capital letters are ligatured together in a way that cannot be shown without having very expensive type specially made.

1. Veteripont (gules, six annulets or) impaling gules a cinquefoil or, pierced of the field, for Beuly.

Rob. de Veteripont to whom, and his heirs, King John gave first of all his Lands in Westmorland and the Sheriffwick of the County. His wife was Idonia de Beuly.



2. Veteripont impaling argent, six horse shoes sable, for Ferris.

John de Veteripont, his wife was Sybilla de Ferris.

3. Veteripont impaling quarterly or and gules a border vairee azure and or, for Fitzpeter.

Rob. de Veteripont. His wife was Isabella Fitzpeter.

4. Clifford (chequy or and azure, a fess gules) impaling Veteripont.

Rog. de Clifford, fourth Lord of Westmorland. His wife was Isabella de Veteripont.

5. Clifford

5. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly ; impaling or three chevronels gules, for Clare.

Robert, Lord Clifford, to whom, and to his heirs, King Edward the Second gave the Castle and Honour of Skipton in Craven, with the Lands thereto belonging. His wife was Mawd de Clare.

6. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly.

Roger de Clifford died unmarried.

7. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling gules a chevron between ten crosses pateè argent, for Berkley. Robert Lord Clifford. His wife was Isabella de Berkley.

8. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly ; impaling gules a saltire argent, for Nevil.

Robert, Lord Clifford, died without issue, his brother Roger his heir. His wife was Euphania de Nevil.

9. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling gules a fess and six cross crosslets or, for Beauchamp.

Roger, Lord Clifford. His wife was Mawd de Beauchamp.

10. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling gules three water bougets argent, for Ros.

Thomas, Lord Clifford. His wife was Elizabeth Ross.

11. Clifford and Veteripont impaling a quarterly coat (i). and (iv). or, a lion rampant azure, (ii). and (iii). gules three lucies hauriant argent, for Percy.

John, Lord Clifford. His wife was Elizabeth Percy.

12. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling gules three escallops argent ; Dacre.

Thomas, Lord Clifford. His wife was Joan Dacres.

13. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling or, a cross sable, for Vescy.

John, Lord Clifford. His wife was Marg. Bromflete, Baro^{ss} Vescye.

14. Clifford

14. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling argent on a chief gules two mullets or (or argent, uncertain which) for St. John.

Henry, Lord Clifford. His wife was Anne St. John.

15. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling Percy, as in (11).

Henry, Lord Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland. His wife was the Lady Margaret Percy.

16. Barry argent and gules, a lion rampant or, Brandon.

17. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly.

18. Dacre as in (12).

Henry, Lord Clifford, second Earl of Cumberland. His first wife was the Lady Elianor Brandon, her Grace. His second wife was the Lady Ann Dacres.

19. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly, impaling argent, a lion rampant gules; on a chief sable, three escallops argent, for Russell.

George, Lord Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland. His wife was the Lady Margaret Russel.

20. Sable an eagle displayed within a border argent, for Tufton; impaling quarterly or and gules, a bend vairè azure and argent, for Sackville.

John, Lord Tufton, Earl of Thanet. His wife was Lady Margaret Sackvil.

21. Sackville, as above.

22. Clifford and Veteripont quarterly.

23. Gules, three lions rampant or, for Herbert.

Ann, Lady Clifford, daughter and sole heir to George, Earl of Cumberland. Richard Sackvil, Earl of Dorset, was her first husband. Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, her second husband. She was Baroness Clifford, Westmerland, and Vescy, and sherifess of the said county, and Lady of the Honour of Skipton in Craven.

24. Sable a lion passant between three tilting helmets or, for Compton, impaling Sackville.

James Compton, Earl of Northampton. His wife was the Lady Isabella Sackvil.

ART. XIX.—*Church Goods in Cumberland in 1552.* By the REV. H. WHITEHEAD.

HENRY VIII, by his spoliation of abbeys and monasteries, set an example, which in many parts of the country was followed by patrons of livings, churchwardens, and others, who betook themselves to the work of despoiling the parish churches. It was to check this unauthorized spoliation, not however for the benefit of the churches, but for the purpose of seizing their goods for the royal treasury, that a commission was issued in the second year of the reign of Edward VI (1548) to inquire into the quantity and value of church goods throughout England. But, the commissioners having imperfectly done their work, another commission for the same purpose was issued in 1552; and this time the work was thoroughly done. Inventories were taken of all church goods in every county in England.

Many of these documents are still preserved in the Public Record Office. Unfortunately the MS. of the Cumberland inventory is in a mutilated condition, each leaf being partially destroyed on its inner side, so that the pages are alternately deficient on the left and right hand sides.

A separate document, also preserved at the Record Office, containing the instructions given to the Cumberland commissioners, is in the same condition as the inventory. In attempting a restoration of the text of this document, literal correctness being of less consequence than in the case of the inventory, I have conjecturally supplied, in italics, all the missing parts, in order that the reader, without accepting the restoration as verbally accurate, may be assisted to the understanding of the general drift of the instructions. Nevertheless, as this restoration has
not

not been made without careful observation of the wording of similar documents, especially of some extracts quoted by the Rev. H. T. Ellacombe, in his "*Bells of Exeter Cathedral*" (pp. 34-36), from the instructions issued to the Exeter commissioners, it is probable that the missing words are not very incorrectly supplied.

The inventory is undated. From the heading prefixed to it, however, we learn that the commission, the text of which is not extant, was dated May 6, 1552; but it seems not to have been issued to the commissioners before June 10, the date of the instructions.

The inventory and instructions, originally separate documents, have been joined together in the Record Office, but in the wrong order, the inventory being placed first, and numbered as if preceding the instructions in point of time; an arrangement probably due to mistaking the date of the commission for that of the inventory. Reverting, then, to the right order, let us first take the instructions.

The official reference is : " Exch. Q. R. Church Goods. $\frac{1}{34}$ 6 Edward VI."

Instructions gyven by the Kings
Matie to his right trustie and
right entierly beloued cousin and
counsellour the Duke of Northumbland
and to the rest of his highnes
commissioners appointed for the survey
of churche goods wthin his mat^s countie
of Cumbreland the x^t of June an^o 1552
in the sixt yere of his highnes
reigne.

EDWARD.*

Impmis upon the receipt of the commission by any one
of the same comissioners he that so shall first
receyve the commission shall furthewth wth all
convenyent spede give knowledge to the rest

* The King's signature.

appoynted in the same commission and wth them shall pcede to mete and assemble wth that spede they can for the execution of the same comission and instruccions.

Item If any of the said commissioners shalbe so syck or otherwise be so absent out of the countie for the service of the king that he cannot wth spede attend the same in that cace the rest of the said commissioners so that they be to the nombre appoynted by the commission shall not make any delaye from the pceding in the same but shall furthewth allott ther sittings assemblies and metings for the same commission as in like caces hath been formerle mete to be used.

Item for the better and more certain pceding the said commissioners shall in such caces where none of the commissioners be custos rotulorum of that countie or hathe been syns the begynning of o^r reigne comaund whoever be custos Rotulorum or their deputie or the clerke of the peax of those pties to bring or send unto them such books Registers and Inventories as hathe heretofore any wise come to ther hands by indenture touching the somms nombre and valor of any goodes plate juells vestymnts belles and other ornaments of churches chappells and fraternities And the said Commissioners shall separately enquire in each dyocesse wherin the same remayn of the busshoppes chauncello^{rs} commissaries of the said dyocesses in whose hands or custody any suche books Inventaries and Registers have remayned and of them they shall receive the said books Registers and Inventories And the saide Commissioners shall compare them together that is to saye as well such as are in thandes of the custos Rotulorum or his deputie or the clerke of the peax as of the bushoppes and ther ecclesiastical officers and according to the best rechest and greatest Inventory the said commissioners shall pcede to make their survey and enquiry and by the same make the serches of the defaultes and wastes*

* Part of the county of Cumberland was at that time in the diocese of Chester.
that

that shalbe found And generally *the said comissioners* shall not only by the *veue of the said Registers* and Inventories but also by *any other meanes* they can better devise *pcede to the better surche* and inquisition of the wante and defaulte of any part of the said goods plate jewills *vestements belles or other ornaments.*

Item for the more spedy obteinyng *the said* Inventories the said commissioners shall have *lres* of commaundement from or prevey counsell to thintent therof w^{ch} lres the said commissioners shall use as they shall se occasion.

Item the said commissioners shall *upon survey* so taken cause due inventaries to be made and Indented of all maner of goods *plate jewills which* as yet be remayning or *anywise furthecumyng* belonging to any churches chappells and fraternities and thone pte of the same *they shall delyver* to or pryvey counsell & thother to those in whose hands the said goods plate *jewells and ornaments* shall remayne to be *kepte safely unspoiled* they shall also gyve good *charge and order that* the same goods and every pte therof be at all *tymes furthecummyng* to be aunswered leving nevyr *the less in every* pishe church or chappell of common resorte two or more challesses or cupps according to the multitude of the people in every such church or chappell and also such other ornaments as by *ther discretions* shall seme requisite for the devyne *servyce* in every suche place for the tyme.

Item because we be informed that in many places great quantities of the said plate iewells belles and ornaments be embecilled by certain pryvate men contrary to our express comaundement in that behalfe the said comissioners shall substantially and justly enquire and attayne the knowledge therof by whose defaulte the same is and hath been and unto whose hands any parte of the same is comm And on that point the said commissioners shall have comaund that they attayne the certain names and dwellyng places of every parson and psons that hathe allienated embecelled taken or caried away of such also as hath conceiled advised and

caused

caused any parte of the said goods plate jewells belles vestyments and ornaments to be taken or caried away or otherwise embeseled And thies psons they shall as certainly and duely as they can cause to be serched and understand.

Item on full serche and enquiry wherof the saide comissioners foure or thre of them shall cause to appere before them all suche psons by whome any the said goods plate jewills belles ornaments and other the premisses have been allyenated embesiled or taken away or by whose meanes or agrement the same or any parte thereof hath been attempted or to whose hands or use any pte of the same or any pffitt for the same hath growen and wth such good meanes as to their discretions shall seeme best cause them to redelyver into the said commissioners handes the said goods plate jewells belles and other ornaments by them allyenated or the true and iuste valor thereof certyfying to o^r pryvey counsell the names of all who refuse to stand to or obey the comaundement for the redelyvery and restitution of the same or the iuste valor therof to thintent the commissioners be obeyed shall require every maner of ayde to be given to ther doinge in this behalf.

ffynally o^r pleas^r is that the said commissioners in all ther doings shall use suche sober and discrete maner of pceding as theffecte of this commission may goo forward wth as much quyet and as litle occasion of trouble or disquyet of the multitude as may be using to that ende suche wise pswasion in all places of ther sessions as in respect of the place and disposition of the people may seme to their wisdom moste exped yent gyving also good and substantial order for the staye of thinordynate and greedy covetuousness of suche disordered people as have or shall goo aboute the allyenating of any the premises so as according to reason and order such as have or shall contemptuously offende in this behalf may receive reformacions as for the qualytie of ther doings shalbe requisite.

The MS. of the inventory, which consists of twenty pages, is in two different handwritings. The first goes down to the end of the word "bells" in the entry of the church of "Orton". The second, in which the rest of the MS. is written, is the clearer and better of the two.

The county of Cumberland was anciently divided into wards, so called "from the watchings and wardings that were necessary against the neighbouring incursions" (*Burn & Nicolson*, ii., 3); and it is evident that in the inventory the churches are arranged in their respective wards, which in 1552 were five in number, viz.: Cumberland, Leath, Eskdale, Allerdale above Derwent, and Allerdale below Derwent. The Leath ward entries, however, are divided into two parts, which are separated by Eskdale and the two Allerdales. This arrangement enables us, from internal evidence supplied by some of the items, to identify a few of the churches the names of which have been torn off from the original MS.

All the words printed in italics are conjecturally supplied. But no conjecture has been hazarded, the correctness of which is not almost self-evident.

The Roman numerals, indicating the pages of the inventory, do not occur in the MS.

To any one acquainted with the inventories of other counties the following will seem a very meagre catalogue of church goods. But it is to be borne in mind that, before the reign of James I., Cumberland was subject to continual incursions of the Scotch, who did not spare the churches. Hence, as we might expect, the parishes nearest the border will be seen to have been remarkable, even in Cumberland, for the poverty of their church furniture.

In copying the inventory at the Record Office I was materially assisted by a transcript of it, made by Mr. Robert Bridges, of Yattendon, who had left me little to do but to restore the original spelling, which had not
been

been required for the purpose for which his transcript was made.

I have also to thank Mr. Joseph Bain, F.S.A. (Scot.), who has kindly revised the proofs both of the Instructions and Inventory, collating them with the original MS.

The official reference is: "Exch. Q. R. Church Goods. $\frac{1}{33}$ Edward VI."

I

*A just veue and pfynt inventorye of all the guds
plate juells bellis vestiments and other ornaments
within every prche churche chapell brotherheid gylde
or fraternitie in the countie of Cumbrel^d maide by Sr Thomas
Dacre* Sr Rd Musgrave Knights Willm Pykerynge Thomas
Salkeld Robert Lamplughe Anthony Barwis Esquiers*

* SIR THOMAS DACRE, of Lanercost, commonly called Dacre the Bastard, was a son of Thomas Lord Dacre and Ann Hewitt. The Priory of Lanercost and the lands adjacent were granted to him by Henry VIII, in 1543, in consideration of his "true and faithful services." He converted the Priory House into his residence, but at the death of his descendant, James Dacre, without male issue, in 1716, the estate reverted to the Crown, though other estates granted by Edward VI., passed to the heir general, Joseph Dacre Appleby, whose descendants assumed the name of Dacre. Sir Thomas was sheriff of Cumberland in the first of Queen Elizabeth, as 'Tho' Dacre sen' miles.' His arms, of eight quarterings, are in the east window of Lanercost. It is singular that he assumes the arms belonging to his legitimate half-brother, Lord William Dacre, having the Greystoke quarterings brought in by Lord William's mother, Lady Elizabeth de Greystoke; but he adds, over all, the bend sinister. It is evident he had a regular position in the family, and I fancy his father and mother were *handfasted*, according to an old northern custom, before Lord Thomas, Dacre married Lady Elizabeth. [See these Transactions, vol. i. pp. 114, 115; vol. iv. p. 508; vol. vii. pp. 223, 224].

SIR RICHARD MUSGRAVE, of Edenhall, came of age 1546, and died 1555. He married Anne, daughter of the first Lord Wharton.

WILLIAM PICKERINGE, possibly William Pickering, fourth son of Sir James Pickering of Killington. William Pickering married Winifred, one of the three daughters and coheiresses of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, of Threlkeld, by his wife, the Baroness Vescy, widow of John, Lord Clifford. His elder brother, James, married Elizabeth, another of the heiresses, and had a son, William Pickering, who in 23 Henry VIII., was an arbitrator, together with Thomas Dudley, of Yanwith, and Christopher Threlkeld, of Melmerby, between Guy and Hugh Machel, of Crackenthorp. From this we may imagine him to have been a lawyer, and more likely than his uncle to have been one of the commissioners of Edward VI. [See Burn and Nicolson, Pickering of Killington, and Pickering of Crosby Ravensworth, vol. i. pp. 261, 498, 506].

ROBERT LAMPLUGHE probably is "Robert Lamplough ar" sheriff of Cumberland, 37 Henry viii, but I can't identify him further.

ANTHONY BARWIS would be one of the family of Barwis of Ilekirk, but originally of Dearham.

THOMAS SALKELD would be "Tho Salkeld ar." sheriff in 35 Henry viii, probably of Corby.—R.S.F.

Auctorisid

Auctorisid by the Kyngs ma^{ts} commission heronto
datid the vith day of May in the sext yeir of his maties
reign

*Cumberland Ward**

Impmis the challes of sylver
Itm iiij vestments wth the ornaments theronto
Itm ij cowpps one masse buke
Itm iiij lynne alter clothez ij cruetts of tyne
Itm one cannupe one pyke of copre and gylte
Itm one small bell one pair of censurs

Impmis the challes of sylver iiij tunaclez of sylke
Itm iiij vestements wth all ornaments pteyn ye same
Itm sex alterclothez and one corporaxe & vj vestments
Itm twoo bellez in the church & ij small bells

Impmis one tyn challez ij vestymments
Itm alterclothez one bell

II

BURGHE BY SANDS	Impmis two sylver <i>challese</i> s Itm iiij vestments
BOWNES	Impmis one sylver challes Itm two gret bells
ORTON	Impmis one challes of sylver Itm ij bells one hand bell iiij alterclothes Itm ij candlestiks of brasse one cope
BANTON†	Itm iiij vestements a chales of tyn
THURISBIE	Itm one chalas of silv ^r ij vestements Itm ij litill belles ij candilstiks of ij towells
BEMOND‡	Itm one silv ^r chales ij vestements litill belles ij candilstiks of brasse
DALSTON	Itm thre chalessez of silv ^r ij tunycles one cope of satton ij pich belles one hand bell

* The missing names of churches in this ward are Carlisle Cathedral, St. Cuthbert's (Carlisle), Aikton, Kirkbride, Rocliffe, Warwick, Wigton, Wetheral, and either Grinsdale or Sebergham.

† KIRKBAMPTON.

‡ BEAUMONT; still pronounced as spelt above.

III

Carlisle
cathedral*

Itm too chalessez of silv^r xij copis sum
sum grene iiij vestements wth all of
gere therto fowre gret belles ij lytill
belles one pare of sencers

Itm one chalas of silv^r wth vestements
and all pteyning to theyme ij alter clothes
towells one surpcloth ij prche belles
litil belles

Itm one chalas of silv^r ij vestements
one cope one surpcloth ij towells ij
prche belles ij small belles

Itm one chalas of silv^r one vestement
one bell

Itm one chalas of silv^r ij vestements
one of silke another of bustenyg ij
prche belles ij lytill belles ij alter clothes
towells one surpcloth

Itm one chalas of silv^r ij vestements wth
albes ij alter clothes one cope one cross of
latten a pare of censeurs ij prche belles ij
litill belles a holy watter fat of Leid

Leath Ward†

IV

SKELTON

Itm one chalas of
one altercloth one
ij candilstiks of
sencers ij prch belles

CASTIL
SOWERBYE

Itm one chales of silv^r
gere pteyning to the same
prche belles ij litill belles
alter clothes

EDYNHALL

Itm one chales of silv^r ij
gere pteyning to the same
ij litill belles one cope ij
towells

* For assigning this entry to the cathedral see reason given in the paper on "The Bells of Carlisle Cathedral" (*ante* p. 140).

† The Leath Ward entries occupy pp. iv., v., and are continued on pp. xvii., xviii., xix. Missing names in this ward:—Ainstable, Alston, Culgaith, Dacre, Greystoke, Great Salkeld, Hesket-in-the-Forest, Kirkland, Langwathby, Mungrisdale, Newton Reigny, Penrith, Renwick, Threlkeld, and Watermillock.

ULLISBIE* Itm one chales of silv^r iij *vestements*
 one cope ij prche belles iij
 one surpecloth iiij towells

ADDINGHAM Itm one chales of silv^r
 iij albes ij prche belles
 iiij alter clothes one
 of sencers

V

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij cops
alter clothes of lyn ij prche belles ij litill belles
one surpcloth

Itm one chales of tyn ij vestements ij alter clothes
surpclothes of lyn cloth

Itm one chales of silv^r one vestement ij alter clothez

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij prche belles ij
lytill belles one lyn towell

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij prche belles
one hand bell

Itm one chales of silv^r iij vestements vj alter clothes
towells ij belles

Itm one chales of tyn ij vestements ij alter clothes
belles

Itm chalesses of silv^r iiij vestements of silke iiij of
one cope of silk ij prch belles one hand bell

Eskdale Ward†

VI

STAPPLETON Itm one chales of tyn one *vestment*

ARTHURED Itm one chales of tyn one *vestment*

CUMWHITTON Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
 one surpecloth ij prch belles one *towell*

SCAILBYE Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij
 ij belles

* OUSBY :—The name of this parish is variously spelt : “Ulnesbie” on the communion cup ; “Ulvesby” by Burn and Nicolson. Denton in his MS. says :—“The proper name is Ulfesby, habitatio Ulfi filii Olavi Dani.”

† Missing names in Eskdale Ward :—Bewcastle, Castle Carrock, Crosby-on-Eden, Hayton, Kirkclinton, Lanercost, Stanwix, and Walton.

CUMREW	Itm one chalez of silv ^r one vestement ij belles one litill bell
BRANTON	Itm one chales of silv ^r sex vestements alter clothes ij prch belles one hand <i>bell</i> surpcloth one silv ^r pix
FARLAM	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij belles <i>one</i> ij alter clothes one surpcloth one
NETHER DENTON	{ Itm one chales of tyn ij alterclothes
ETHRYNGTON	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij vestements ij litill belles

VII

Itm one chales of tyn one vestement ij alter clothes
bell

Itm one chales of silv^r one vestement one litill bell

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij prch belles
litill belles

Itm one chales of silv^r one vestement ij prch belles
one litill bell

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij prche belles
one litill bell one surpcloth ij albes
one pare of sencers of brass

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements ij prch belles
one litill bell one surpcloth

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements a gret bell j small
bell towells

Itm one cope of satten iiij vestments ij pixes ij prche
belles one litill bell / one chales of silv^r

Above Derwent[†]

VIII

WABARTHWAIT	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij vestements one litill bell
BOTHELL	Itm one chales of silv ^r a cope ij candilstiks ij prch belles one belles iiij alter clothes a towell

[†] Missing names in Allerdale-above-Derwent ward :—St. Bride's Beckermeth Dean, Drigg, Gosforth, Hale, Harrington, Irton, Lamplugh, Millom, Muncaster Ponsonby, and Workington.

NETHER WASDAILL	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij belles ij alter clothes ij towells
ESHEDAILL*	Itm iij vestements iij alter clothes one canabie
WHITBEK	Itm one chales of silv ^r one <i>cope</i> ij litill belles ij vestements
WHITCHAM	Itm two chalessez of silv ^r belles iij vestements ii <i>copis</i> ij towells one pare of sencers
WASDAILLHED	Itm one vestement one chales <i>of</i> prch bell one litill bell
CORNAY	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij <i>copis</i> ij vestements ij prch belles ij <i>litill belles</i> one santus bell

IX

Itm one gilt chales of silv^r ij *copis* vj
vestements iij surpclothes ij alter clothes
belles iij litill belles

Itm chalassez iij vestements ij prche
belles litill belles

Itm one chales of silv^r iij vestements
alterclothes ij prche belles v litill belles

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
alterclothes ij prche belles one santus
bell

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
alterclothes ij prche belles one santus
bell ij litill belles

Itm one chales of silv^r ij prche belles
vestements one surp clothe one alter clothe
one towell

X

SANT JONS†	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij prche belles iij alter clothes
------------	--

* ESKDALE.

† ST. JOHN'S BECKERMET.

BENGHAME*	Itm one chales of silv ^r vestements ij tunycles ij ij prche belles one santus <i>bell</i>
LOWISWATTER	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij <i>vestements</i> ij prche belles iij litill belles ij alterclothes
LORTON	Itm two chalessez of silv ^r vj <i>vestements</i> one cope one surpclothe ij prche <i>belles</i> lytill belles ij candilstiks of <i>brasse</i> crose of <i>brasse</i> ij alterclothes
CHAPLE OF WEDOPE†	Itm one chales of silv ^r one <i>vestment</i> one bell one alter clothe
EMLETON	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij ij belles ij litill belles one one pare of sencers one pix

XI

Itm chalessez of silv^r vi *vestements*
tunycles ij grene copis vi alter clothes
one surpclothe one Ratchat ij candilstiks of
brasse one pare of sencers iij prche belles
one santus bell

Itm one chales of silv^r ij *vestements* one
tunycles iij alterclothes one pix of tyn
pare of sencers of brass ij candilstiks of
brasse ij prche belles one surpclothe

Itm one chales of silv^r iij *vestements* iij albes
copis ij prche belles ij litill belles one surpclothe

Itm one chales of silv^r iij *vestements* iij albes
one cope ij prche belles ij hand belles

Itm ij chalesses of silv^r one *vestment* of
velvat one of scarlet one of Dammaske
one silk *vestment* one say *vestment* one
scarlet cope one white silke cope iij albes
belles

Itm one chales of silv^r one *vestment* one albe
belles

* BRIGHAM.

† WYTHOP.

XII

DISTINGTON	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij <i>vestements</i> rede and grene ij albes ij <i>prch belles</i> ij litill belles one surp ^c lothe
MORSBIE	Itm one chales of silv ^r iij <i>vestements</i> iiij alterclothes one towell ij <i>prch belles</i> ij hand belles one pare of sencers
SANT BEES	Itm ij chalessez of silv ^r iij <i>prch belles</i> ij hand belles iij Ratchetts vj <i>vestements</i> vj banners vij copis iij tunycles ij candilstiks
ARLEDON	Itm one chales of silv ^r ij <i>vestements</i> albes one cope of satten ij <i>prch belles</i> ij alterclothes
CLETOR	Itm one chales of silv ^r iij <i>vestements</i> ij alterclothes ij <i>prche belles</i>
EGREMONT	Itm ij chalassez of silv ^r iij <i>vestements</i> ij tunycles ij alterclothes ij <i>prche belles</i> hand belles ij candilstiks of brasse ij

*Below Derwent**

XIII

Itm one chales of silv^r iij vestements
s iij alter clothes ij *prche belles*
one *santus* bell a pare of sencers

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
albes ij *prche belles* one *santus* bell
alter clothes one towell

Itm thre chalessez of silv^r iiij vestements
tunycles one cope iij towells iiij alter clothes
prche belles iij hand belles one pare of sencers

Itm ij chalassez of silv^r ix vestements vj
albes iiij alterclothes iiij towells ij *prche belles*
hand belles one pare of brase sencers ij copis

Itm one chalas of silv^r one vestement of blak
velvat one of Rede say ij *prche belles* ij hand
belles ij candilstiks of latten

* Missing names in Allerdale-below-Derwent Ward :—Aspatria, All-Hallows, Bassenthwaite, Bromfield, Caldbeck, Crosthwaite, Gilcrux, Ireby, Torpenhow, Uldale, and Westward.

Itm one chales of silv^r one vestement
of cremysyng velvat ten other vestements
albes one cope of Rede one surpclothe
prche belles one santus bell ij hand belles

XIV

BOLTON	<i>Itm</i> ij chalesses of silv ^r of grene satten one alter clothe ijj albes one cope of Santus bell iij litill belles of latten
PLUMLAND	<i>Itm</i> one chalas of silv ^r viij vestements ij albes iij alterclothes one fat candilstiks of latten ij prch belles litill belles one pix of latten
CAMMRTON	<i>Itm</i> one chales of silv ^r ij vestements ij alter clothes one cope of silke belles ij hand belles one surpclothe
CROSCANONBY	<i>Itm</i> one chales of silv ^r ij vestements one cope one surpclothe ij prch belles ij litill belles
DERHOME	<i>Itm</i> one chales of silv ^r one cope one surpclothe ij litill belles

XV

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
one old cope one surpcloth ij prche belles
litill belles iij alterclothes

<i>Crosthwaite</i> *	<i>Itm</i> thre chalesses of silv ^r / at the chapells ij chalesses of silv ^r belongyng to the said church / iij vestements of velvat iij vestements of whit silk iij alter clothes iij prche belles ijj litill belles iij candilstiks of brasse iij old copis of Dammaske <i>Itm</i> ij silv ^r chalesses ij vestements of Rede satten one of white satten one of Rede Dammaske one cope ij prche belles ij litill belles
----------------------	--

* Identified by the "chapells", which must be Wythburn and St. John's-in-the-Vale in Crosthwaite parish below Derwent. The three other Crosthwaite chapelries, Newlands, Thornthwaite, and Borrowdale, are above Derwent.

*Itm one chalas of silvr ij vestements
one cope one surpcloth ij prche belles
litill belles*

*Itm one chales of silvr ij vestements
prch belles ij albes*

XVI

ISELL *Itm one chales of silvr vestements
of cremysyng velvatt
belles one cope iiij alterclothes candilstiks
of brasse*

HOLME
COLTRAM *Itm one chales of silvr one
ijj vestements iij copis ij tunycles
alter clothes iiij towells iij surpclothes
ijj belles iij hand belles one holy watter
ffat of brasse iij latten candilstiks*

CHAPELL OF
NEWTON *Itm one chales of silvr ij vestements
a small bell a sacryng bell*

CHAPELL OF
ST CUTHBERT *Itm one vestement one gret bell one
litill bell*

BRIDEKIRK *Itm ij chalesses of silvr
ij copis of silke iiij albes
belles one Santus bell ij
one surpclothe ij corpraxs
candilstik of Latten*

Leath Ward

XVII

*Itm one chales of silvr iij vestements wth
albes one cope ij candilstiks of Latten
one pare of sencers ij towells ij prche
belles litill belles*

*Dacre** *Itm one chalas of silvr iij vestements
wth all gere belongyn one cope of satten
surpclothes ij candilstiks of Latten
gret belles v small belles one pare
of sencers of Latten*

* Identified by the item of "gret belles", two of which, of pre-Reformation date, still remain.

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
one of bustion one gret bell ij litill
belles ij alterclothes

Itm one chales of silv^r ij vestements
one cope ij alterclothes ij belles
elles one litill bell

Itm one chales of silv^r iij vestements
alterclothes ij prche belles iij litill
belles

XVIII

MELMORBY *Itm* one chales of silv^r ij vestements one
cope iij alterclothes ij corpraxs
Lent a crose of Latten a
of Latten ij surpclothes
ij candilstiks of Latten ij prch belles

HUTTON-IN-
THE-FOREST *Itm* one chales of silv^r ij vestements wth
gere belongyn to theyme one
ij towells ij prche belles ij litill belles
candilstiks of Latten

LASONBYE *Itm* one chalez of silv^r iij vestements
v alterclothes iij albes ij prch belles
ij litill belles one surpclothe

KIRK-
HOZEWOLD *Itm* ij chalessez of silv^r vestements
w^t albes iij copes one of
ij surpclothes x alter clothes
ij candilstiks of Latten
one Santus bell vi litill belles one holy
watter fat of brase
of brasse

XIX

Greystoke *Itm* one vestement of blew velvat all pteyning
to the same for Deacon & subdecon a vestement
of blew silke all ptenyng to the Deacon & subdecon
for the same one vestement of blak chamlet
w^t all y^t belongyt to the same ij vestements
of Dornez wth all y^t belongith to the same
one vestement of grene satten one of blew silke
w^t all y^t belongis thame vj other vestements

* Identified by item of "iij gret bells", still remaining at Greystoke, all of pre-Reformation date.

w^t all y^t belongis theyme / xiiij copis one
of blew velvat thre chalesses of silv^r vj
alter clothes viij towells iiij gret belles vj
litill belles ij candilstiks of brasse one pare
 of sencers one ship of brasse one crose
 of coppre gylt / one crose of silv^r brokin

Penreth

Itm ij chalessez of silv^r w^t coverings one
 vestement of white silke ij vestements of
 bustenye w^t albes to the same ij vestements for
 ons / iiij alterclothes ij gret belles

Itm one chales of silv^r a vestement ij
 alterclothes one bell

XX

off wiche view and survey *the severall*
 pcells aforsaid we have delyuered
 Indentid to evry pson curait *and church*
 wardenz of evry church and chapell
 Effectes of this you^r maties commission

THOMAS DACRE
 WILLM PICKERYNGE
 ROBERT LAMPLUGHE
 ANTHONY BARWIS
 THOMAS SALKELD

Among these signatures, which are autographs, we miss the name of Sir Richard Musgrave, though he is mentioned as one of the persons who made the Inventory (p. i.) ; and the name of the chief commissioner, the duke of Northumberland, appears only in the Instructions (*ante* p. 187).

The Inventory, though undated, may be assumed, from the dates of similar documents, to have been completed at some time during the autumn of 1552.

Its contents, as aforesaid, strikingly indicate the poverty of the county.* But it will be observed that with few

* For contrast between Cumberland church goods and those of other counties in 1552 the reader is referred to two small books on Church Furniture in Berkshire and Hertfordshire, published by James Parker, London; from which books much valuable and interesting information may be obtained concerning the purpose of Edward VI's Inventories, and the character and uses of the goods which they enumerate.

exceptions

exceptions every church had at least its "one chales of silv^r". Of the 111 churches reported on by the commissioners, 80 had each one silver chalice, 13 had each two silver chalices, and four had three; three other churches had more than one, but the number in each case is missing. Eight had tin chalices, two had none at all, and in one case the metal is not specified. Nothing else of silver was in any of the churches except two "coverings" (xix), *i.e.*, cover-patens, one broken cross (xix), and one pyx (vi). There were but three other pyxes, one of which was of copper gilt (i), another of latten (xiv); the description of the thing is torn off (x). Only one church had cruets, and those of tin (i), for the wine and water used at the altar.

Of all the goods enumerated in this Inventory none now remain, except several of the bells; for reasons explaining the preservation of which see these Transactions, vol. vi., pp. 426, 442-3; vii., p. 234; viii., p. 141. The percentage of mediæval bells still extant in Cumberland is probably larger than that of any other county except Westmorland. The churches, however, in which they are chiefly found, are in parishes further from the Border than those the bells of which have as yet been described in these pages.

What became of the rest of the goods reported as belonging to Cumberland churches in 1552, will form the subject of a paper in the next volume of these Transactions.

ΕΚΚΑΙΔΕΧΕΤΗΤΙΣ
ΙΔΩΝΤΥΜΒΩΣΚΕΦΘΕΝΤ
ΥΠΟΜΟΙΡΗΣ ΕΡΜΗΝ
ΚΟΜΜΑΓΗΝΟΝΕΠΟΣ
ΦΡΑΣΑΤΩΤΟΔΟΔΕΙΤΗΣ
ΧΑΙΡΕΣΥΠΑΙΠΑΡΕΜΟΥ
ΚΗΝΠΕΡΘΗΝΗΤΟΝΒΙΟ
ΕΡΠΗΣ ΩΚΥΤΑΤΕΠ
ΤΗΣΓΑΡΜΕΡΟΠΩΝΕΠΙ
ΚΙΜΜΕΡΙΩΝΓΗ ΚΟΥΨΕΥ
ΣΕΙ....ΓΑΡΟΠΑΙΣΕΡΜΗΣ
.....

From the Brough Stone.

ART. XX.—*The Brough Stone*.* By E. C. CLARK, LL.D.,
Regius Professor of Civil Law in the University of
Cambridge,

Read before the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, Feb. 23, 1885.

THE plaster casts now exhibited were taken from the stone by one of the first artists in that kind of manipulation. The printed slipst† in your hands are copies of a reading which has been at length generally agreed upon by scholars who have examined the original or the casts.

The great points of interest in the matter are these. Here we have the most important of the very few Greek inscriptions—five or six in the whole—that have been found in Britain; a possible connecting link in palaeographic science; a personal record, with a touch of human interest in it not confined to ancient times; and a little poem, which, even in its half interpreted condition, is no contemptible addition to the Greek anthology.

I have assumed the language to be Greek. This was by no means a settled matter to those who first saw the stone or casts from it. An extremely ingenious attempt was made by Professor Stephens of Copenhagen to read the inscription as Runic. When it is remembered that the Runic characters were, according to our best authority on the alphabet, Dr. Taylor (*Alphabet* 2, 8, 8), derived from the Greek, this was not so extraordinary a suggestion as it may appear. The inscription is an epitaph, in hexameter verse, on a youth bearing the name of the god Hermes, and

† Article xvii. was printed before Professor Clark's paper came to the knowledge of the Editor. As it is desirable that this Society should have at once all that is known about the Brough Stone, the Editor, after consulting with the President, resolved not to wait until Professor Clark's valuable paper could be laid before a meeting of the Society, but to print it forthwith.

* Given as a Illustration on the opposite page.

coming from the northern part of Syria, Commagene. I will, with your permission, say a few words first upon the general subject, the local surroundings, and the probable date of this monument, and conclude by interpreting the epitaph as best I can.

When we think of a Syrian youth, we are not to suppose fleecy locks and black complexion, or even what I may roughly term oriental blood. This youth's parentage may have been as pure Greek as Cleopatra's own. For Syria was a Greek kingdom, under one of the dynasties which succeeded Alexander; full, no doubt, of Greek settlers, bringing with them their literature and their religion. One of its kings indeed—Antiochus Epiphanes—had made a strong attempt, 170 years before Christ, to impose the Greek religion exclusively upon all his subjects. How he failed in Judea we learn from the book of Maccabees. That he also failed in Syria proper, we may gather from that strange developement of the national religion of the country about which we read, 170 years after Christ, in Lucian's essay or paper on "the Syrian Goddess." This very startling collection of traveller's tales, tends to identify the Dea Syria with "*Astarte*, Queen of Heaven, with crescent horns," worshipped by the Sidonians. In close juxtaposition is mentioned a *Tyrian Hercules*, older and more venerable, at least in Tyre, than the Grecian hero.

You will, I fear, be inclined to say to me ὦνθρωπε, τί ταῦτα πρὸς τὸν Διόνυσον—or rather Ἑρμῆν—what has this got to do with our Hermes? Well, I introduce the subject of the Syrian gods, not merely because the worship of these very deities in England is one of the most curious features of the Roman occupation, but because they furnish an important connecting link in the account of our present subject.

From Syria

Where soft Orontes murmurs Amidst his laurel shades

to

to Westmorland,

Where fur-clad hunters wander Amidst the northern ice,
or, speaking in Mallet's more prosaic words, to

Stanmore's wintry waste,

is, as the Scotch say, a "far cry." I think the first feeling on reading this epitaph is surprise at this connexion of the two extremities of the Roman empire, and wonder how a child of Commagene could find his way to Brough. In order to show you *how* he could do so, as I found the steps of proof rather interesting, I will still ask your patience for a few words on this *Brough* with the undoubtedly Teutonic name, before I come to the Greek stone.

With respect to the Teutonic name itself, I have little or nothing to say. It is merely the Saxon *burh*, a strong place, often, but not always, designating a former Roman encampment, which appears here in its Norse or Anglian pronunciation—further south as *borough* or *burg*. Brough-under-Stainmore lies on the old north road which ran from York through Borough-Bridge (or originally Aldborough) to Catterick Bridge; there it divides, one branch going directly north, crossing the Tyne at Corbridge, and the Roman wall at a station called Hunnum (now I think, nameless); the other branch bends westwards, through Bowes and Brough, to Penrith and Carlisle. These roads are shewn to be Roman, not merely by that straitness and disregard of minor inequalities which Romans roads elsewhere show, but by the repeated appearance of Roman remains along their line, including many fortified stations or camps. The camps can in most cases be identified by inscriptions discovered in or near them, or by their position on the particular line of route, with places mentioned in contemporary Roman documents, and Brough is thus shewn to be on the site of a station bearing the name of *Verterae*.

Brough

Brough or Verterae, is connected with the wall, not only by the direct road to Carlisle, but by another and much more romantic route. This is the famous "Maiden Way," which branches off to the north at Kirkby Thore, or more probably Appleby. It runs, with an uncompromising directness truly Roman, across the hills of which Cross Fell is the highest point, passes a camp called now Whitley Castle, near Alston, and reaches the wall at Carvoran, the Roman Magna; there it crosses the barrier, and skirting it for some time on the left, strikes off north-west for Bewcastle and Scotland. In this latter part, it is the causeway by which Dandie Dinmont escapes to his home in Liddesdale with his guest and preserver, Bertram, in the charming romance of Guy Mannering. Sir Walter Scott knew this country well, and his graceful lines on the peculiar Flora of the wall, were written very near here.

I have not, however, now to follow the fortunes of the Maiden Way, or to explain its curious name. It may mean the "fair" way (Lysons' *Cumb.* cxxxv). It may, more probably, have been the "great ridge" or causeway (Gough *cil.* by Dr. Bruce), but we have only to do with it as a road by which it is believed that a great deal of traffic passed to the North (*Bruce* 241), and as a direct connexion, interesting to us at present, between Brough, or Verterae, and Magna.

I must add however that Horsley (*B. R.* 453) made out a branch of the Maiden Way leading from Whitley Castle to Corbridge, on the principal north road—the Watling street. This Corbridge is the place in which the two other most interesting Greek inscriptions in our country have been found, one an altar dedicated to Astarte, by a priest, another to Hercules of Tyre by a high priestess.

Magna, to which I now return, was evidently a place of importance. It stood near the watershed, from which the rivers run east and west. It protected the weakest point in the line of fortification, that point where the wall was
first

first, according to tradition, *thirled*, or bored through, and Thirlwall Castle afterwards erected out of its ruins.

The Roman remains at Magna, even in the time of Stukeley, were very extensive, and the name of the place may possibly have indicated its size, for, although, so obvious an explanation is generally distrusted by the antiquary, Big Camp or Camps does seem to be the literal meaning of the British name *Cair Voran*, which Magna still bears, and which appears to have been retranslated in the name assigned to the adjacent camp of *Great Chesters*.

Further, Magna was a stronghold of the worship of the Syrian goddess, and contained two altars to her honour, which directly concern us, because of the corps, the *Hamii*, by whom they were erected. One is in the library of Trinity College, and still has the inscription *Deae Syriæ*. The lower part of the stone has now unfortunately peeled off, but the inscription is preserved by Camden, and shews that this altar was dedicated by the *Hamii* under Calpurnius Agricola, whom we know to have been in command at the wall in 163 A.D. (*Lap. Sep.* 155). The other altar, in ruder characters, and probably later (*Bruce*, 405), is now in Somerset House. It was erected by a certain Sabinian body of these same *Hamii*, almost certainly to be identified with an *Ala Sabiniana*, of which we read elsewhere, named, it is believed by some, after Sabina, the wife of Hadrian, by others after a general of his.

Now these *Hamii* have been attributed by several first rate authorities to that town of *Hamath* on the Orontes, now Hamah, which Antochus Epiphanes honoured or dishonoured with the name of Epiphaneia. If so, they are, I believe, almost the sole instance of an Asiatic people in the North, or even in England, and the other indications of Syrian worship which occur, besides those already mentioned, may be traced to them. I have not time to go into this interesting subject further. I can only mention the extraordinary tablet in Latin Iambic verse, containing

containing a sort of *creed* in the Dea Syria, and an altar to the Phœnician Belinus, both found at Magna, (*Bruce*, 401, 395); while at Cilurnum, where the wall crosses the North Tyne, not far off, is an interesting inscription in honour of that bad Emperor, Antoninus, who called himself Antoninus V., or of the sun god Elagabalus, whose priest he was (*Bruce*, p. 161). The inscription bears data which fix it to the year 221 A.D.: the Emperor came, as you know, from the temple of the sun at Emesa on the Orontes.

Lastly, there was a curious discovery made some years ago, at *Brough*, of certain leaden seals, undoubtedly Roman, from their bearing names of Roman cohorts and legions. They are scattered about in various collections, and I only know them from the *Collectanea Antiqua* of Mr. Roach Smith. It was ultimately thought that they were fastenings to bales of merchandise. They bore, as I have said, names of military bodies, to which they might belong, and on one of them was ALA. SAB. clearly referring to the body of Sabinians whom we found at Magna, belonging to the people of Hamath. These seals furnish the last connecting link between the Syrian fortress on the wall and our Verterae, to which I now return. It would be curious if Brough turns out to have been a centre of trade in those early days—lying as you see just below the central point in the wall—and still more curious if the great horse fair, which I can just remember in its palmy days, were a revival of the traffic which brought our young Hermes here,

Inured to Syria's glowing breath

to meet his death on

Stanemore's wintry waste.

Thus then I have endeavoured to shew, by local evidence,
how

how our Syrian family, whether military or commercial, could get to Brough without any great violation of historical probability. I have no further use to make of the Syrian worship. There is no trace of it in this epigram, nor is there any trace of Christianity. The epigram is purely classical in feeling; plaintive and affectionate, but regarding the future life as simply a matter of somewhat incredulous fancy, and quite devoid of any mysticism.

With regard to the probable date of this inscription, I can give you no precise information, either based upon external or internal evidence. The Hamii do not help us. We know that they were at Magna in the latter part of the second century, but we do not know how long they staid. There is nothing to prevent their having been in the district up to the close of the Roman occupation. Other army corps had a longer settlement than that; one legion for instance (the *Secunda Augusta*) was there 350 years. In the time of the compilation of the political directory, known as the *Notitia*, at the end of the 4th century after Christ, the Sabinian squadron was at Hunnum, not far off Corbridge—in fact the station where the Watling street crosses through the wall—though the Hamii seem to have been replaced at Magna by another regiment (the *Delmataë*). As far, however, as they are concerned this Syrian family may have been in the country at any time between the end of the second and the end of that fourth century.

On general considerations, I scarcely think this inscription can have been made before the construction of that wonderful defensive work which extends roughly speaking from Newcastle to Carlisle. The date of the Roman wall has been, as you know, sharply disputed. To myself the arguments of our chief local authority, Dr. Bruce, based mainly upon inscriptions, are conclusive. I am disposed to attribute the whole work to Hadrian, and place it in the first half of the second century

century, about 121 A.D. I admit, however, that additions or repairs may have been made, the system of roads more fully organised, and the peace of the country more securely established, by Sep. Severus. This emperor died in 211 at York, where the strangely named St. Sevërus' hill, in popular speech, commemorates his tomb at the expense of prosody, and adds a reputed Christian persecutor to the list of Christian saints. I do not think that this inscription can date before the comparatively peaceable and settled times following Severus—a time when there might fairly be residents with leisure to put up monuments in memory of their friends, and travellers with leisure to read them. On the other hand, I cannot consider these necessary conditions as possible of fulfilment in the rough times which follow the Roman departure. The exact year when the Britons were left to their fate, is not known. We learn from the poet Claudian, that a considerable force was withdrawn from the country by Stilicho in 403, to meet the Huns; and I believe the latest coins found are those of Arcadius, whose connexion with the West ceased in 395.

With regard to the inscription itself, I do not intend to go much into the internal evidence, as to its date, based on the characters. Dr. Bruce informs me that the stop resembling a leaf, at the end of the lines, does not occur before the time of the Antonines; but without that evidence, we should put the inscription later than those sovereigns. Two of the other Greek inscriptions found in the north, contain clearly Roman names of men and officers, and therefore cannot have been later than 400: nor, I think, for the reasons just alleged, can this inscription; but it is probably not much earlier. The letters are rude, and there is a marked intrusion of *uncial* forms amongst them, which only occur in MSS. of a much later date than that just mentioned. But Dr. Taylor is my authority (Alph. 148), that these uncial forms began to
appear

appear in inscriptions long before the date of the earliest extant MSS.

The pattern on the top of the stone distantly resembles that on the altar to the Dea Syria, in Trinity Library. The stars *there* I am inclined to think *really* emblematic of the host of heaven. To *these* squares, with the radii inscribed, I attribute little meaning. The stonecutter may have been a moon worshipper; the mourner, or the author of the epitaph, was certainly a classical scholar, acquainted with Homer and the tragedians. To the stonecutter's ignorance or carelessness I also attribute the omission of the three final N's; one after EPMH in the third line of the inscription, which is not of much moment; one after BIO in the seventh, which is essential to both metre and grammar; and one, after ΓH in the tenth, which is required by sense but not necessarily by metre. I have found similar omissions in the *Corpus Inscriptionum* at very different dates, and I do not think much can be inferred from them.

The reading before you is due to the investigations and suggestions of several scholars, among whom we must not forget our friend Mr. Browne. I have compared the original very carefully with the version which you have, and I think I can guarantee every letter except the N at the end of the third line, and the C at the end of the last. After the CEI at the beginning of this last line, I think there was possibly a *sigma*, and after that, almost certainly, an *alpha*.

The first line EKKAIΔEXETH, &c. (where the X is of course a mistake for K) has a syllable too much. I have found the word EKKAIΔEKA spelt EKKEΔEKA, and scanned as if it were EKΔEKA in an inscription of the *Corpus* (5699, 718 of Kaibel). I should not be surprised if our author meant to write EKΔEKA, as if *we* were to say six-twenty for six-and-twenty, but the conscientious mason inserted the KAI. He committed a converse error
to

to that of his English successor whose metrical taste required the well-known

Requiesce Cat in pace.

On the reading TIC ΙΔΩΝ for the previous suggestion ΠΡΟCΙΔΩΝ, I have no doubt. In CΚΕΦΘΕΝΤ the stone gives no possible hope of CΚΑΦΘΕΝΤ, so that we must leave that out of the question, and choose between σκεφθείς *beheld*, which does occur, from σκέπτομαι, and σκεφθείς, *covered or hidden*, which does *not* occur, but would be regularly formed, from σκέπω. I am for assuming the latter form, and taking the meaning to be "hidden in the tomb." I may here remark that this translation is absolutely inconsistent with any notion of a *cenotaph*, to which, moreover, I do not think the word ΤΥΜΒΟΥ is often applied. The spelling of ΟΔΕΙΘΗC with the diphthong ει may be an affectation of antiquity, but I found both spellings in the Corpus Inscriptionum Atticarum at equally late periods.

We proceed then to translate the two first lines. "When some wayfarer sees Hermes of Commagene, at sixteen years hid in his tomb by fate, let him say as follows." As to seeing a person who is hidden, I suppose no one accustomed to the freedom of epitaph language will take exception to the slight bull.

In the next hexameter line lies, as it seems to me, the *crux* of the whole epigram. Yet classical usage ought not to leave much doubt about the meaning of the first words ΧΑΙΡΕ CΥ ΠΑΙ ΠΑΡ ΕΜΟΥ.

Χαῖρε undoubtedly often means Farewell! in our most recent sense; but with the dative, or this easier construction of παρα with the genitive, it is rather a word of *benediction* than *valediction*. When Achilles says χαῖρέ μοι ὦ Πάτροκλε καὶ εἰν Ἀΐδαο δόμοισι (*Il. ψ. 179*) he means "accept my blessing or my greeting, even in the halls of Hades." I do not mean to say that the notion of taking leave may not enter into the phrase, but it is not the principal

principal notion. Virgil saw this, when he divided the idea into its two parts "Salve aeternum mihi maxime Palla Aeternumque vale." (*Aen.* II. 97). "Well do I bid thee fare for evermore—aye and for evermore bid thee farewell." But the best help to the rendering of this phrase is in that beautiful chorus of the *Alcestis*, which I have not the least doubt the writer of this epitaph had before him. Addressing the spirit of the queen, who has just died for her husband, the chorus begins ὦ Πελία θύγατερ, χαίρουσά μοι εἰν Ἀΐδα δόμοισι τὸν ἀνάλιον οἶκον οἰκετεύοις. "With my blessing on thee mayst thou dwell in thy sunless home."

If then the first words of line three mean, as I feel sure they do, "a blessing or a greeting to thee, O boy, from me;" what can the last words Κἢνπερ θνητὸν βίον ἔρπησ mean? βιο, in your version, of course stands for βιον, a cognate accusative after ἔρπησ, for which construction, though somewhat bold, there is sufficient classical authority. Literally translating these words "even if thou creepest, (or "proceedest"), on a mortal life," can we say this means simply "even though thou art dead?" I do not think any Greek writer could have meant merely this, and I have been driven to two courses of interpretation, one of which, much preferring it, I have had to abandon in favour of the other. I should like, however, to mention my first view to you, as some may still prefer it to my second.

I took the καί to be a connective particle (=and, not even) and supposed the half line to refer to some continued existence of a dim semi-human character beneath the tomb. "And if thou indeed draggest on some human life." Then comes a parenthetical clause, and then, according to this interpretation, some other wish or prayer.

The parenthetical clause is comparatively easy. "Since very soon (or "all too soon") thou didst flit"—ἔπτησ being

being a perfectly known form—somewhere, where being the question. μέροπες is in Homer the standing epithet of ἄνθρωποι. What it originally meant I doubt whether we yet know, but it is a very early explanation that it meant “gifted with articulate speech.” In this sense, whatever the Kimmerians mean, I do not think it could possibly be an epithet applied to them. On the other hand μέροπες continually means in the Anthology as a substantive, simply *men*. That is, I believe, its meaning here, and the genitive expresses the not uncommon idea of removal from a place—“thou didst flit *from men* to the land of the Kimmerians.”

The accusation ΓΗΝ seems to be required for this translation, in which case we must suppose an N to have been lost here, as after BIO. ΕΠΙ with the dative is however, though rarely, found in the pregnant construction of motion to a place and rest there.

Again referring to our author's models, I do not believe the Κιμμέριοι to be either the sons of Gomer, or the Tartars of the Euxine, or even the Cymry of our own country. I take them simply to be the poetical folk of gloom and night, amongst whom Homer places his entrance to the shades. The reason, why the youth should still be living some sort of life, is the rather pretty fancy that he had nothing like fulfilled his tale of years, when he flitted to the silent, or rather, here, the gloomy land.

Last of all, then, in line five, should come another wish, and the wish which I myself entertained was that these few and scattered letters might be read into the prayer, “Light be the turf of thy tomb;” which occurs once or twice in its Latin form S [it]. T [ibi]. T [erra]. L [evis]. on the Roman wall. The first three letters ΚΟΥ will suit for the beginning of ΚΟΥΦΟC “light” if the next can be regarded as a Φ; the following two are certainly ΕΥ; then, after a slight flaw at the beginning of the last legible line on the stone, comes CEIA. My suggestion was ΚΟΥΦ

ΕΥΔΗCEIAC

EYΔHCEIAC “lightly may’st thou rest;” and that some graceful reason was given for this in the remaining two half lines, where I can only make out the words ΓΑΡ Ο ΠΑΙC, and perhaps the name EPMHC following. Whether the boy was to sleep lightly because he was young and fair, or because he was light himself, I could not say; but some such wish was I thought the end. The change, from addressing the boy, to speaking of him in the third person is by no means uncommon. I will not trouble you with a verse rendering which I made of this interpretation, but proceed to criticise it.

The fatal objections were, that the Φ of my KOYΦ’ is, I am afraid, an undoubted Ψ; that there is no room for my ΔH before the C of the last legible line; that, of the letters after CEI of the same line, while the first is probably A, the second is not C but more like one of the tall Y’s of the inscription; and that, if this be the case, I cannot pack in before the undoubted ΓΑΡ Ο ΠΑΙC any words which will give the desired meaning.

With great reluctance, then, I have had to hark back to line 3 (7 of the inscription) and to interpret the latter half of that line thus: “Though it is but a mortal life which thou trauest (present for past),” as opposed to the immortal course of the boy’s divine namesake. I find a similar play on names in the Corpus Inscriptionum, where a mortal *Helius* is clearly contrasted, in his epitaph, with the divine (Kaibel p. 285). The parenthetic clause then contains, as before, the poetical statement of death, with perhaps a little more reason for the ἐπτης didst *flit*, when the *flight* of the messenger god has been suggested. Finally, this rendering, though inferior in my mind to the other in meaning, does work in the fragmentary letters at the end fairly well. KOY ΨEYCEI, “And thou shalt not cheat us” (ΨEYCEI the ordinary middle form), “or be false to thy name, after all: for the boy” (a transition to the third person, not, as I have remarked, unusual) “though not the god Hermes himself, is gone with him.”

[AYTω]

[ΑΥΤω] ΓΑΡ Ο ΠΑΙC ΕΡΜΗC is the reading which I now suggest of the last legible line. The Α of the first word I consider certain, the ω probable, and the other two letters possible. A last, entirely illegible, half line is to be inferred from the appearance of something like a stop after the fatal flaw with which the inscription ends, and from the metre, which requires an additional word of two short and two long syllables. On this inscription being set in a recent examination, one of the candidates very ingeniously suggested ΕΡΜΗ ΓΑΡ Ο ΠΑΙC ΕΡΜΗC ΑΚΟΛΟΥΘΕΙ. This reading I myself should willingly accept, but I cannot make the traces of letters in the first hiatus suit. They do, I think, possibly suit ΑΥΤω. The last legible word should, according to my version, be ΕΡΜΗ, dative, rather than ΕΡΜΗC, nominative. One does not like to fall back on the easy method of suggesting a mistake of the stonecutter, though I think that is not improbable, as the word comes next to the nominative Ο ΠΑΙC. The nominative can however be construed, "For with the God himself the boy Hermes is now journeying."

I conclude with a punctuated version of the reading which I propose, and a rough metrical paraphrase.

Εκδεχέτη τις ἰδὼν τυμβῶ σκεφθέντ ὑπο μοιρῆς
 Ἑρμην κομμαγηνον, ἐπὸς φρασατῶ τις ὁδευτῆς,
 χαίρει σὺ παι παρ ἐμοῦ κηνπερ θνητον βιον ἐρπης,
 ὠκυτατ ἐπτης γαρ μεροπων ἐπὶ Κιμμεριων γην,
 κου ψευσει, αὐτῶ γαρ ὁ παις Ἑρμη ἀκολουθεῖ.

Hermes of Commagene here—

Young Hermes, in his sixteenth year,
 Entombed by fate before his day,
 Beholding, let the traveller say :—
 Fair youth, my greeting to thy shrine,
 Though but a mortal course be thine,
 Since all too soon thou wingd'st thy flight
 From realms of speech to realm of night;
 Yet no misnomer art thou shown,

{ or Since Hermes is with Hermes flown.
 Who with thy namesake god art flown.

NOTE.

NOTE.—I have endeavoured, as far as possible, to represent the lettering of this inscription by ordinary Greek type, in capitals. The semicircular Sigma is, I presume, sufficiently familiar to all Greek scholars, and the other letters speak for themselves, with one exception. I have been obliged to use the small Omega, because the ordinary capital form is entirely different from that on the stone. Only personal inspection, however, can do justice to the letter-forms actually employed in this very interesting inscription, which will probably constitute, as I have already intimated, a missing link in paleography.

A good autotype has been taken of the stone, and impressions may be seen at the Carlisle and Kendal Museums, at the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and in the Museum of Yorkshire Philosophical Society at York.—E. C. CLARK.

ART. XXI.—*Some Ancient Dials in the Diocese of Carlisle.*

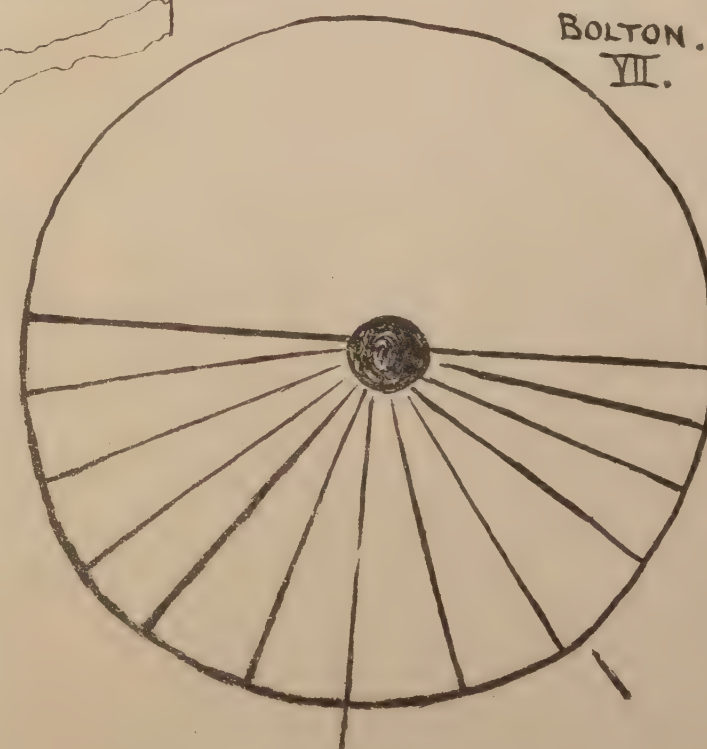
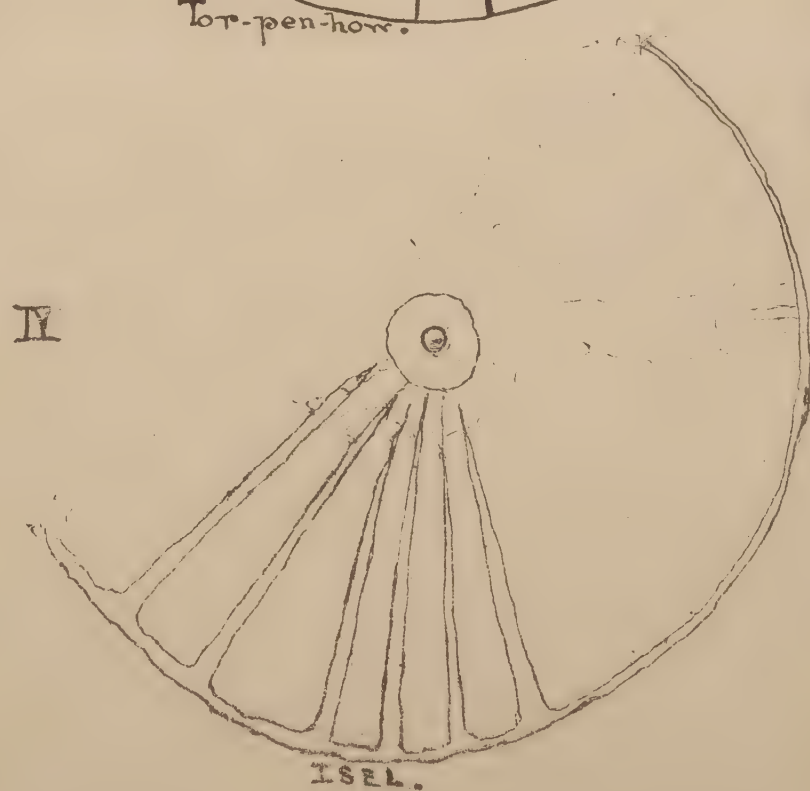
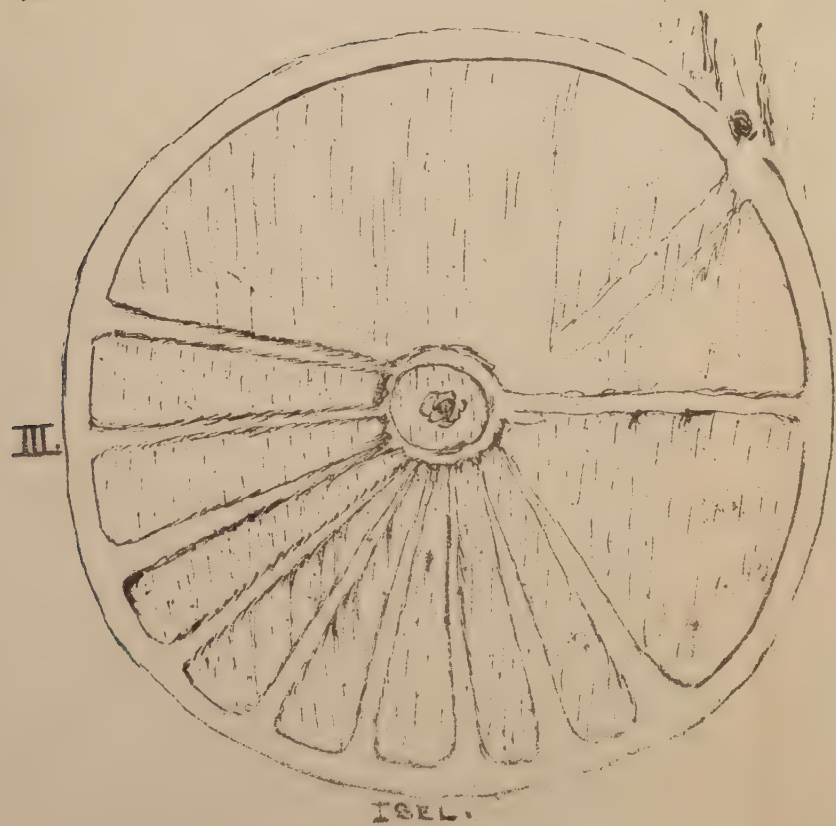
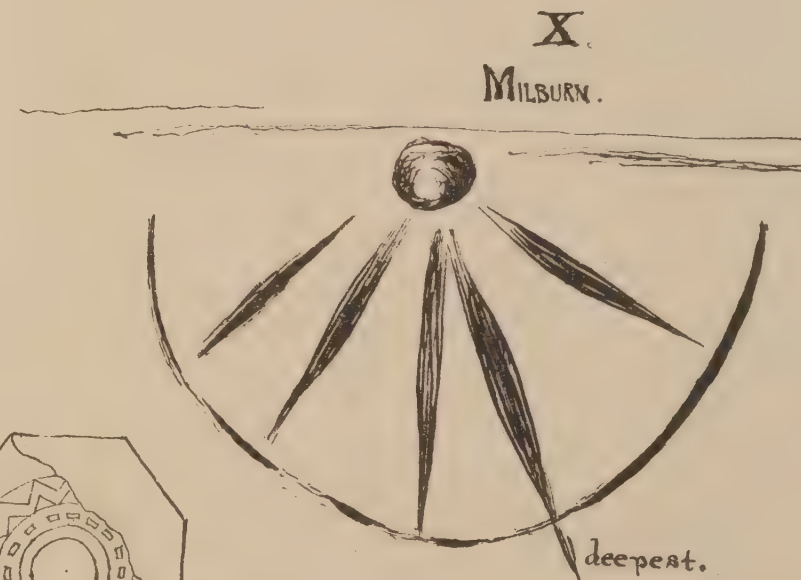
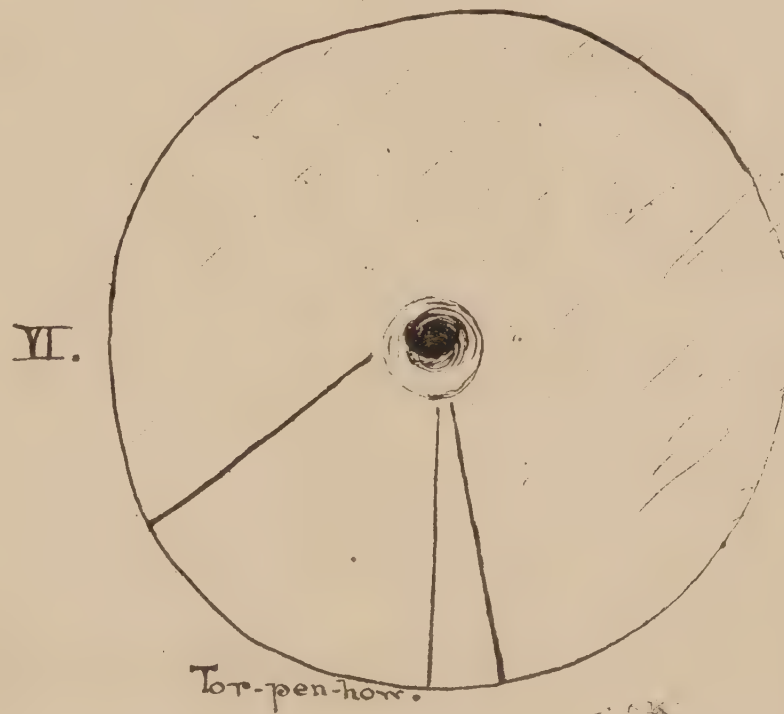
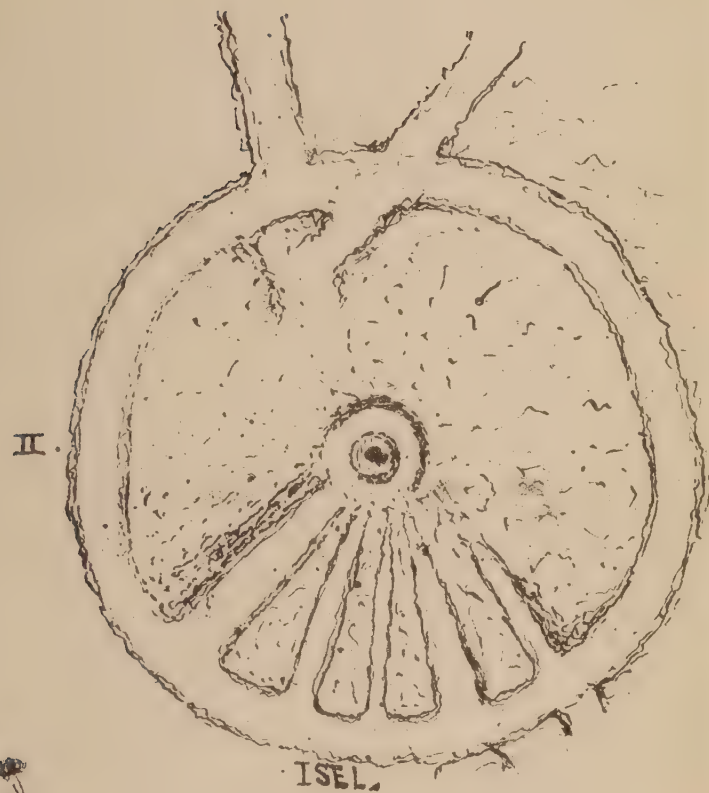
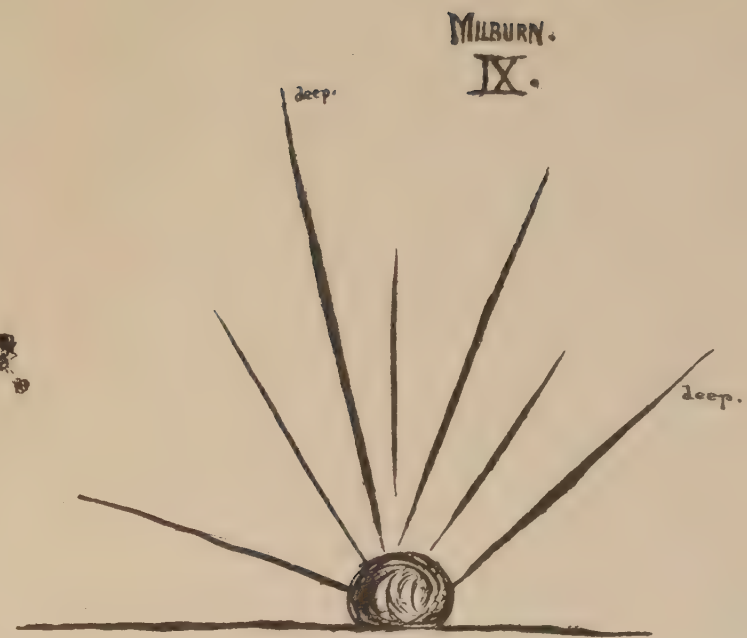
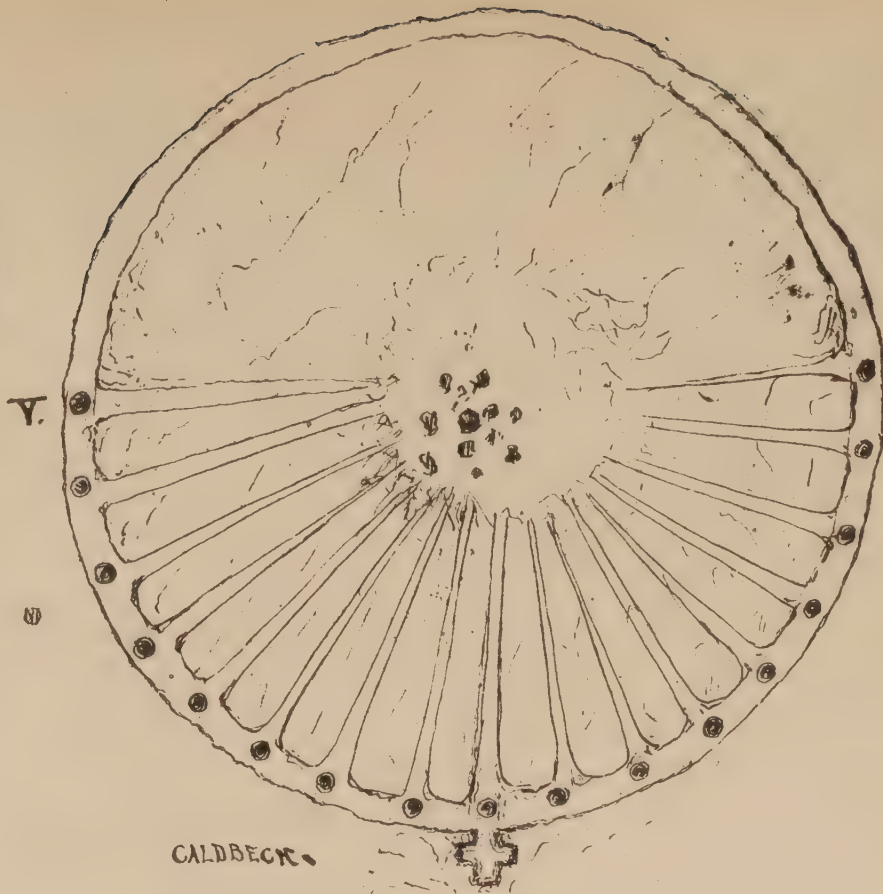
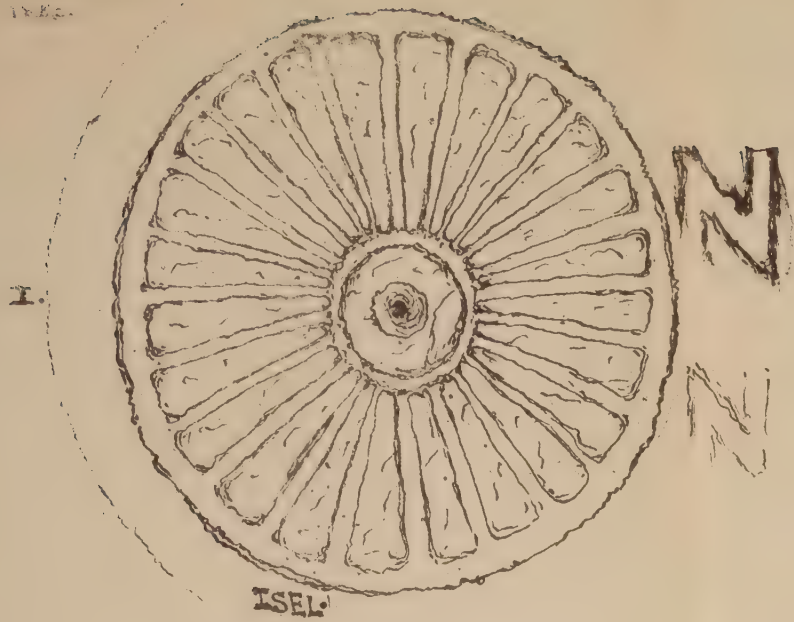
By REV. W. S. CALVERLEY, F.S.A.

Communicated at Alston, July 10, 1884.

NOS. 1, 2, 3. of these drawings are intended to represent rubbings of incised dials (stone), built into the west jamb of a south window of the chancel of Isel Church, near Cockermouth, Cumberland. A rough outline drawing of part of this window accompanies these notes, and shews the position of the dial stones in the window jamb. These dials were revealed to me upon the removal of the whitewash after the late restoration of the church by the exertions of the vicar, the Rev. W. H. Sharpe, and under the directions of C. J. Ferguson, Esq., F.S.A., of Carlisle, both of whom have taken pious care of the old details of this most interesting and most ancient little church, whose wonderful history has yet to be written.

No. 1, the uppermost in the jamb, is cut in red sandstone, has *twenty-four* division marks; the letter N is clearly cut, apparently done at the time of the cutting of the dial; on the right, and beneath it, another N partially obliterated; the whole has been most carefully worked. I have marked an arrow head (*a*) to show the line of shadow falling from a pencil placed in the hollow which formerly held the gnomon, exactly at 3 p.m., July 15th, 1882. I think this dial may have been used as a horizontal dial before being placed in its present position. The N may have marked some special shadow or limit in the sun's course, and the stone may have been built into this jamb the wrong way about, in which case the two N's might mark the divisions indicated on the left of the similar dial engraved in the Reverend Daniel Haigh's paper on Yorkshire dials (*The Bottesford Dial*, Yorkshire Archæological Journal, vol. v., p. 210).

No. 2.



No. 2. The lithographs have been taken from full sized facsimilies of rubbings. I offer no opinion as to the mark across the upper part of the circle, or the nearly obliterated N to the left and opposite the ray which would mark about 9 a.m. The arrow head (*a*) on the outline drawing marks 1 p.m.

No. 3. At the point (*b*), outline drawing, an iron nail has been driven into the circle. The rays appear to mark from 6 a.m. to 3 p.m. and 6 p.m.

No. 4 is cut on the east jamb of the west doorway. Part of the circle is not visible, and some of the rays are scarcely traceable. They appear to have marked the hours between 9 a.m. and 3 p.m. A porch has been built over this doorway.

I take these three last-named dials to have been used to mark canonical hours, and shall refer to the numbers as marking types.

No. 5 is cut on a stone built in the wall, to the east of the lintel of the priests' doorway, in the south side of the chancel of Caldbeck Church. The stone has been removed from some other window or door, or other place, and put in its present position when the lancet window was restored. I first discovered it on the visit of this Society, August 23, 1883. This is a most remarkable and interesting dial, and I hope this notice of it may lead to further profitable research. The circle is clearly cut, and each ray in the lower half is marked by a round hollow drilled into the stone. In the centre remains still the iron of the gnomon, which has been broken off; the lead which has been rammed well around it to keep it in its place, has nails hammered into it. The centre ray, downwards, proceeds beyond the circle and takes the form of the cross. To the right, outside the circle, are four drill marks which remind one of the N on the Isel dials. To the left also may be seen one of these round drill holes, which appears to be of the

the same date as the dial and intended for some real purpose. The number of rays and stops is *seventeen*, but one ray is evidently marked *beyond* the diameter as in No. 3, making the number of divisions in the real half circle *sixteen*, in the whole "day-night" thirty-two, and thus bringing us into contact with the "octaval system" of "time division" common among the Angles (Yorkshire dials p. 159). in which daynight is divided into eight equal parts, subdivided into sixteen, and again subdivided into thirty-two.

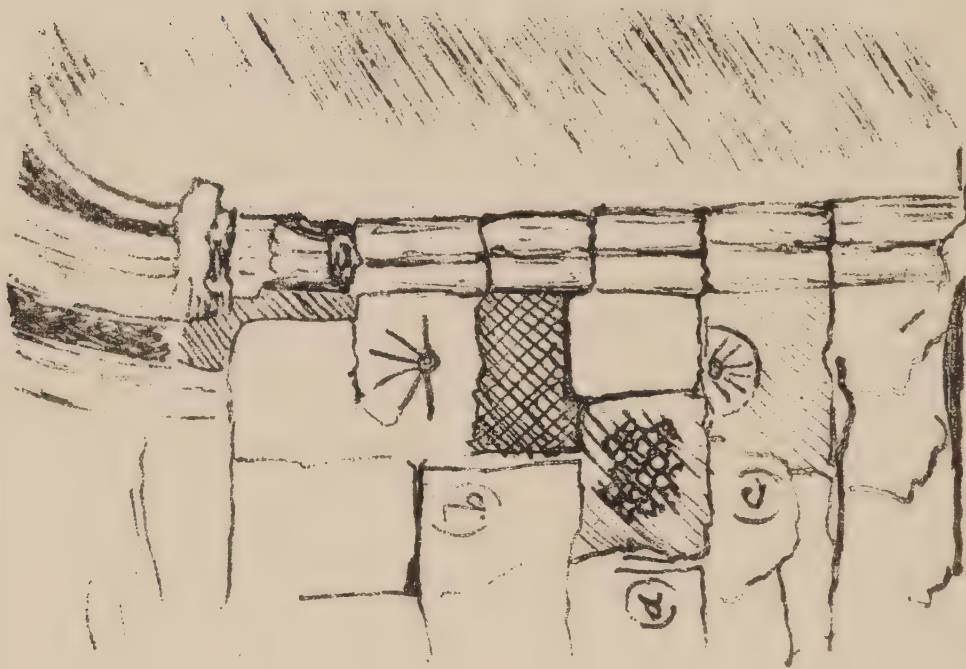
No. 6 was discovered by me after the restoration of Torpenhow Church by Mr. Cory, the Rev. C. H. Gem being vicar. Both vicar and architect have spared the holy relics, and treasured them carefully, or this strange witness of old times could never have been seen. Here has stood an old church before the days of Norman conquerors. The walls of this old church have been partially removed, and a south aisle added; and the building stuff of the original wall has been again used for the new south wall of what is now a very ancient aisle, and so it has come to pass, that *inside* the church, between the two square windows of the south aisle, and two and a half feet west of the top of the more eastern one of the two, you may see the traces of a dial which was once cut on the *outside* of the church, and served to guide, perhaps, our earliest Christian *fore-gangers* in the matter of the hours of divine service. At the restoration of this church, the workmen left the stone bare of plaster and whitewash, and pealed it off so tenderly that the rays of this tell-tale dial have not been chiselled out of recognition.

No. 7 is from a drawing by J. G. Goodchild, Esq., and is built into the south face of Bolton Church, Westmorland. South-west angle. This is not its original position.

No. 8 is also from a drawing by Mr. Goodchild, and was found buried in the wall of the north aisle of Kirkoswald Church,

ISEL.

(W.S.)



MILBURN.

Church, 1879. It is a stone 4 inches thick, $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches broad, and $15\frac{1}{2}$ inches high. The number of divisions, fifteen, seem to preclude the idea of its having been intended to represent a dial: if there had been sixteen such divisions the resemblance would have been very striking between it and the representation of the construction on the Mull mountain in the parish of Rushen, Isle of Man, figured p. 159 of Mr. Haigh's Yorkshire dials, and in which the sixteen divisions of "day-night" are marked by parallelograms of four stones each, similar to the parallelograms round the centre of No. 8, and in which only the Maypole as a gnomon is required in the centre. If No. 8 were thus divided into sixteenths, the zig-zag border would subdivide the circle again into thirty-two parts, and we should have another testimony to the use of the octaval system of time division at *Kirkoswald*. But the stone may be a memorial slab. It is worth careful preservation in any case. Possibly the divisions *are* sixteenths.

Nos. 9 and 10 end our illustrations, and no doubt they might, with profit, be added to; and I venture to ask all readers to be on the look out for dials such as these, which are only likely to be found near the site of pre-Norman churches or buildings, though they may have become parts of more modern structures. 9 and 10 are built into the west jamb of the west doorway of Milburn Church. I have produced a rough outline drawing of this doorway from a drawing by Mr. Goodchild, and in it may be seen something of the character of the walling. At (a) the face of the square walling stone is ornamented by a rude diaper pattern, plainly taken from a former building, and used here as building stuff. At (b) is a very early dial *upside down*. No. 9. Its alternate rays being more deeply cut and longer than the intermediate rays, as though the greater time divisions had here once been sub-divided. The stone was a good one and the mason made use of it when he
inserted

inserted this transitional Norman doorway, as he also used the carved diaper work at (a), and no doubt any other useful stones which came to hand. Luckily the quiet sculptures on these stones did not protrude sufficiently to excite his wrath, and so they got built in face outwards; whereas a thousand others have been scabbled past recognition, or built with their faces inwards, bedded in lime, and buried alive. Below, at (c), is another *removed* dial, for it is too low to allow us to think that this was its original place. It is No. 10. Right side up, much like the upper one, its rays vary in depth, the one which should probably mark about one o'clock, appears to have crossed the circle, but as this stone has been re-cut to form the second coign from the foundation of the jamb, we cannot be certain that this ray now marks the hour it was first intended to mark, nor indeed that the mark beyond the circle is in this case a part of the dial at all.

At Dearham Church there is a doorway of the same character, and on either side, on the noble coign stones, are the traces of dials similar to Nos. 2 and 4. The porches are additions in every case of a much latter date.

At Newton Arlosh, where is no porch, traces of the dial are found on a stone in the east jamb of the west doorway. Worked freestone.

Of any other really ancient dials in the diocese of Carlisle, I should be glad of information. There must be many unknown as yet, and each find may prove of great historical value.

ART. XXII.—*Some East Cumberland Superstitions.* By
REV. H. J. BULKELEY.

Read at Carlisle July 23rd, 1885.

MATERIAL relics of the past, such as old stones and old documents, have to be preserved with a kind of religious care, or they run a great risk of being destroyed. But there is another class of memorials of past and passing life, which are much more shifting and evanescent than any stone or document, which must change or disappear as time goes on, and of which almost the only possible record is by pen and ink. In this age of railways*, newspapers, and primary education, superstition, however deep-rooted and sometimes beautiful, is bound to die, even though it die hard; and so it is with readiness that I obey the command of our editor and jot down some few specimens of local superstitions, which I have experienced or heard of during my few years' residence in the border district of East Cumberland. Perhaps my doing so may lead to other contributions from various parts of our archaeological area.

While other superstitions are rapidly dying out, the belief in charming is still vigorous, and its decline is evidenced by the increase in the number, not so much of those who refuse to hear the voice of the charmer, charm he never so wisely, as of those trimmers who resort to him, or her, but blush to have it known.

So far as I know, the charmer is not accustomed to give charms or amulets, as in some other parts of Great Britain, nor does he try to minister to a mind diseased,

* Railways, however, do not in this way always work the miracles expected of them. The Newcastle and Carlisle Line was one of the first made, and charmers are still existing and thriving within easy hearing of its throbs of civilization.

but

but only to cure bodily ailments, and these medical, not surgical. Erysipelas and ringworm (sometimes caught from the calves) are the maladies most commonly treated, but not these alone. A girl, ill with jaundice, was cured by the same recourse being had to the "wise woman" as Fabian recommended in the case of Malvolio. A boy, suffering from toothache, was taken to an old blacksmith, who prodded the decayed tooth with a rusty nail; blindfolded the boy; led him into a wood, and, taking the bandage off his eyes, made him hammer the nail into a young oak; blindfolded him again, and led him out, making him promise not to try and find the tree or tell anyone of it. And that tooth never ached any more. But the charm is usually worked by means of a stone which, just after sunset, is rubbed over the part affected, while the operator mutters some spell in a voice too low and rapid to be distinctly heard, though it is said to end, as a rule, with an invocation of the Trinity. "Can it sic an ill thing, when it ha God's name in't?" The stone is often handed down from charmer to charmer, but it is sometimes supposed to lose its virtue after a certain number of cures, and then the old one is got rid of, and a new one is dug up, with certain solemn but hidden rites. The charmer may not receive payment at the time, but, if the charm is effectual, it is allowable to offer him a present afterwards. The charm may have to be repeated two or three times. The patient must have faith. In the daily relations of life the charmers are treated like any ordinary persons. They may be old or young (of discreet age), men or women. It is held, but here authorities are at variance, that a man may give his power, or of his power, to a woman, and a woman to a man, but not to a person of the same sex. A woman, now living, had the power given her, but for years did not believe in her possessing it, indeed laughed at the whole thing. At last she was persuaded

persuaded to try, succeeded, and now has a flourishing practice. It is often the case that a charmer and a medical man may have the same patient under them, and then of course one gets credit for the good done by the other ; but, if a cure is not effected, it is not the charmer that usually bears the blame. The belief in malevolent supernatural agency seems almost entirely to have *died out of these parts. Not very long ago, however, the fairies were looked upon as, in some cases, rather malicious "little men". Allingham's word of praise

Wee folk, *good* folk,
Trooping all together.

would not always have been appropriate. There is a tale of how, in Bewcastle, a man, not the better for liquor, was seized by the fairies when coming home late from market, dragged off his horse and across country to the side of a hill, into which he would have been forced had not he happened to have in his pocket a leaf of an old Bible. The chief haunt of these fairies was Elliotstownholm in Lanercost, on the banks of the White Line. They used to ride little horses, and their feet, jingling in their silver stirrups, have been heard by people still living. They smoked, too, and their little pipes were sometimes picked up. Also, a generation ago, little men had not quite ceased their pranks on a piece of ground by the Quarry Beck, between Lanercost Abbey and Brampton. And it is, or has been, the custom in many houses, to put a pinch of salt in the fire when the milk is being churned, so that the fairies may not prevent the butter coming. But, in all fairness be it said, they are sometimes more tender-hearted, and even now at Bewcastle "There is a stone in the castle wall, to which if you whisper your desires in love matters,

*It is different in North Devon where the "white witches," usually men, would have no professional existence, as sellers of charms and antidotes, were it not for the influence on human beings and cattle of the evil-disposed witches, usually women.

you will surely get what you want from the fairies." Boggles, too, are sometimes not very amiable. They are very common. There must be few parishes without one or two. But the belief, even in boggles, has much waned, and there are not a few who laugh at them, and try to account for them.

Three winters ago the north of this parish was troubled by a strange boggle which, contrary to the habits of its class, trotted about here and there in places many miles apart, raising unearthly cries. The more timid were afraid to venture out of their houses after sunset, and the hair of one upland farmer, who heard the cry, so stood on end that his hat was "fair lifted off his head." It is now believed that it was a badger which had got out of the Naworth woods. A boggle is known to haunt a narrow lane with steep banks between the Irthing and Birkhirst. A man I know was passing up this lane in pale moonlight, and, though of a sceptical turn as to such things, was well nigh converted to a sudden belief, when he observed a remarkable human animal standing at the upper end of it, "a most delicate monster" (as Stephano might have said,) for it had sometimes one, sometimes two heads, and its distorted body swayed from side to side, and put out feelers like a cuttle fish. It was with a great effort that he nerved himself to walk up to it, but he was much relieved, and his scepticism was more than re-established, when he found it was "just a woman a'hiding a'hint a man."

But let it not be supposed that boggles are always of this poor, explicable kind. Not such was the woman in white in Askerton Park who "on one occasion stopped a rider, laying hold of the bridle, so that both horse and rider were powerless to proceed till a promise had been given which, if divulged, would result in the death of the rider. She then vanished."

But

But, at nearly the same place, this, or a companion, appeared in a very different shape to a farmer's wife, for, as she herself told me, it ran up the whip "for all the world like a duck."

This may have been the same boggle that is said to have "always" ridden behind Mr. Maughan, the late rector of Bewcastle, when coming home this way, as far as the Kirk Beck, the boundary of the parish. The same clergyman is said to have gone one night into the church and to have "seen a figure looking at him from the gallery, which with a scream vanished."

I have heard of no recent instance of exorcism in the case of an unpleasant and obstinate ghost, but an old man, now dead, dimly told me of the High Stone Moss boggle, seven years there and for seven years before at Scaleby Castle, and how "they had some sort of a priest till't," but it was of no use, for the boggle "had t'scriptures as fast as he had."

Many superstitions beliefs, beside that in ghost boggles, cluster round the deathbed. Sometimes, as in other parts of England, the hives are gently tapped and the bees told of a death, or they will fly away, and, for the same reason, they are fed with crumbs from the funeral feast. The shadow of a person recently dead is seen passing across his friend's window. The belief in dead-lights is itself not yet quite dead. Not long ago it would seem to have been the general belief that, on the death of any person, his spirit, with the form and colour of a faint flame, passed along the "burial road" to the church, and up it to where the coffin would rest, and thence to the grave, where it occasionally, perhaps in the case of a good* person, afterwards re-appeared. Once, in Bewcastle, the horse drawing

* The late Mr. Hawker, the well-known vicar of Morwenstow, in North Cornwall, used often to see dead-lights above the graves of sailors, whose bodies had been washed on to the shore of that dangerous coast, but this was supposed to indicate that they had led bad lives, and so their spirits were too perturbed to rest.

a hearse stopped short in the road, and refused to advance a step in spite of all blows and coaxing. Then someone told how he had seen the dead-light leave the road at that spot, and take a short cut across the fields. There was nothing for it but to take the coffin out of the hearse, and carry it across the fields to where the eye-witness stated that the dead-light had rejoined the road. Thither the horse quietly proceeded, and, the coffin having again been placed on the hearse, quietly drew it to the church.

Take a piece of yew-wood, cut a notch at one end and keep the knife, held by the left hand, in it, the other end resting on the ground, while you kneel on the left knee; rest your right elbow on your right knee, keeping the right eye firmly closed with your right hand; gaze steadfastly with your left eye on the dead-light as it passes, and you will see the person whose spirit it is; but you must, too, take the consequences. Within the memory of the oldest inhabitant, a dare-devil young poaching fellow determined to try this hazardous experiment, tried it as a dead-light came down Banks, was successful, but was "fair frightened," and so injured his left eye that he squinted ever afterwards. However, as my old patriarch naively added, "some said it were gotten in a fray wi' the watchers."

The yew* is often put to superstitious uses. A queer old fellow used to live in this district, so superstitious that he would retreat into a ditch to prevent his shadow being trodden on. He used to cut pieces of yew into strange shapes and give them to his friends as a protection against six evils, of which the old dame, my informant, could remember only one, and surely she may have been mistaken in that, "an Oxford scholar."

It is still considered very unlucky for a corpse to be lifted from a house where there is an unbaptised child,

* A medical friend of mine in North Devon once, in the moonlight, found a father and mother drawing their child, tied by his feet head downwards, with a rope, up and down through a cleft yew tree, in order to cure him of some illness or other.

perhaps especially in the case of a mother who has died in consequence of child-birth.

This belief may serve as a link between burial and baptism. A south country clergyman was doing duty for a friend near the Border and was proceeding to baptise a *family of children, taking up the youngest first, when he was stopped by an old woman plucking his surplice, and crying out “ye mauna christen a lass afore a lad.” The clergyman, thinking the interruption unseemly, would have gone on, but all present joined in the old woman’s protest, and he yielded, but asked the reason. “Why, he’ll hanno whiskos.” This was in Northumberland, but the same belief is held by many in East Cumberland, with the corresponding, but still more awful doctrine, that what the lad is thus unfairly deprived of the intruding lass will have.

It is unlucky to be married where a grave is open, or for a couple, just married, to be leaving the church as it is striking twelve.

Here, as over the border, it is unlucky that the first person to enter the house on New Year’s Day should be other than a dark man, and notably dark-complexioned men have sometimes made a good thing of it by receiving presents on making an early New Year’s call. And it is, or has been held unlucky to take anything out of the house on New Year’s Day, until something has been brought in, or even to take anything out at all.

As, perhaps, an instance of a superstition of recent growth, and, if so, showing how fit the soil has been, the Popping Stone at Gilsland, where Sir Walter Scott proposed to Miss Carpenter,

* It used to be a common practice to wait until there were a “good few” children to be baptised and then to bring them all together to the church, or more commonly, to ask the priest to come to the house and to have a christening party. A good deal of whisky, especially in the days of smuggling, was got through on such occasions, and it is still reported that the hand of a certain “Abbey Priest,” used always to shake when he took up the child, and did not get steady until he had had his second glass. This was many years ago.

Is now much rounded and only half its original size, owing to persons chipping off bits to take away with them, as these pieces are said to have great efficacy when placed under the pillows of the unmarried of the fair sex, causing them to dream of their future partners. *Jenkinson's Guide to Carlisle, Gilsland and the Roman Wall*, p. 68.

Tid, Mid, and Miseray,
Carlin, Pome, and Pace-Egg Day.*

Thus are the Sundays in Lent and Easter-Day, kept in rhythmical memory by some of the children in Northumberland and Cumberland. One Sunday is not named, "Pome and Pace-egg Day" need no explanation. On Passion Sunday the boys bring carline peas, which they throw or blow at one another, and afterwards pick up, fry and eat.

Has "car" any connection with *càro*? Or, like the Caroline thistle, does it point back only to the times of Stuart loyalty? "Miseray" probably represents the "miserere mei" of the 51st Psalm. "Mid" Lent Sunday may well have been shifted from its proper place by the exigency of the rhyme. But what is Tid†?

* *Note by the Editor.* The more usual version is
Tid Mid Miseray
Carlin Palm and Pace Egg Day.

† A corruption of "Te Deum?" So suggests a friend.

ART. XXIII. *The Copes belonging to the Dean and Chapter Carlisle.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Read in the Fraternity, Carlisle, July 23rd, 1885.

THE earlier cope is of the usual semicircular form, and measures ten feet along the straight edge. The body is of damask, once probably of a brighter colour, but now faded to a dull blue slate hue. The economy displayed in the use of this damask shows that it was costly; the central portion of the body is made of three whole breadths of the stuff, each about two feet two inches in width, disposed perpendicularly to the straight edge, but the corners are each made up of three small pieces; evidently the maker declined to cut a breadth of the fabric to waste, but made up his triangular corners as economically as he could, and he has succeeded by economical cutting in making the five breadths of the cope out of four breadths of the fabric. One would imagine the vestment must have been contracted for. After the breadths were stitched together, twenty-one sprays of conventional foliage, embroidered on linen in crewel work in fine wool and gold thread, have been sewn thereon. These sprays in many places cover the seams between the breadths of the damask, they are arranged so as to hang perpendicularly when the cope is worn, and they are of three or four different patterns. Similar sprays, are engraved in the *Archæological Journal* volumes I. and IV., as illustrations to the late Mr. Hartshorne's papers on *English Mediæval Embroidery*. This cope has no orphray round the circular edge, and the orphray of the straight edge is not the original one; it consists of eight figures representing five different saints, worked on canvas in wool and gold thread, mainly in crewel stitch, but chain stitch and

and

and feather stitch are occasionally used. Each figure is under a canopy, and stands upon conventional folige. The canopies are all similar.

St. Catherine is represented twice, at each end of the orphray. She is nimbed and crowned, has long flowing yellow hair, she holds in her right hand the broken wheel, and in her left the sword, point downwards. The two figures are identical, except in the colours of the costume; in one case the upper mantle is in two shades of blue; in the other of green and yellow, in both the under mantle is fawn coloured.

St. Matthew is also represented twice, immediately above the figures of St. Catherine. In each case he is nimbed and bearded; holds in his right hand a carpenter's square, and in his left a book. The figures are identical, except for changes in the colour of the vestments. On the right side of the cope above St. Matthew is St. Margaret; she is nimbed, crowned, has long flowing yellow hair, and tramples on the dragon, into whose mouth she thrusts a long staff. St. Apollonia, a figure with nimb and long flowing yellow hair, but uncrowned and apparently kneeling, occupies the the corresponding position on the left side. A voluminous cloak nearly covers her; her right hand holds a tooth in a pair of pincers. The two remaining figures represent St. James the Less, as shown by the fuller's bat.

The place where the hood should be, is occupied by a strip cut from the top of a representation of the Annunciation: only the much dilapidated faces, and the tip of the angel's wing are given, but the feet of one of the figures and some other snippets are utilised to make up the ends of the orphray.

The lining or foundation of the vestment is a greenish lining, now concealed by a modern lining of repp added recently by the ladies of a late dean's family. The damask and the orphray are bordered by a piece of coloured inkle or tape, which has a very modern appearance.

I am inclined to think that this cope was at some time or other robbed of its original orphray ; which was afterwards replaced by the present one, which must have formed by part of the vestments or hangings of St. Catherine's chapel in Carlisle cathedral, and that the edging of inkle was then put on. The embroidery of this cope is English work.

The second cope is also semicircular in shape, and of the same size as the first, namely about ten feet along the straight edge. It seems to have had an orphray of about eight inches broad round the edge of the semicircular portion, but this is entirely gone. The orphray of the straight edge is nearly nine inches in breadth, and is of cloth of gold woven on a red silk warp ; the gold silk threads of the woof are thin flat strips of gold, twisted round threads of yellow silk ; this cloth came from Cyprus (see the South Kensington handbook on *Textile Fabrics*). It is so dilapidated that the pattern can hardly be made out, but it seems to be geometrical foliage. The body of the cope is also of cloth of gold, but the red silk of the warp forms bold patterns in ruby toned velvet of a rich soft pile, freckled in places with gold thread sprouting up like loops. This cloth is probably Florentine (South Kensington handbook). The same economy in cutting has been observed as in the earlier cope ; in this case three breadths of the materials cut into four of the cope ; some of the gores are missing and there is a gap where the hood should be. The lining or foundation of this cope is the same greenish linen, also concealed by a new lining of rep.

It would seem that both these copes, though of different dates, have been relined with or remounted on this coarse greenish linen at the same time.

In the library of the dean and chapter of Carlisle is or was a manuscript book entitled "A perfect Rental of all Rents due and payable to the dean and chapter of Carlisle, A.D., 1685-6." It bears on the fly-leaf the name
of

of Thos. Tullie, who was made dean in 1716. On the fly-leaf at the other end is the following declaration "This book was delivered to me by the executrix of the late Dean, Dr. Thomas Wilson, who had received it from the widow of his predecessor, Dean Bolton; [signed] Thomas Percy Dean of Carlisle Nov. 28, 1778." It contains besides the rental, a list of "Things to be Provided Corrected Ordered and Done in the Cathedral Church of Carlisle and about its Revenues." In this list there occurs the following direction "That the two Copes be mended and worn by Epistler and Gospeller." I take it that it was under this order the two copes were mounted on the coarse greenish linen, and that this was done much nearer to 1685 than to 1778, the earliest and latest dates in the book. If these copes were actually worn in Carlisle cathedral after the reformation, one would like to know what the celebrant wore.

In the catalogue of the archæological museum formed at Carlisle in 1859, during the visit of the Royal Archæological Institute, these copes are assigned by the directors, Messrs. Franks, Tucker, and Way, the earlier to the fifteenth century; the other to the sixteenth.

ART. XXIV. *Rosemary Dacre and the White Cockade*, (an incident in the '45) By ELLEN K. GOODWIN.

Read at Ruthwell Manse, Dumfriesshire, July 24th, 1885.

THE truth of the story of Rosemary Dacre and the white cockade having recently been questioned, the writer of this paper has collected all the available evidence, and hopes to shew that, notwithstanding some discrepancies, this pretty story of Scotch gallantry in 1745, is substantially true.

The incident as related by the heroine herself in a letter to the publishers of Blackwood's Magazine is as follows :

Sir. According to your request this morning I send you some account of the particulars that attended my birth, which I do with infinite pleasure as it reflects great honour on the Highlanders (to whom I feel the greatest gratitude) that at the time when their hearts were set on plunder, the fear of hurting a sick lady and child instantly stopped their intentions. The incident occurred Nov. 15, 1745; my father Mr. Dacre, then an officer of His Majesty's Militia was a prisoner in the Castle of Carlisle, at that time in the hands of Prince Charles. My mother (a daughter of Sir George le Fleming, Bart., Bishop of Carlisle) was living at Rose Castle six miles from Carlisle, when she was delivered of me; she had given orders that I should immediately be privately baptized by the Bishop's Chaplain (his Lordship not being at home)* by the name of Rosemary Dacre. At that moment a company of Highlanders approached headed by a Captain Macdonald who having heard there was much plate and valuables in the Castle came to plunder it. Upon the approach of the Highlanders an old grey-headed servant ran out and intreated Captain Macdonald not to proceed, as any noise or alarm might cause the death of both lady and child; the Captain enquired when the lady had been confined? Within this hour the servant answered, Captain Macdonald stopped, the servant added, 'they are just going to christen

* The Bishop, who was aged 78, is described as a "timorous" man, and he appears to have left Rose Castle on the approach of the Highlanders, but he returned very shortly.

the infant,' Macdonald taking off his cockade said 'let her be christened with this cockade in her cap, it will be her protection now and after if any of our stragglers should come this way: we will wait the ceremony in silence,' which they accordingly did, and they went into the coach-yard, and were regaled with beef, cheese, and ale, then went off without the smallest disturbance. My white cockade was safely preserved and shewn me from time to time, always reminding me to respect the Scotch, and Highlanders in particular. I think I have obeyed the injunction by spending my life in Scotland and also by hoping at last to die there.

Signed, *ROSEMARY CLERK.

P.S. If the above anecdote can be of any interest to you, or the public, it is very much at your service. I have mentioned all the names of the persons concerned which you may relate or leave out as you think fit. Miss Law of Prince's Street, hearing of the above anecdote sent me a present of the Prince's picture and that of his lady the Princess Stalberg.

Edinburgh April 21, 1817.

A difficulty immediately arises with regard to the foregoing narrative, from the comparison of an entry in the register of the parish of Kirklington in Cumberland, to which my notice has been recently called; it runs as follows:

N.B. Mary daughter of Joseph Dacre, Esq., was baptized at Rose Castle, Nov. 3, 1745, as is certified by the Rev. Gust Thompson, Chaplain to the Right Rev. Sir Geo. Fleming, Bart., Lord Bishop of Carlisle.

There can be no mistake about the date of this entry, it is made in due chronological order, the preceding one being dated October 20, and that following November 9. Captain Joseph Dacre, the father of Rosemary (or Mary as she is called here) was squire of Kirklington, and owner of Kirklington Hall,† and therefore it was not unlikely that his child should be registered here: indeed it seems to have been a common practice with men in his position to enter the baptisms of children born away from home in the parish register.

* Rosemary Dacre, married Sir John Clerk of Penicuik.

† See *Church Bells of the Border*, by the Rev. H. Whitehead, Transactions: Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society, vol. vii. p. 224.

It would seem to be an easy solution of this difficulty about the date to assume Lady Clerk to have been wrong, and to assign her birth and the incident of the cockade to November 3rd, in accordance with the register; but we are then confronted by another, namely, that on November 3rd no Highlanders had entered England at all; they left Edinburgh and Dalkeith on that very day, and none of them crossed the border before the 7th or 8th of November.*

There is another allusion to a christening at Rose, which took place during the month of December 1745; it occurs in a letter from Mr. Nicolson, of Hawkesdale Hall, at that time steward and confidential adviser to the Bishop, (and author, in conjunction with Dr. Burn, of the History and Antiquities of Cumberland and Westmorland) to Dr. Waugh, Prebendary and Chancellor of Carlisle.

We are much alarmed with account of an express which came from Kendal this morning at four o'clock to Mr. Armitage at Lowther, signifying that the rebels returned to Manchester on Monday night, sword in hand, got to Wiggan on Tuesday, entered Preston about 11 o'clock on Wednesday, and as supposed would be at Garstang that night and in Westmoreland this: We had this day a christening at Rose, and my Lord added 'York' to the circle.†

This letter is undated, but by reference to the Chevalier de Johnson[‡] we find that the Highlanders reached Wigan, on their retreat northwards, on the 10th, and Preston on the 11th of December; so that it must have been written on the 12th, and it proves that on that day they had a christening at Rose, and that the Bishop was present. No register of any baptism on this day has been found in the books of the neighbouring churches, and therefore assuming the correctness of the

* See *An authentic account of the occupation of Carlisle in 1745*, by George Gill Mounsey, p. 41. London: Longman & Co., Carlisle: James Steel, 1846.

† *Ibid*, p. 124.

‡ *Memoirs of the Rebellion in 1745 and 1746*. London, 1822, p. 83.

entry at Kirklington, I am inclined to think that this "christening" was the public reception into the church of the little lady who had been privately baptized by the chaplain on November 3rd. It seems to be usual in the north of England when a child is privately baptized to call the first ceremony the baptism and the second (reception into the Church) the christening; and though perhaps it is not a common custom nor a very orthodox one for a subsequent change to be made in the name, instances are known in which such a thing has been done, and therefore it is not impossible that the name of Rose was added to the baptismal name of Mary on this occasion, as Lady Clerk always signed herself Rosemary in one word. The concluding words of the letter "my Lord added 'York' to the circle" are somewhat puzzling: my impression is that they do not refer to the baby at all, but to Chancellor Waugh and his family, who had retired for safety to *York* and were living there at the time; Mr. Nicolson's letters contain frequent references to this fact. I think the meaning may be, that the Bishop had added the names of his friends at York to the family toasts on the occasion of the christening feast, but this is only a guess and must be taken for what it is worth. The cockade cannot have been presented on this second occasion, or Mr. Nicolson would certainly have mentioned something about it; the early part of his letter is full of the movements of the Highlanders, who (as we have seen) reached Preston on their northward march the day before the ceremony took place; and even had any stragglers visited Rose such an important fact would not have passed unnoticed.

If therefore it was not given at this time, nor on the 3rd of November (there being then no Highlanders in England), I think we cannot be wrong in assuming, that, whenever the incident may have happened, it certainly did not take place in connection with the baptism. Lady Clerk was 72 years old

old when she wrote down her story and therefore it should not be very surprising if we find that her memory cannot be trusted as to the accuracy of all details; the fact of Carlisle having surrendered on November 15th, may have impressed that date upon her mind.

There are two other accounts of the gift of the cockade. One is that given by Sir Walter Scott in a note to the *Monastery*; and, as he was acquainted with Sir John and Lady Clerk and visited at Penicuik as a boy, he probably had the story at first hand.

As gallantry of all times and nations has the same mode of thinking and acting, so it often expresses itself by the same symbols. In the civil war 1745-6, a party of Highlanders, under a chieftain of rank, came to Rose Castle the seat of the Bishop of Carlisle, but then occupied by the family of Squire Dacre of Cumberland. They demanded quarters, which of course were not to be refused to armed men of a strange attire and unknown language. But the domestic represented to the captain of the mountaineers, that the lady of the mansion had been just delivered of a daughter, and expressed his hope that under these circumstances, his party would give as little trouble as possible. 'God forbid' said the gallant chief, 'that I or mine should be the means of adding to a lady's inconvenience at such a time. May I request to see the infant?' The child was brought, and the Highlander taking his cockade out of his bonnet, and pinning it on the child's breast. 'That will be a token' he said, 'to any of our people who may come hither, that Donald M'Donald, of Kinloch Moidartt has taken the family of Rose Castle, under his protection.' The lady who received in infancy this gage of Highland protection, is now Mary, Lady Clerk of Pennycuick; and on the 10th of June, still wears the cockade which was pinned on her breast, with a white rose as a kindred decoration. *Monastery*, vol. i. note B. to Chap. ii.

The other account referred to is in a letter (dated January 14th, 1885,) from Mrs. Senhouse, of Netherhall, who says

My father's version of the story was this: that when the captain and his band arrived to plunder the Castle they found it almost deserted, everybody having fled in a panic and the infant was found in the cradle nearly alone with the nurse, and the cockade was then pinned
on

on to its cap to protect it from other marauders. My father must have had the story from his father who was the infant's cousin.

These two versions of the story agree in one noticeable feature, namely, that neither of them mentions the baptism in connection with the gift of the cockade, and so far support what has been said above; but they differ in detail; one represents the helplessness and loneliness of the infant to have been the only appeal to the Highlander's heart, while the other (here in accordance with Lady Clerk's own narrative) represents an old servant as pleading the cause of mother and child. The latter seems to me to be the more probable; it is unlikely that a lady should be entirely deserted at such a time, and it is quite possible that the old servant, seeing a band of soldiers and fearing the worst, may have gone beyond the truth, and, like Caleb Balderstone, have drawn upon his imagination. The assertion that the baby was only just born and about to be baptized, may have been a fiction invented by him to save his mistress.

All the accounts agree that a band of Highlanders visited Rose Castle; but it is impossible, from the *data* at present available, and it is immaterial to the story, to say whether their visit took place before or after the surrender of Carlisle on November 15th. The latter seems the more probable, as we know from the memoirs of the Gilpin family that when Captain Gilpin who had a command at Carlisle during the siege, left that place after the capitulation, he found the country as far as Wigton overrun with Highlanders who were foraging for shoes and other necessities.* The identity of Captain Macdonald who is named as a leader of the party is also a matter of doubt. Sir Walter Scott is certainly wrong in making him out to be Donald McDonald of Kinloch Moidart; that officer was never in

* *The Gilpin Memoirs*, edited by W. Jackson, F.S.A., for this Society, pp. 69-72. In this account is an obvious mistake: the month being given as December instead of November, which the context shows it should be.

England with the Highlanders ; he was captured at Lesmahago and committed to Edinburgh Castle on November 12, 1745, from which he was transferred to Carlisle for trial. Nor is it probable that that Donald Macdonald of Tyendrish (major in Keppoch's Regiment) was the man ; both he and his namesake of Kinloch Moidart were executed on Gallows Hill, Harraby, and their heads placed on the Scotch Gate, at Carlisle, where they remained for many years ; had either of them protected the Bishop's daughter and grand-daughter, some influence would probably have been brought to bear to obtain for him decent burial or even a reprieve. The leader of the party who came in search of food and plunder must have been an obscurer man than either of these.*

In conclusion a brief summary of facts and dates will give the version of the story which may be regarded as most probable. November 3rd, Rosemary Dacre was privately baptized at Rose Castle by the chaplain, as appears from the Kirkclinton register, the Bishop of Carlisle being away from home. On the same day, *i.e.* November 3rd, the Highlanders left Edinburgh and Dalkeith, on their way to Cumberland. They crossed the border on the 7th and 8th ; and on the 9th a small party, well mounted, appeared at Stanwix, immediately opposite to Carlisle. Carlisle surrendered to Prince Charles Edward on November 15. Either between November 8, and 15, or more probably at a somewhat later date, a party of Highlanders visited Rose Castle, on which occasion the romantic incident connected with Rosemary Dacre took place ; the captain of the band pinned the white cockade on the infant, and was probably informed, though falsely, that she had been

* There was a third Donald Macdonald, against whom a true bill was found by the grand jury at Carlisle : he is described as " of the City guard," and was probably some old veteran, who had smelt powder on the Continent, and then joined the well-known Edinburgh City Guard. *Carlisle in 1745*, p. 258. No further proceedings against him are on record ; he probably pleaded guilty, and ended his days in the plantations.

recently

recently born, and was just about to be baptized. On December 12th, the Bishop of Carlisle was again at home, and assisted at the christening, or reception into the church, of his grand-daughter who had been previously baptized.

The cockade, unfortunately, is lost : Sir George Clerk, the present baronet, tells me that Lady Clerk always wore it upon her birthday, but that when George IV. visited Edinburgh, she presented it to him, and it was believed to have passed into the possession of her present Majesty. This however, is not the case, and the little relic without doubt has perished.

ART. XXV.—*The Registers of Great Orton, Carlisle, 1568 to 1812.* By the REV. W. F. GILBANKS, M.A.

Read at Carlisle, July 23rd, 1885.

THE register of Great Orton begins in the tenth year of Queen Elizabeth 1568, the first entry being on May the 17th. It is written upon parchment; the earlier sheets being about ten inches across by twenty-one inches long, and, from their awkward size, are considerably dog-eared. These large sheets are followed after the year 1626 by two smaller ones, and those again by others of varying sizes till 1802, when paper commences.

The entries are, of course, written in many different hands, the first of which is a neat and legible character, going on from 1568 till 1599.* The later hands form great contrasts, being in some cases neatly and carefully engrossed and in others ill-formed and illegible. There are numerous stains from grease, dirt, and damp, throughout the book, making the task of examining it more arduous. There are also numerous gaps of greater or less extent, (1) from 1599 to 1609. (2) from 1626 (with a few entries on very scrappy pieces of parchment as exceptions) to 1666. Several entries exist for some of the missing years, viz: 1627, 1628, 1629, 1630, 1635, 1636, 1638, 1639, 1641, 1655, 1661, 1662, 1664-5, not in their proper places but scattered promiscuously through the earlier years and more orderly entries of Queen Elizabeth's days, doubtless inserted at the request of parishioners, who felt aggrieved at the loss of the register of the period 1626-66.

* In the year 1597, an injunction of Elizabeth required all clergy to transcribe their existing registers on parchment: consequently the writing down to 1597 is generally in one hand. It would seem that the Orton rector did not make his transcript till 1599.—H. W.

The dating of the register is two-fold; the *annus Elizabethæ* being noted in November, the 17th of that month being the date of that queen's accession, and the ordinary calendar year until 1752 beginning in March. The saint's days and festivals are always noted when an entry occurs upon any of them, and very frequent is a Christmas day baptism.

To understand our registers one must be in sympathy with the place which to this day always treats of itself as a town, and that too a gated town, a town with a market cross (the shaft of this cross I learn from Mr. Cory, was a few years ago to be seen, with runic knot work engraved thereon, as the lintel of the old schoolhouse fire place, but was, when the old school was added to the church in 1867, so a mason declares, broken up for "ties" to a buttress of the present bellcot.) Orton has a head, and a middle, and a downgate for a foot. One has to know too its sister hamlets of Woodhouses, Ortonrigg, Baldwinholme, Little Orton, and the Bow, as well as the detached houses surrounding these places, Pow, Sparrowrigg, Ortonhow (now Red House), Scaughmires, Stonerigg, &c. Nor is one fully learned even then, as entries are frequent of people from places just outside, as Watchtree, Wiggonby, The Flatt, Kelhouses, Newby, Broomhills, Thurston Field, etc.

There are, unfortunately, no house ruins left to show us how much larger Orton once was, as the houses being "clay daubins" are carted away as excellent manure as soon as they fall into ruin. Several collapsed, and one or two more are doing so, from the effects of the terrible gale of last January year.

There are few lintels over the doorways in Orton of any age, and few tombstones exist of any value, and if in the various researches of antiquarians or others, any bits of lore bearing upon Orton and its early institutions are found, they will be most acceptable to me; that such discoveries

discoveries do turn up occasionally is undoubted :— witness my own discovery, only a day or two before this paper was written, of sufficient carved stone from a wall in the rectory premises to be a clue to restore the very early English arch of the north (or devil's) door of Orton church, when funds allow ; and also the chance inquiry of Mr. Cory about the runic cross, which led to my learning its miserable end.

Certain families occupy the principle places in the Orton registers ; their names are, (1) Twentyman, (2) Moore, (3) Norman, (4) Nixon, (5) Wilson, (6) Hind, (7) Blain, (8) Johnston (9) Pattinson or Pattyson. The localities of several of these names are definitely marked.

The first, the Twentyman family (often written XXman), at Little Orton, claimed some degree of position and influence, to judge by their successful caveat in 1579 against the gift of Orton living by Thomas Blenerhasset, and their own gift of the same to Leonard Lowther, (Nicolson and Burn's History of Westmorland and Cumberland, vol. II. p. 208.) There is no Twentyman family at Little Orton now, but there are three families of the name at Ortonrigg, one being the representative of the Woodhouses family, and the other two being connected with and being offshoots of a family from Baldwinholme, possibly descendants of the Little Orton stock. The Moores occupied three houses at three different stations in the village of Great Orton, Townhead, Midtown, and the Cross. The Townhead family sent an offshoot to Little Orton, with the family name of Christopher to mark them, and though there is no Moore in Orton now, there still exist some descendants of the Little Orton branch, one of whom is a clergyman in Yorkshire.

The Normans have dwelt from time immemorial at the Bow, their neighbours being the Nixon family, both of which have thrown offshoots into Great Orton at times,
and

and into Little Orton; both families are still represented at the present time. The Wilsons, though the name still exists, are not represented in Orton now, yet when they were so they held their place. John Wilson, though he could not write, was a churchwarden in 1626, as we see his name as a marksman affixed to the register in that year. One of the family, as tradition asserts, was the hero who drew a bow at a venture and nailed a rash moss-trooper to his saddle while he was riding as a scout through the mosses to spy out the fatness of Orton, Hutchinson's Cumberland, vol. II. p. 516. This may be true, for Orton feared these Scottish thieves enough to have a "barras gate" with a chain to fasten at night, and not far to the west is a place still called "Watchtree," whence any raid could be detected afar by the sounds of clashing churchbells, or the bleating and lowing of driven stock, or perhaps the more dread sight of flaming stacks against the darkness of the midnight sky.* There were also one or two embanked cattle kraals, notably one between Great Orton and Little Orton, now ploughed up, whither the beasts might be driven and sheltered at night. The small deep embrasured windows both of the church and of the clay-built houses would suggest the same unsettled state of the country which the tales of the Ettrick shepherd make so vivid. The Wilson family are also, in the 17th century, marked in the register by a nick name "Dob Willy," "Dob Willy Dick" extending even to "Dob Willy Dick's nurse." The "Dob" part of the name they share with one of the Hinde's of Baldwinholme, Dob John,† which brings us to that family; small statesmen now, they were seemingly the same then, and were probably such further back than the time when

* A subsequent paper in this volume on *The Beaumont Hoard* shows how exposed Orton was to the raids of the mosstroopers.

† *Dob Willy Dick*, i.e., son of Willy, who was the son of Dob. But it is odd that "Dob" is shared by another family.—H.W.

"man's memory runneth not to the contrary." The present member lets his farm and acts as clerk to the school board, etc. His ancestor was a "gunner" in the days when Birmingham had not yet dared to compete in the matter of small arms with the country trade.*

Besides these six families there were Blaines, still represented;—the Johnstones; the first head of the family entered as buried being styled by the alias of "Duke John," a notable man surely; the Pattysons, Pattisons, or Pattinsons, not now in Orton, but all around, the present owners of the name at Baldwinholme being new comers from Carlisle, not of the old Orton stock; and several other families.

The attractions of Orton lasses seem to have drawn swains from all the country round far and near; Westward is the first locality mentioned as affording a bridegroom, then Aikton, Cockermouth, Shap, Kelsick, etc. Nor have they lost their spell even now, as anyone who knows can say.

The first entry of any note is in the 25th year of Elizabeth 1579, when Sir Richard Place, parson of Orton, is buried on Monday, December 18th, and so many people were buried during that year that one may read between the lines and conclude that the plague having showed itself, the parson went about amongst his stricken people as in Kingsley's "Two Years Ago" till he sank exhausted; in this case an easy victim to the disease he had relieved in others.

The parish clerk of the place, an important functionary, who presided as school master, singing master, and master of the ceremonies generally in a parish, is not unrepresented in the Orton registers; on December 23rd, 1611, we find William Denton, clarke, amongst the burials: and

Is not a "gunner" a professional sportsman, like "fowler" on p. 252?—*Editor.*

his successor William Bell, clerke, we find died in June 1616. Nicholas Deane succeeded William Bell till 1626, perhaps till later, but the registers he kept are to blame for not giving any information of his further tenure of office. He seems to have been a bombastic sort of fellow, preferring latin to english in his entries, vexatious latin with interlardings more obscure than interesting; when the time of his clerkship occurs in our course through the register I will give instances of his craft. After the long gap of more than half a century we find James Bell installed as clerk, he being buried on March 6th, 1703.

Then comes another gap, probably in consequence of the entries of Mr. Thompson, the curate for forty-three years and more, being very methodical and not, as the older registers did, giving any special particulars. John Wilson next appears, dying at the age of 61 years in 1777. He is followed by the celebrated Richard Dixon, whose epitaph is the glory and comment of Ortonians to this day. His clerkship and schoolmastership ceased on March 20th, 1811, at the age of 68, and his tombstone records his worthiness as follows :—

Seven times seven years he taught this school,
And canvassed many a tedious rule ;
Five times five years as you may mark
He served here as Parish Clerk.

He was a just and upright man,
As far as we his life could scan ;
But now he rests beneath this clod
Till called upon to meet his God.

With Richard Dixon ceased, I fancy, for Orton, the old historic personage of the " Parish Clerk."

" Poor travellers " form rather a feature in Orton regis-

* Orton is near a line of road from the fords over Eden, frequented by travellers from Scotland, who did not care to go through Carlisle, where the authorities might ask awkward questions. For this road see a subsequent paper in this volume on " the Beaumont Hoard."—*Editor*.

ter; they either are found dead, or die on the road, or have children baptized at Orton. November 28th, 1598, "a German,"* that is the whole entry! *subject* enough for a poet. March 13th, 1618, a pore Scotswoman buried! had she been one of the hapless followers of Jamie to London who had failed like so many, to better themselves? "In Scotland she was born and bred, and though a beggar must be fed;" if so, the days when this poor woman lived are best exemplified in the "Fortunes of Nigel." On January 20th, 1670, William Carrudas, a traveller, is buried; on January 6th, 1673, Henry Speddy a traveller's son is buried; on June 16th, of the same year, Thomas Browne a travelling Pether, (no doubt a pedlar,) buried; on November 4th, 1674, William Lindsay (scotch again) a poore traveller is buried; March 30th, 1705, John Richardson, the Oxford carrier, is buried;† what does this mean? One has story after story suggesting itself at this entry. On January 10th, 1719, a traveller died at Orton, named Charles Pearson. Then after the rising of 1745, we might expect such an entry as, "March 28th, 1749, Robert son of Dougell Campbell, a poor traveller, baptised;" though it is rather a long time after, and the Campbells *were* on the Hanoverian side, I believe.‡ June 4th, 1761, John Barr, a scotchman died upon the road at Orton How.

I am sorry that none of the tombstones in Orton churchyard are older than the end of the 18th century, and that very few of the houses have early initials and dates, in consequence of the clay daubin, having been succeeded at an unhistoric period by brick.§

* The most pathetic entry I have ever met with, is in the Brampton register: "Esther, a vagrant in transitu."—H.W.

† So many Cumberland men were always at Queen's College, Oxford, that the Oxford carrier was an important person to Cumberiand. I have met with him in letters of last century from Queen's College.—H.W.

‡ There was a Robert Campbell came to Brampton with Charles Edward Stuart, and finally settled there.—H.W.

§ Yet in Brampton parish, there are stone lintel inscriptions in brick houses, dated 17th century.—H.W.

In 1596-7, an attack of some pestilence seems to have devastated Orton terribly; in the two years of its visit as many as 54 deaths are recorded.* In 1618, "Sept. 1st, we find Joseph son of John XXman, Woodhouses, buried being ^{ye} First corps ^{yt} was buried in woollen at Orton church, according to act in the case made and providing;" and again on "Sept. 21, John Moore the son of Christopher buried in woollen, being the second that was buried soe at Orton church, 1678."†

An interesting entry occurs in 1783. "The duty upon baptisms, marriages, and burials took place October 2nd, 1785."‡ And now having taken what I could from the registers in order, I will give the most interesting or curious sporadic items that I find. John Moore, buried in March 1611, is spoken of as "Cowp.;"§ John Hynd, when his son is baptized, is described as a "fowler," Nov. 3, 1614; William Dand, buried 1615, Feb. 20, has an undecipherable appellation; John Wilson, on Jan. 1st, 1622, is called "vestiarius"|| (repeated in 1629); Robert Wilson is called "Tax barne de Wood howses" in May, 1623. In 1626, Mr. Nicholas Deane writes as in former years

* The plague was prevalent in the north of England in 1597. See *Annales Caermoesenses*, pp. 560-569. The Bishop of Carlisle (Meye) died at Rose of it; 1196 persons, or one-third of the inhabitants of Carlisle, also perished: at Penrith 2260, at Kendal 2500, at Richmond 2200.—*Editor*.

† *Burials in Woollen*. Similar entries occur in all registers, and refer to a well-known matter. An act of parliament 30. Car. II. c. 3. ordered it, to encourage the woollen trade, and there was a fine for burying in anything else: only two entries are in Orton register mentioning this circumstance, because they were the two first instances of it. It is not mentioned afterwards because taken for granted. In Bampton register there is an entry about that time to the effect that some one was "buried in *linen*," meaning that this was exceptional. For a form of affidavit of burial in woollen, see these Transactions vol. iv., p. 36. Numbers of these affidavits are in the muniment chest in Hawkshead church.—H.W.

‡ The duty was not on baptism, but on the registration of it; Act 23 George III., c. 71, imposed a duty of 3d. on every entry in the parish registers. It was a very unfair and unpopular tax, and led to defective keeping of the registers, vicars not registering out of consideration to their poorer parishioners. The Act was repealed in 1794. H.W.

§ *Cowp*. Probably an abbreviation of cooper.—H.W. [Perhaps a cowper, or merchant, generally in horses; a horse cowper. *Editor*.]

|| For sutor-vestiarius, a tailor.

“Anno Domini milesimo sexcentesimo vicesimo sexto et anni regni domini nostri Charoli regis primo”; and further down is an entry “executum fuit hoc mandatum vicesimo die Julii A.D. 1626,” followed by the signatures of “John Briskae, Richard Flemig contract:—Clerke, John Senhouse William Briskoæ Nicholas Deane Clerke, Edward Hayre, (his † marke) John Wilson (S his marke), John Addison (O his marke), Churchwardens.” Then below follows:—

“Lecti sunt articuli religionis

. vicesimo primo die Octobris 1626

. articulis habeat.

R. B.”*

The gaps show what is illegible. All these signatures are interesting.

John Hind, in 1763, is spoken of as “a webster,” and weaving was till within the memory of man the great trade of Orton, vanishing at the introduction of machinery. On May 12th, 1678, occurs a curious entry:—“Ann, illegitimate and supposed daughter of a young man who is gone away amongst the volunteers and Lucy Johnson of Little Orton, spinster.” Who were these volunteers, and what army was there to repel?†

There seems to have been great mortality at Baldwinholme in 1700. In 1710 is a “Memorandum Mr. David Bell, A.M. was inducted into this rectory on Thursday

* From Hutchinson’s History of Cumberland it appears that the living of Orton was vacant in 1625, and from Nicolson and Burn that there was litigation about it. This latin document records the institution of a new rector who read himself in on the first of October, and signs R.B. He is probably the Mr. Burton, rector in 1643.—*Editor*.

† “The Prince of Orange was suddenly invited to England and wedded to Mary the eldest daughter of the Duke of York ** presumptive heiress of the crown ** Lewis was bitterly enraged ** and again set his army in the field: ** the withdrawal of the English ambassador from Paris was followed ** by a warlike address from the House, supplies were granted and *an army raised*.” *Green’s History of England*, p. 635. Many young men, in a similar predicament, have gone to fight the French.—*Editor*.

January the fifth on Thousand seaven hundred and nine, by Tho: Benson, Vicar of Stanwix. witness J Brisco, Jo Nicholson, Tho Nevinson, Geo Bell, Gerard Atkinson John Carlile's mark Churchwarden."

This is the only place where the name of Nicholson or Nicolson occurs, and thus the tradition that Bishop Nicolson was born in the rectory house at Orton must, unless further testimony be forthcoming, remain a tradition with a doubt; that a Nicolson was ever rector here is certainly a mistake.*

Jan. 6th, 1716, the wife of one Hornsby was buried who lived at Woodhouses, her name I know not; and the next entry in Latin "*Maria infanta supposita Johannis Edger de Parva Ortensi oppidi baptizata est.*" On October 26, 1721, was buried Jannet Robinson, widow, Woodhouses, aged near one hundred and ten! I cannot find her baptismal register, not knowing her maiden name; nor yet her marriage lines. 1722, October 14th, Mr Thomas Richardson, curate of Orton, was buried, and was succeeded by Mr. Thompson for 43 years, who died in 1765, five months after his wife. Chancellor Burn is called "Doctor" in 1768, so he probably took his doctor's degree for the bishop's visitation in 1767.

The wife's christian name begins to be added to the husband's at a baptism after the General Chapter in June, 1771. In 1778, begin very careless entries in what seems a woman's hand, and last till the end of the register. I fear these are the only practically useful remains of

* The story arose from a misprint of "Orton" for "Plumbland," in Nicolson and Burn, vol. ii., p. 293, where the bishop's father is stated to have been rector of "Orton," but see p. 120, where his monumental inscription from Plumbland is given, recording that he was rector thus:—

H. P. S.

Deposita Josephi Nicolson Rectoris hujus Ecclesiæ; et Mariæ Uxoris eius, Filiæ Johannis Brisco de Crofton armigeri. Obiit ille A.D. 1686 illa 1689. Parentibus religiosissimis P. Guil Carliol. Episc.

"Happy

“Happy Dick,” the Richard Dixon aforesaid, who seven times seven years taught the Orton rustics the three R’s, and five times five years wrote the registers carelessly in an enormous copy-book hand. In 1784 is written “settled this account towards the duty for the year ending 1st of October, 1784, by order of Mr. Thos: Ramshay P Thos: Lawson.” Can anyone explain this?*

In 1788, Feb. 8th, John Liddell is the schoolmaster of Great Orton. Was “Happy Dick” then his assistant? Can Dick’s monument be an imposition? Perhaps Liddell was schoolmaster elsewhere, on a visit. An interesting list of trades occurs in 1792 in the baptismal list:—1, is a basketmaker; 2, a weaver; 3, a tailor; 4, a servant; 5, a yeoman; 6, a widow; 7, a shoemaker; 8, a farmer; 9, a joiner; and 10, a pauper. In 1794, we find also a grocer, a nailer, and a cooper were in business, so surely Orton had a right to be a town: places have had civic rights for less before now. The last entry to trouble you with is that of Mr. Richard Dixon again: “was schoolmaster 48 years of the parish of Orton, he was 68 years old when he was buried *and likewise Parish Clerk.*” Comment is needless!

On the fly-leaf of the later register is

1832. June &c. The east end wall of the Chancel of the Parish Church of Orton in the co of Cumberland &c being in a very dilapidated state, was taken down in the year 1832 and rebuilt at the expence of the Rev^d John Mayson Rector.

When the old register was bound in its present case is not clear—probably in the 18th century. Perhaps Mr. Joseph Thompson had it done. At all events, it was done earlier than 1752; witness the following:—“According to an Act of Parliament passed in the 24th year of His Majesties Reign and in the year of our Lord 1751. The old style ceases here and the new one takes place, and

* The duty on registration of births, &c.—*Editor.*

consequently,

consequently, the next day which in the old account would have been the third, is now to be called the 14th, so that all the intermediate nominal days, from the 2nd to the 14th, are omitted, or rather annihilated this year, and the month contains no more than 19 days. N.B. The word this year and the month (viz :) September y^e 14th 1752 new style." This, as you will remember, was the time when the rabble formed riots and shouted as a political cry, " Give us back our days."



ART. XXVI.—*Solway Moss*. By W. NANSON, B.A., F.S.A.
Read at Arthuret, 23rd July, 1885.

IN the course of our excursion to-day along the south side of the Esk we kept in view, towards the north, the tract of country once known as the Debateable Lands. At Kirkandrews, where we crossed the Esk, we stood within the limits of the disputed territory; and at Arthuret you look from the slope of the higher ground across the stretch of level country between the Esk and the Sark, which formed the western part of the Debateable Land, upon the scene of one of the most memorable incidents in the long history of the border warfare of the Western Marches.

The battle of Sollom, or Solway Moss, as it is commonly called, belongs to a period in the conflict between England and Scotland, when the struggle was no longer for conquest on the one side, and for freedom on the other, as it had been in the great wars of the Edwards. The English attempts at conquest had failed, and the existence of Scotland as an independent kingdom was ensured; but the old enmity lived on, and the national hatred found vent in marauding expeditions on a large scale in time of open war, and at other times in border raids, which still went on, even when the two nations were supposed to be at peace.

This was peculiarly the sort of warfare waged between England and Scotland during the closing years of the reign of Henry VIII. Henry had thrown off his allegiance to the Pope, and was anxious that his nephew, James V. of Scotland, should do the same. But James took the catholic side, and allied himself with France. Such was the state of things in 1542. "Already," says Froude,
"at

“at the close of the summer before the harvest had been gathered in, the depredations began on a scale which was the prelude of war. Lord Maxwell, the Scottish Warden, having been in vain called upon to keep the borderers quiet, Sir Robert Bowes crossed the Marches in pursuit of a party of them; and falling into an ambuscade at Halydon Rigg, was taken prisoner with a number of other gentlemen.” This trifling success seemed to increase the ardour of the Scots for war. They were to invade England from the north; the French were to land in the south, and England was to be conquered. But Henry did not choose to wait for the invasion. He declared war at once, and on the 21st October, 1542, the Duke of Norfolk entered Scotland with twenty thousand men. The object of the expedition was to punish the borderers, and it was merely a border raid on a grand scale; so after having ravaged the Lothians for nine days, without having been attacked by the Scots, Norfolk returned to York, and disbanded most of his army.

The inactivity of the Scots was due to dissensions between the king and the nobles. They refused to fight, and the king went back to Edinburgh. But James was determined to be avenged. The better affected lords and their retainers were summoned to meet by night at Lochmaben. A force of from ten to fifteen thousand men assembled, but they were without organisation, without discipline, and without a leader. The king himself was at Carlaverock; Lord Maxwell, as warden of the Marches, had a sort of nominal command, but Oliver Sinclair, the king's minion, and a worthless favourite, was secretly authorised to declare himself commander as soon as the border was crossed.

At midnight on Friday, the 24th November, the eve of St. Catherine, more like a mob, it is said, than an army, the Scots marched out of Lochmaben. They came we may suppose through Gretna, and then, as all the accounts say,
they

they crossed the Esk, then probably took the old road towards Carlisle by way of the ford at "Willie of the boats." No warning of their approach had reached England, and Froude says that "the Cumberland farmers, waking from their sleep, saw the line of their cornstacks smoking from Longtown to the Roman Wall." But it is questionable whether the Scots got as far south as the Roman Wall, for Hollingshed's Chronicle merely says "they passed over the water of Eske, and burnt certain houses of the Grames on the verie border."

Though taken by surprise the English borderers were soon in arms. "The farmers and their farm servants," says Froude, "had but to snatch their arms and spring into their saddles and they became at once the Northern Horse, famed as the finest light cavalry in the known world." At the head of this gathering were those two valiant captains, Thomas Dacre, the Bastard of Lanercost, and Jack Musgrave of Bewcastle, who in Froude's most picturesque, but slightly fanciful account, are styled Lord Dacres and Lord Musgrave. They set upon the Scots though they had only about a hundred horse, and at the least show of resistance the rabble of invaders fell into utter confusion. To quote from Froude again, "The cry arose for direction, and at the most critical moment, Oliver Sinclair was lifted on spears and proclaimed through the crowd as commander. 'Who was Sinclair?' men asked. Every knight and gentleman, every common clan follower felt himself and his kinsman insulted." And John Knox says, in speaking of the reading of the royal commission in favour of Oliver, "There was present the Lord Maxwaill, Wardane, to whome the regiment of things in absence of the king propirlye apperteined. He heard and saw all, but thought more than he spak." But if they would not fight under Sinclair, there was nothing for it but to retreat. Meanwhile, evening was drawing on, and Sir Thomas Wharton, the deputy Warden
and

and Governor of Carlisle, hurried up with reinforcements. A state or ambush was planted on the side of a hill, perhaps it was at Arthuret, "wherewith," says Hollingshed, "the Scots were wonderfullie dismaied, thinking that either the Duke of Norfolk with his whole armie had beene come to these west marches, or that some other great power had been coming against them, when they saw onlie Sir Thomas Wharton with three hundred men marching forward toward them."

The catastrophe is soon told in the words of the chronicle. "But so it fortunèd at that time, undoubtedly as God would have it, that the Scots fled at the first brunt, whome the Englishmen followed, and tooke prisoners at their pleasure; for there small resistance or none at all was shewed by the Scots." Lord Maxwell and other nobles, with two hundred gentlemen and eight hundred meaner folk, were prisoners, and much spoil was taken. In the account of the "Ancient state of the borders," in Nicolson and Burn, is printed a list by Sir Thomas Wharton of noblemen captured, with the names of their captors. Amongst them was Sinclair taken by Willie Bell. "Stout Oliver," as John Knox says, "was taken without stroke, flying full manfully."

It is not easy to get from the account in Hollingshed any clear idea of the exact scene of the battle, and there seems to be no other authority to help us. It has always been known as the battle of Solway Moss, and yet we cannot suppose that the actual fighting, such as it was, took place in a semi-fluid peat-bog. If, as is distinctly stated, the Scots crossed the Esk, then it stands to reason that they must have re-crossed it, and been in full retreat when Sir Thomas Wharton fell upon them somewhere near the moss, and it seems most likely that they got hemmed in on the plain you see before you, where they would have the Solway towards the south, the Sark on the west, the Esk, which they had just crossed, on the east,
and

and Solway Moss, ready to swallow them up, on the north. The ordnance map, I am aware, places the site of the battle in the middle of the moss, but in a map published in the *Gentleman's Magazine* shortly after the irruption of the moss in 1771, and described as "a draught of the Solway Flow in Cumberland," the field of the battle is shewn on the plain between the rivers to the south of the moss; and in Donald's map of Cumberland, published in 1774, it is shewn in exactly the same place. The accompanying map, which is copied with slight alterations from the one in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, will serve to shew the locality, but all is confused and uncertain when we try to make out from the meagre account in Hollingshead what were the movements of the opposing forces, or the positions which they occupied. It must be borne in mind too, that in all probability the present road from Gretna to Longtown did not exist in 1542, though there was a Roman road skirting the south side of the moss, which points to the fact that the moss was the same size then as now; and that the March Dyke, by which the Debateable Land was afterwards divided between England and Scotland, and which thus became the boundary between the two countries, had not been made.

To return to the battle, it seems as if the Scotch nobles refused to fight in order to punish the king for the slight he had put upon them, at least that is the explanation given by Scottish writers, with the exception of John Knox, who thought there was only one true cause of the disaster, namely, the judgment of God upon the catholics. No doubt there was a sudden panic, and then the very numbers of the Scots only added to the confusion. They were ignorant too of the country, and in the growing darkness, as they hurried northwards, they rushed straight upon the Moss, where they must either have perished, or been entirely at the mercy of the pursuers.

Never was there a more disgraceful defeat than this rout
of

of an army of ten thousand by a few hundred horsemen, and when the tidings came to James the shame and humiliation of it broke his heart. His servants came to tell him soon afterwards of the birth of a princess, the heir to his crown, she who was to be known as Mary Queen of Scots. But they could not rouse him from his melancholy. He only answered, "The deil go with it. It will end as it began. It came wi' a lass, and it'll gang wi' a lass."* Eight days later, before the year was out, he died, with the same bitter cry upon his lips which he had first uttered when the news of Solway Moss was brought to him as he waited for tidings at Carlaverock. "Fie! fled Oliver! Is Oliver taken? All is lost!"

I find that it was in the next year, 1543, that Thomas Dacre had a grant from the crown of the lands of the dissolved Priory at Lanercost, so we may conclude that he got them as the reward of his valour. Sir Thomas Wharton, Knight, received a barony and became Lord Wharton, but I cannot find that Jack Musgrave was ever made a lord, except by Mr. Froude. Perhaps he was well content to be Captain of Bewcastle. His name is found among the list of those who claimed ransom for the prisoners. The Earl of Cassil was taken by one Batill Routledge, and Sir Thomas Wharton adds, "John Musgrave claimeth a part for the loan of his horse to the said Routledge." It is hard upon him that sometimes by a mistake his kinsman Sir William Musgrave of Hartley, who was sheriff of Cumberland about the same time, should get the credit of Jack's great exploit at Solway Moss."†

* This meant that as it was by Marjory Bruce that the crown had come to the house of Stewart, so by this infant princess it would pass away.

† *Nicolson and Burn*, vol i., p. 44.

ART. XXVII. — *The Name of Cartmel.* By HENRY FLETCHER RIGGE.

Read at Appleby, September 22nd, 1885.

IN “*Annales Caermolenses*,” by the late James Stockdale, published in 1872, at page 586, he says:—

The word Cartmel is derived from the Cymric word *caer*, an enclosed or fortified place (fortified against enemies or wild beasts by a trench, wattling, felled trees, a wall, or a ditch), and *moel*, Cymric, a bare-topt hill; *Caermoel*, therefore, is an enclosed or defended place amongst the bare-topt hills, and a most appropriate description of the place it is.

Now as shown *passim* in the “*Annales*,” Cartmel is a district, like Furness, where there is no town named Furness, and extends from the point of Humphrey Head, in Morecambe Bay, to near Storrs, on the east side of Windermere, a length of some thirteen miles, and a breadth of six or seven; its chief town was, till this century, in all the old registers and parish documents called “Church-town in Cartmel,” and it did not till of late get the name of Cartmel appropriated to it by custom. It is by no means a town on a bare-topt hill, being placed in the centre of the valley, on the lowest ground, close by the small river Ea, or Ay, which runs through it. This may have been the site, or near the site of a Roman encampment, which tradition, and the name of the adjacent lowground “Castle-meadows,” may indicate. This name from *castrum* and *moed*, Anglo-Saxon meadow, is of a later origin than the British or Cymric name *Caermoel*; and the Augustin canons, when they in 1188 built the happily still existing fine Priory Church, may have kept to the same Roman site. But I suggest that we may find a much more suitable place for the British name *Caermoel* in the traces of a group of some fifty or more prehistoric hut-circles on the summit
of

of the bare-topt hill, Hampsfell, just above the present town to the east, and on a steep ascent of nearly a mile ; this would be an admirable site for the camp of savage inhabitants, for it commands a full view over the chief approaches to each side of the promontory of Cartmel, those on the east by the Kent estuary, and those on the west by the estuary of the Leven. In times when the land was roadless and covered with dense woods and morasses, these sands would be the most practicable route, and the hours and nature of the tides would be well understood by the native tribes, though a puzzle to the Roman legions when they came here under Agricola from the tideless shores of the Mediterranean. We may suppose a tribe of Cymric Britons who had possession of the vale and its bordering hills, bounded on each side by branches of Morecambe Bay, and on the north by Windermere and its fells ; they would have their cultivated patches in the low ground of the valley, but it would be too hazardous for them to build their huts there, so they would place them up above on the top of the chief hill, at a height of 625 feet by the ordnance map, where they could overlook the whole district, and on seeing enemies approaching either be ready for defence, or have plenty of time to make their escape along the top of Hampsfell and the neighbouring line of fells towards the wilds on Windermere. There is an apparent difficulty in that, as Hampsfell is of the mountain limestone formation, there are no springs of water, but there is a good spring at the foot of the hill, just below the encampment ; it would be the work of their woman and slaves to fetch the water, and as they probably did not wash, only a moderate supply would be required for cooking and drinking. To this day savages in Africa and Australia never build their huts near water, where they could be found by their enemies, but at least a mile or more off in the scrub, and send their women for water. If this was the original British settlement, and
there

there are no traces of any other known in the parish, the name Caermoel would be very appropriate to it, and its name would naturally be given to the adjacent district over which it dominated.

This group of circles is irregularly distributed over a part of the top of Hampsfell, in the allotment attached to Pit Farm, belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, facing to the sunny south, looking over the bay, and to some degree sheltered from the keen north wind by a rise of fifty feet behind the camp, the highest point of the fell a little further to the north being 725 feet. They appear on the surface of the turf as circular grass-grown slight elevations, about half a foot above the rest of the ground, and are mostly about ten feet in diameter, but there is one near the centre of the group twenty feet in diameter, which must have been the most important one; in one place two, and a little further three, circles appear on the hill top to the south; these outliers may have been either for outposts of observation, or the huts of lepers not allowed to live among the main body. These circles were not known to Mr. Stockdale; they have the appearance of old stack bottoms, though there never could have been anything to stack on so bare a summit, and they have attracted no attention in the parish till their nature was suggested to me a few years ago, and in 1882 I took my friends R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., and William Jackson, F.S.A., to inspect them; we took with us a labourer and some tools, and we opened four of them, but found nothing conclusive; however both were of opinion that they are the so named hut-circles, and, if so, the remains of the earliest settlement of which there are any traces known in the parish of Cartmel.

There are no other prehistoric remains that I know of in the district of Cartmel, and during a long life there I have always had my attention turned to such matters. Some years ago a farmer at Flookburgh had two or three bronze palstaves which had been ploughed up near there,
but

but on enquiry I found that he had sold them at Liverpool. Mr. Beardsley, F.L.S., F.G.S., of Grange-over-Sands, has a good specimen of a perforated polished stone axe-hammer of felstone, of which there are many veins among the upper Silurian slates of the district; this was found a few years ago in a small wood near Ayside, otherwise Ayshead, where the river Ay rises in the valley; and there is another at Aynsome, (also from Ay,) the seat of the Rev. T. M. Remington; it has been there to my knowledge for more than 60 years, but I never heard where it was found, probably somewhere in the parish.



8

OAK TROUGH FOUND IN ESKDALE.

ART. XXVIII. — *Oak Trough found in Eskdale, West Cumberland.* By C. A. PARKER, M.D.

Read at Appleby, September 22nd, 1885.

THOSE members of our Society who attended the meeting at Seascale in September, 1884, will remember driving along the new road lately made by Lord Muncaster from his castle to near Force Bridge in Eskdale. The cutting of this road has already brought about several finds;—(1) the remains of a Roman tilekiln, (2) traces of the Roman road which ran between Ravenglass and Hardknot, (3) an Elizabethan shilling, found about two hundred yards east of the kiln, (4) two half-crowns and three shillings of 1815, found lying together just beneath the turf, and (5) the oak trough. About a quarter of a mile east of Muncaster Head farmhouse, the road, sweeping round the base of a large rock, comes suddenly upon the river Esk, making a somewhat sharp curve in order to cross the new bridge. A considerable amount of earth has been removed, and the bank above the road sloped. The ground was boggy and full of water for about three feet in depth; below this was a gravel bed in which, six feet three inches below the surface, twenty-five yards from the river, and about twenty feet above it, a wooden trough was found, which measures five feet four inches in length, and one foot five inches in breadth, and is thirteen inches deep. It has been rudely cut out of the bole of a tree and deeply dug out, the oblong hollow being four feet one inch long, one foot two inches broad, and ten inches deep in the middle. On looking at it in profile both ends are seen to be cut away two inches below the upper surface, so as to form a projection at each end. In one corner, near the bottom of the hollow, is a hole pierced through the end of the

the

the trough, in which was a spigot or plug, the thick end of which was to the outside. In the centre of the upper surface at each end is a hollowed channel apparently for overflow. Traces of two stone drains were found, one leading to the trough and the other away from it. The trough has been placed in an outbuilding at Muncaster Head, but I am sorry to say it has within the last few days been very much broken.

ART. XXIX.—*The Carlisle Bushel*.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Read at Carlisle, July 23rd, 1885.

A BUSHEL is defined as “a measure of capacity for things dry: as grains, pulse, dry fruits, etc., containing four pecks, or eight gallons, or one-eighth of a quarter.”† A great many places had local bushels of different dimensions in different places.

At Abingdon and Andover a bushel contains nine gallons; at Appleby and Penrith a bushel of pease, rye, and wheat contains 16 gallons; of barley, big malt, mixt malt, and oats, 20 gallons; a bushel contains, at Carlisle, 24 gallons; at Chester, a bushel of wheat, rye, etc., contains 32 gallons, and of oats 40, etc., etc.‡

An interesting note on the Carlisle bushel is furnished by Mr. Ornsby. He says:—

The following particulars are perhaps worth noting. They occur in a paper (Dom. Charles I., cccx, 165) which is undated, but which appears to have been sent to Sir Jacob Astley, or one of his officers, some time in 1639 or 1640, in answer to enquiries about the price of provisions for the king's troops. ‘A particular note of the prices of corne used in Carlisle, and the measure thereof. *Imprimis* our bushell is 24 gallons, which gallon is 4 wine quarts and a pint. Bigg is to be bought from 5s. to 7s. a bushell. Pease from 2s. 6d. to 4s. the bushell. Malt 6s. or thereabout the bushell. Wheat at 16s. the bushell. Malt 6s. or thereabout the bushell. Wheat at 16s. the bushell. Rye at 10s. the bushell. This note I had from Mr. Maior of Carlisle. *Westmerland*. Corne is much at the same rates of Cum-berland, but by the measure is not so much by 4 gallons in a bushell.§

In 1677, Machel sends to the vicar of Melmerby a series of questions,|| of which No. 3 is “How much do you reckon to a peck?”

* Also printed in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii., p. 303.

† *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 4th edition, 1810, *sub voce* bushel.

‡ *Ibid.*

§ Lord William Howard's Household Books, Surtees Society, vol. xlviii, p. lxxv.

|| Machel, MSS. vol. vi., *penes* the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle.

In the terriers* for Hutton and Greystock, delivered to bishop Nicholson at his primary visitation, 1704, we find varying measures. Thus at Hutton three people paid peck corn to the parson by the Penrith peck, all the others by a peck of their own, kept at William Oliphant's. At Greystoke, bushel corn was paid 20 gallons to the bushel, except Thwait Hall, which only paid 16.

It would be easy to multiply similar instances of deviations from the legal standards: and these deviations it has been found almost impossible to repress, though between *Magna Charta* and 1809 above twenty acts of Parliament were passed to fix and establish the standard and uniformity of weights and measures.†

In the time of Edward II., the town leet juries were instructed to inquire and declare

of every breach of the assize of bread, beer, wine, cloth, *weights, measures*, beams, bushels, gallons, ells, and yards, and of all false scales, and of those who have used them.‡

This was, there can be no doubt, an ancient practice at that time. Each little community had its own standard, and as the township merged into the parish, so the keeping of the local weights and measures passed from the town-reeve or elder to the parish priest.§ These again were superseded under various charters and acts of Parliament by mayors, bailiffs, stewards, and the like officials. Thus the *Statutum de Pistoribus*, etc. (or Statute concerning Bakers), which is variously attributed to 51 Henry III. (1267), and to 13 Edward I. (1285), enacts that the standard of bushels, gallons, and ells shall be sealed with the iron seal of the king, and shall be kept safe under a penalty of £100, and that no measure shall be in any town

* Miscellany Accounts of the Diocese of Carlisle. (Thurnam, Carlisle, 1877).

† Blackstone's *Commentaries*, vol. i, p. 275, n. 16. 15th edition, 1809.

‡ Horne's *Mirror of Justice*, temp. Edward II., chap. i, sec. 17. Cited Journal of the British Archæological Association, vol. viii, p. 314.

§ *The Conquest of England*, by J. R. Green, p. 15.

unless it do agree with the king's measure, and be marked with the seal of the commonalty of the town. By the 7 Hen. VII., c. 3, 1491, it was enacted that standard measures and weights of brass should be delivered by indenture from the lord treasurer to the representatives in Parliament, or the chief officers of the cities, towns, and boroughs of every shire, to be conveyed at the cost and charges of such cities, etc., and to be delivered to, and remain in, the custody of the mayors or other chief officers of the same to the intent that as well all measures and weights within the said cities, etc., may be corrected, reformed, amended, and made, according and after the measure of the said standard. And that the chief officer for the time being, in every such city, etc., have for that a *special mark or seal to mark every such weight and measure*, so made, to be reformed and brought unto him without fraud or delay, etc., etc.

Four years after the date of this statute, viz., in 1495, 11 Hen. VII, c. 4, another was passed, containing similar enactments, but with some additional clauses, to the following effect, viz.: That every mayor, etc., having the standard weights and measures, should have authority to make a sign and print (that is, a seal or mark) with the letter H crowned to *sign and print* like weights and measures unto every the king's lieges and subjects duly requiring the same. This device, the crowned initial of the sovereign, has been used ever since.* The Elizabethan bye-law of the city of Carlisle, No. 70, runs thus :

Item, that the common seales where^{wth} bushells, half bushells, pecks, etc., is sealed shall all waies remain or be hereafter in the kepinge of the mayr and in non other officer.

The 79th bye-law provided as follows—

Item, that the mayr and balifs shall yerely take veu of all measures

* I am indebted to an article by Mr. Brewer, in the Journal of the British Archæological Association, vol. viii, for much of the above.

and metts wthin this citie ons in the yere And if they fynd any unlawfull measure either bushell half bushell peke half peke galone yard wands or other measures that then the mayr and balifs to brek them and evere of them and cause new to be providt Yf any man kepe in his house any double measure that is to say a gret one to by wth and a lesse to sell wth that euere one offendinge therein shall pay for euere severall offence vi^s and viii^d.

A schedule to the act of 11 Hen. VII. contains the names of towns limited for the safe custody of weights and measures, according to the king's standard; amongst which are—

Westmoreland	...	...	Town of Appleby,
Cumberland	...	...	City of Carlisle.

This act was amended in the following year, as the standards had turned out defective, and had to be recalled and re-issued again.

In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, it appears from a royal roll, dated 17th June, 1588, and addressed to the Barons of the Exchequer* that great complaints had arisen that “the weights used throughout this our realm were uncertain and varying one from another,” and that a jury had been appointed in 1574 to make standards of troy and avoirdupois weights. This was done, but in a short time it was discovered that the new standards were wrong; they were recalled, and in 1588 new ones were again made and issued to the cities and towns specified in the act of Henry VII, and to some addittional places. The standards issued in 1588 remained in force until 1824: they are of elegant form, as may be seen from the examples from Carlisle now placed upon the table, and from the engravings in the seventh report of the Warden of the Standards, which by the kindness of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office are reproduced with this paper. It has been conjectured that these standards were made from ordnance taken from the Spanish armada.†

* See the seventh report of the Warden of the Standards.

† *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, vol. viii, p. 370.

In 1601 standard measures of capacity were also issued ; we reproduce an engraving of the standard quart also from



Standard Quart.

the “seventh report,” etc. We have not so much information as to the making of these standards of capacity, as we have as to the troy and avoirdupois ones.

In the seventh volume of the “Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Archæological Society,” p. 56, is printed—

A note of all sortes of weights as well brasse or lead with a note of the plait and their weight, the bookes and other implements belongin to the Cittie by Matthew Cape Maior, the 14th November, 1627—

Averdepoys or bell	li	li	li	li	li	li	li
weights	56	28	14	7	4	2	1
Stolen by Keethe							
Averdepois round and	li	li	li	li	oz.		
flat	8	1/4	2	1	8	4	2

Troy

Troy weight : per	oz.
ounces 256 228* [sic] 64 32 16 8 4 2 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ 0 $\frac{1}{8}$ 0 0†	
Lead weights in charge of the weightman.	
1 brasse bushell	1 feardlet
1 brasse gallon	1-2 ^{li} pound
1 halfe gallon	1 one pound
1 quart	1 halfe a pound
	1 quartere.

How many of these weights the old corporation of Carlisle still had in their possession, when they were reformed in 1835, I cannot say, but the reformed corporation sold to the best bidder the standard weights and measures, which had been superseded in 1824. Some of these I have been



Standard troy weights for 4 and 8 ounces.

able to trace and now exhibit, viz. six of the standard troy weights, six cups, or rather hollow *frustra* of cones fitting one into another ; they are the weights for 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, 128, ozs., and are kindly lent me by Mr. Wheatley, whose

* A mistake for 128.

† Do not the ciphers denote weights then lost ?

father purchased them in 1835 from the corporation. Mr. Carrick, of Lonsdale Street, has two of the avoirdupois bell



Standard avoirdupois weight for 1 lb.

weights, those for one pound and two pounds respectively ; and the Carlisle museum possesses the quart, gallon, and bushel of 1601.

Thus, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, the corporation of Carlisle possessed standard measures of weight (troy and avoirdupois) and of capacity, satisfying the acts of Henry VII. and duly authenticated by the crowned initial of the reigning sovereign.

How comes then the Carlisle bushel of 24 gallons to have been in use until lately ? Let us try to investigate its history.

In

In the early part of the seventeenth century great litigation* took place at Carlisle, York, and London, about the tithes of the tenants of Holm Cultram, and one of the points involved was—by whose bushel was the tithe to be measured, by the abbot's bushel of 8 gallons, or by the bigger bushel of the mayor of Carlisle. The point was one worth the contesting, for the tithe of meal amounted to 938 bushels 1 peck: of barley to 581 bushels, and of oats 63 bushels 2 pecks, besides money in lieu of tithe. The tenants contended that they always paid by a bushel kept by the abbot of the dissolved monastery, and called the abbot's bushel, which was in existence at the time of the litigation. The farmers of the tithe contended that they should be paid by the Carlisle bushel of 20 gallons (20 gallons not 24.) An affidavit was put in by the mayor of Carlisle, Henry Baynes,

that they found Carlisle measure for corn to contain 20 gallons to the bushel; this was all his remembrance and then out of mind (as he hath heard) doth not know of the plaintiffs (the tenants) paying corn or meal by a bushel. Since he was mayor he caused the measures for buying and selling of corn there to be made, the one of 16 gallons (called a bushel) and the other the half bushel of 8 gallons; the plaintiffs may use which they like best and they are at no prejudice by the bushel of 20 gallons, intending to leave this bushel of 20 gallons (as he found it), being the cities, who desire the continuance of it with the consent of most of the country.

From this it would seem that Baynes, who was mayor in 1601, found the citie in possession of a bushel measure holding 20 gallons, and that he made one to hold 16 gallons and a half one to hold 8.

In the course of the suit it was admitted that Mr. Mayor Baynes

* The information as to this litigation is from a large manuscript volume of papers relating to the parish and manor of Holm Cultram lent me by Messrs Lawson of Wigton. Several copies of this book exist.

during his mayorality caused other measures of 8 gallons, after the lesser measure, to be made, and gave them to those that kept the measure there, that those that would might buy by them. But the country, desirous to keep the old measure, never used the new.

An undated order of the Exchequer finds

That the Tenants &c. have time out of mind and Memory of Man used and were accustomed to pay their tithe corn, &c. to the said late Abbot and his predecessor abbots there after the Rate and Measure of Carlisle Bushel commonly used there. But herein was a great Error committed by the Magistrates by Increase of Carlisle Bushel to 10, 12, and 14 Gallons contrary to the Statute of 8 Gallons in the Exchequer at that time and in Queen Elizabeth's time to 16, 18, and 20 Gallons, and in King James' time to 22 and 24 Gallons to a Bushel, which procured a most Huge suit in law before it was burnt at a head (?) assize in the City of Carlisle by Judge Denham upon the 19th of August, 1623.

In another undated paper it is stated that for 60 years past the Carlisle bushel had been 16 gallons equal to 20 Exchequer gallons; and it further states that in Carlisle market they sell by the bushel heaped up. Now, a measure holding 16 gallons when striked, or filled just level with the top, would, if heaped up, be about 20 gallons; this I take to be the explanation of the above, and not that the Carlisle and Exchequer gallons were of different sizes.

We have thus got at the fact that the Carlisle gallon has varied, and that it was on the rise between the suppression of the monasteries and the year 1623: it had then got to 24 gallons, and spite of the vigorous action of Mr. Justice Denham, it survived at that size down to to-day.

Other mention may be found locally of measures deviating from the Exchequer standard. There was about the same date as, or rather later than, the Holm Cultram litigation, a suit between the earl of Cumberland and his tenants near Appleby, in which was raised the question of
by

by what measure the sergeant's oats or bailiff's corn was to be paid. By a decree dated in 1634,

Sir John Lowther was desired to examine and certify concerning the measure, who having examined two old pecks, one containing 8 quarts, and the other 10 striked quarts, both of which had been paid upheaped (which was reckoned one-third more) he, to avoid uncertainty, recommended, and so it was decreed, that instead of the old peck upheaped, they should pay 13 quarts striked.*

It is not said where these old pecks were kept, but most probably at Appleby. The peck containing 8 quarts (that is, two gallons) would be an Exchequer or standard peck; if heaped up it would hold about 10 quarts (that is $2\frac{1}{2}$ gallons) and the bushel would be 10 gallons; the bigger peck, if heaped up, would hold 13 quarts ($3\frac{1}{4}$ gallons) or rather more, and the bushel would be 13 gallons or nearly 14 gallons. We thus get to the steps by which the Carlisle bushel crept up, from the standard of 8 gallons to 10, 14, &c. The suggestion occurs that in the heaping up, we may find the origin of these local measures. A local custom to heap up the 8 gallon bushel, instead of striking it, would make a local bushel of 10 gallons. The local authority would ultimately provide a bushel to hold 10 gallons striked, as at Appleby: this heaped up would give a still bigger bushel, one of 14 gallons, and so the bushel grew.

That a custom of paying by the bushel heaped up existed at Carlisle is proved by entries in "A survey of Church Lands, anno 1649," now in the library at Lambeth, which gives a survey of the possessions of the see of Carlisle, and of the dean and chapter of Carlisle: among the possessions of the latter was the "Meale Garner's Office," which was leased out in various parts, viz. eighth parts: the Meale Garner had to receive certain payments of haver-meal, of

* Burn and Nicholson, vol. i, p. 292.

bigg and of oats. In the leases occur the following expressions :—

After the proportion of fourteene gallons to the bushel, according to the brasse measure of Winchester.

According to the bushell wherewith farmers and tenants are bound and accustomed to pay the same, viz. 14 gallons of Winchester measure to the bushell.

And

By the measure of twelve bushells every eskepp and sixteen gallons to every bushell of ye sealed brasse gallon.

It is clear that a local custom existed to pay by the bushel heaped up, and, so strong was it, that the dean and chapter insisted on having the heaped up bushel measured by the number of brass standard gallons they considered it would amount to. In the *Liber quotidianus contrarotulatoris Garderobæ anno regni Regis Edwardi Primi vicesimo octavo*, we find grain bought both by *mensura rasa* or striked measure, and by *mensura cumulata* or heaped up; and it is stated that 177 quarter' aven' *per mensuram cumulat' faciunt per mensuram rasam* 185 quarter 7 bz.' This was at Berwick-on-Tweed, and as the comptroller takes the trouble to reduce the *mensura cumulata* into *mensura rasa*, he clearly bought by the measure heaped up, but kept his accounts by the measure striked or standard measure, thus showing that the Berwick people—as well as the Carlisle—had a custom to sell by the standard measure heaped up.

ART. XXX.—*The Registers and Account Books of the Parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A. Read at that place, July 23rd, 1885.

THE earliest register book belonging to the parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk, is a small quarto on paper about seven inches by five. Most of the leaves are loose, and out of order, but the earliest entry appears to be in 1653. The entries present little of interest and are confined strictly to the legitimate business of the book; those of bastard children are frequently accompanied by a memorandum of the persons who guarantee that the child shall not come upon the parish. The following is worth recording.

Memorand that Mr. Edward Wiltshire, M.A., was inducted into this Rectory of Kirkandrews together with the Rights of Appurtenances thereunto belonging upon the thirtyeth day of January 1685 And performed, all what the law requires after such induction upon Sunday the 31st of the said Instant being the next day after.*

J. TODD.

The next register is on vellum, the leaves being a trifle over 14 inches in height with a breadth of $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches. It contains 78 pages and is titled thus :

A Register for y^e parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk
1695 Baptisms

And the first entry is

John son of W^m Henderson of Baxtergill

June 12

followed by all the baptisms for that year, which is calculated to end in March 25; the marriages then follow

* Wiltshire succeeded the Rev. W. Graham, afterwards dean of Carlisle and of Wells; Graham succeeded Charles Usher the first rector.

and then the burials : the baptisms, marriages, and burials for the following years, up to and including 1700, are set down in the same manner, showing the earlier leaves to have been copied in 1701 from an older document, namely the small quarto paper book, which contains them all, entered as they occurred. In 1701 baptisms, marriages, and burials begin to be entered as they occur.

The rector in 1695 was the Edward Wiltshire, who was inducted into the rectory in 1685, and who held it until 1730.* He writes a strong bold hand, but his ink was poor and has faded. He was a man of energy, for the entries copied from the older book are clearly by his pen, and he is most favourably spoken of by Bishop Nicolson, in 1703, for the improvements he had effected in the church. His entries are business like, and free from the oddities which disfigure some registers : consequently there is little to extract, for I positively refuse to venture on the tangled pedigrees of the Grahams, whether of the Moat, or the Plump, or the Rosetrees, or the Peartrees, or elsewhere, and their connections with the Grahams of Netherby and of Mossknowe. I will also be merciful, and I will not inflict upon you, either here or at Arthuret, any Ferguson entries, tho' they abound. One entry I quote.

Grizzell daught^r of St^t patrick Maxwell Bapt. at Kirkconnell in Scotland Jan^y 23^d 1704.†

A page at the end of the book contains the names of 10 children baptised at various places in Scotland between 1774 and 1783 : the parents belonged to Kirkandrews parish and wished the record kept of their children having

* Wiltshire's predecessors in the rectory were Charles Usher, (the first rector,) 1637 to 1682; William Graham, brother of Richard Viscount Preston, and afterwards dean in succession of Carlisle and Wells, 1682 to 1685.

† Sir Patrick Maxwell of Springkell, married for his first wife Miss—Dacre, d. of Dacre of Kirkclinton, but had no issue by her. He married secondly, Mary daughter of Viscount Kenmure. His eldest son was born in 1703 (see Burke), and Grizel, born in Jan. 1704, that is 1705 of the present style, does not appear in Burke; she may have died young, or softened her name into the Grace who married W. Henderson.

been

been baptised according to the rights of the Church of England, though born in Scotland. Sometimes people from Scotland brought their children to be baptised at Kirkandrews, thus in 1725

William and Matthew sons of James Graham of the Forge in Scotland
Baptised Octob. 28th

In 1725, Wiltshire's writing grows shaky: a few entries in another hand intervene, and then comes a neat hand which continues through the incumbencies of William Torford and Richard Baty down to the death of Richard Baty in 1758. The burial of Wiltshire in 1730, is not recorded, and we may conclude that Wiltshire did not reside at Kirkandrews during the last years of his life. The account book to which attention will presently be drawn will give many instances of the energy of Rector Wiltshire.

In the Brampton register is the following entry:—

1692. Mr Edward Wiltshire Rector of Kirkandrews upon Eske and Judith ffeilding of y^e parish of Brampton were married Sep 29.

The vicar of Brampton from 1662 to 1692 was Philip Fielding, whose burial is thus recorded in the register:—

1692. Master Philip Fellding vicker of Brampton buried y^e 25th of June.

His tombstone in the old church states that he died at age of fifty-three. Bishop Nicolson, writing in 1703, speaks of Fielding as

Rich and had no children.

Who, then, was "Judith ffeilding"? If she was Philip Fielding's widow, she certainly lost no time in getting another husband; or was she Philip's sister? There was no other family of that name at Brampton. As the registers of Kirkandrews do not mention issue of this marriage, she probably was the vicar's widow.

Torford, as an entry in the account book relates, had
married

married a daughter of Dean Graham, and held a curacy to Dr. Waterland in London, where he resided. He came down to be inducted, and preached from the text, "Commune with your own hearts," Psal. iv. 4, on Sunday August 2nd, 1730. He died in 1732, having never apparently resided in the parish, and his death does not appear in the register: the Rev. William Baty, who had been curate to Wiltshire and Torford, succeeded as rector. Baty may be said to have died in harness, for he continued to make the entries in the register up to Nov. 16th, 1758, on which day

Mary daughter of Duncan White of Brayhead was buried.

The next entry is in a strange hand, and is

Mr. Baty Rector of Kirkandrews Buried Dec. 2.

He seems rarely to have taken a holiday, as between 1725 and 1758, there are only six entries not in his handwriting, and four of those are on two days, Feb. 4th and 5th, 1732. Among the baptisms celebrated by him are

1748 Will^m Eld. son of the Right Hon^{ble} Jn^o Gordon L^d Visc^t Kenmure* was Bapt. at his Lordship's House of Greenlaw Maye 1st.

1748 Charles Eldest son of Mr. Charles† Kinnaird att Westerhall in North Britain Bapt. July 26th.

1749 John‡ Second son of the Honourable John Gordon Lord Viscount Kenmure Baptised at Greenlaw Jany. 23.

He also records :

Whereas our old English Stile, or year of our Lord did not commence till the 25th day of March w^{ch} was attend'd with a great many Inconveniencys: But by our Act pass'd in the 24th year of the Reign of King George the Second, and in the year of our Lord 1751 This old

* Son of William, Lord Kenmure, who was executed on Tower Hill in 1716 for high treason, when the honours were forfeited. John Gordon, Lord Viscount Kenmure of the register is merely Mr. Gordon in peerage books.

† Charles Kinnaird, afterwards sixth baron Kinnaird, married Barbara d. of Sir James Johnstone, bart of Westerhall. The fifth baron, after being married eighteen years without issue, announced that his wife had been confined of twins, but declined to appear to an action brought in the commissary court for the purpose of establishing the surreptitiousness of these children; he afterwards announced they were dead.

‡ The title of Kenmure was revived in 1824 by Act of Parliament in favour of this John Gordon and his heirs male, but he had none.

Stile ceased ; and for the future the first day of January is to be taken deem'd and account'd the first Day of every year. And by the sd Act 11 days in the month of 7^{ber} were annihilated and then the new Stile took place N.B. The 11 days were dropt betwixt 2nd and 14th of 7^{ber} 1752 Rich^d Baty Rector.

To Baty, antiquaries are indebted for careful measurements of the Roman bath at Netherby, taken when it was uncovered in 1732. In 1752 these measurements were used by General Roy in making the forty-sixth plate in his great work, "plan and sections of a Roman Bath discovered in 1732 near the Station at Netherby on the river Esk:" see Appendix III. to that book. The account book will show that Baty, like Wiltshire, was a man of energy ; a short account of him is in Hutchinson's Cumberland.

To Baty, succeeded Robert Graham, second son of William Graham, dean in succession of Carlisle and Wells : Robert Graham, who is better known as Dr. Graham, also held the living of Arthuret ; he acquired the Netherby estates by bequest from his cousin Lady Widdrington, daughter of Viscount Preston——Dr. Graham seems to have had a variety of curates who write a variety of handwriting. One of them records :

1777 John son of the late Rev. W. Baty Rector of this parish was drowned in the River Esk when bathing aged 33 years buried Sept——

In 1779 occurs the burial of

Thomas Ditchburn of Yont th'Wood, Coalier, killed in Hathwood Coal pit by the fall of stone.

Mrs. Elizth Baty of Dikeside widow to the late Rev. W. Baty Rector of this parish buried Feb. 13th 1780.

This book ends with 1780.

On the fly-leaf of the next register book is the following :

The Register of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk 1782. Rev. Dr. Graham of Netherby Lord of the said manor died Feb. 2 and was buried in the Family vault at Arthuret on the 7th day of the same month 1782.

Mr.

Mr. Charles Graham, eldest son of the said Dr. Graham died in London Feb 15 and was buried at Arthuret March 8 1782.*

John James, D.D.,† was inducted into the rectory of Kirkandrews, upon-Esk (having been presented there by the above-named Charles Graham, Esq) 25 March, in the presence of

JOHN NICHOLSON N.P.
Wm. KIRKBRIDE Curate.

The above John James died at Arthuret on the 1st and was buried on the 5th of January 1785, in the chancel there, aged 56.

John James, A.B. son of the above-named Dr. James was inducted into the Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk, being presented thereto by Sir James Graham, Bart., the 2nd of March 1785, in the presence of

JNO NICHOL Curate.

The above-named John James, A.B.,‡ died at Brompton on the 23 and was buried at Paddington on the 27th October 1786 in the 27th year of his age

JNO JAMES (sic)
Curate of Arthuret.

William Babington, D.D., was inducted into the Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk being presented thereto by Sir James Graham, Bart, the third of March, 1787, in the presence of Jno. Nichol, Curate.

Fergus Graham LL.B. was inducted into the Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk on the presentation of his brother Sir Geo. Graham, Bart. November 23rd, 1790, in the presence of John Nichol, Curate.

All these gentlemen, from Dr. Graham downwards, were as was the next rector, the Rev. W. Graham, also rectors of Arthuret.

The following list, from the account book which will be

* Kirkandrews register "Charles son of the Rev. Mr. Graham of Netherby, baptised January 17th, 1760.

† Curate of Arthuret at the time of his presentation, and formerly head master of St. Bees Grammar School.

‡ He had been curate there, as I find by the account book which I shall presently mention. He married Elizabeth sister of Sir Richard Hodgson of Carlisle; and had one daughter, who married Robert Gutch, rector of Seagrave, near Leicester: she had children, one of whom married the present clerk of the peace for Cumberland, and another Mr. E. A. Freeman. Mr. James' widow remarried, as third wife, the Rev. Jonathan Boucher, a well-known Cumberland worthy, by whom she had a large family.

presently

presently described, is given as containing additional information, although at the risk of a little repetition.

St. Andrews Day Nov 30 1758 died the Rev^d Mr. Baty Rector of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, and was Buried Dec 2^d following.

The Rev^d Robert Graham A.M. (afterwards D.D.) of Netherby, Lord of these manors, and Rector of Arthuret, succeeded Mr. Baty, and died at Netherby very suddenly Feby 2^d 1782, aged 79, and was buried in the Family vault at Artht.

The Rev^d John James A.M. (afterwards D.D.) succeeded Dr. Graham in these two Rectories, (being before Curate of Arthuret) and died at Arthuret Jany 1st 1785, aged 56. The Rev^d John James A.B. succeeded his Father, Dr. James, in these Rectories; to which he was presented by Sir James Graham, Bart. of Netherby Jany 25th 1785. The aforesaid John James A.B. died at Brompton, in the neighbourhood of London, on the 23^d of Oct 1786, and was buried at Paddington near the same place, where he had been some time Curate, Oct 27. The Rev^d William Babington D.D. succeeded Mr. James, in these Rectories; to which he was presented by Sir James Graham Bart of Netherby, Feb 20, 1787.

The Rev^d Fergus Graham LL.B. (son of the Rev^d Dr. Rob^t Graham and Grandson of the Rev^d W^m Graham, both former Rectors of this Parish) succeeded Dr. Babington by Resignation in these Rectories; to which he was by his brother Sir James Graham, Bart., presented October 26th 1790.

The Rev^d Fergus Graham Rector of Arthuret, died March 26th 1829, John Nichol Curate.

The Rev^d W^m Graham was inducted Rector of this Parish in April 1829.

This register also has a page headed

The following children were baptised in North Britain, but registered here at the desire of their parents (being inhabitants of this Parish) from the day of their birth!

The list includes children born elsewhere than in North Britain, viz: in Devonshire, France, and Montreal, all members of the Netherby family.

On a loose leaf in the register is the following sad story:

Upon Nov. 1 1696 y^{er} happened a very sad accident 28 people were drowned at Canabie Boat as y^{ey} were passing y^t water from church.

Six

Six persons come to years of discretion went from y^{er} own church to Canaby. Every soul of y^{em} was drowned. These six lived in my parish. There happened in y^{eir} company two boys of 9 and 11 years old. They were in y^e midst of y^e pool over head and ears in water wth y^e rest of y^e people y^t were drowned And yet by a distinguishing privilege y^{ese} two only got out of y^e water safe. Surely god almighty thereby showed his displeasure to these persons who being of age passed by y^{er} own parish church, to Canaby, but shewed his mercy to y^e boys, who knew not w^t y^{ey} did but went for company sake. In suffering persons of age y^t were of my parish to be drowned and in preserving y^e two lads safe even in as great danger in all human probability as y^e rest. This is so distinguishing a evidence y^t every-one ought to take notice of it, and take heed how y^{ey} run from y^{eir} own parish church. But y^e thing is certain, as witness my hand Edw. Wiltshire, Rector.

From the register it appears that two only of the sufferers were buried at Kirkandrews, namely: Adam Little of Millrigths, Wm. Attchison of Millrigths, both buried on the following day. This accident is mentioned by Christopher Story of Kirkclinton, the Quaker preacher, in his journal; he says the boat suddenly sank in the river close to the bank, and out of 35 passengers, 28 were drowned. Mr. R. B. Armstrong, the author of *The History of Liddesdale and the Debateable Land*, has kindly forwarded the following inscriptions from the burial ground at Canonbie:

Here lyes George Tealfer* who died in the water Novr. the 1. 1696 being the Lord's day, as they were going home from the Kirk.

Here lyes Frances Armstrang son of William Armstrang in Glinger who died in the water on the lord's day Nov. 1 1696 as he went from the Kirk after sermon Aged 20.

In addition to the registers, Kirkandrews also has an account book, which contains many interesting items: at one end it contains the parish accounts from 1704 to 1784, in the handwriting of Rectors Wiltshire and Baty and of the curates, who succeeded Baty. The items, as a rule,

* The l in Tealfer is turned down side up.

present little unusual, washing the surplice, cleaning and repairing the church, copying the registers, expenses at visitations at Carlisle, expenses of constables taking women and children before the justices, maintenance and burial of paupers, gratuities to poor, &c. One pauper is recorded under the name of "great check" as receiving small sums, and her death is recorded thus :

'Pd for handling great check whilst alive, and for streaking her when dead, to four women 02 : 00

Great check left children, and the parish paid

'Rob' Peel towards his bargain of keeping great check's youngest daugh^{ht} 8 years 00 : 15 : 00

Jn^o Armstrong his bargain for keeping great check's eldest daughter 5 years 00 : 13 00

Further payments on behalf of these girls occur. In 1718 I find a pauper called "Mumbling John," his coffin cost 4s. 6d.

The other end of the book is taken up with various memoranda—a list of briefs received and collected ; a list of churchwardens ; a list of presentments for not bringing children to be baptized, for clandestine marriages, for fornication, and for contumacy ; the parties were either excommunicated, or did penance in the church on Sunday. One man did his penance in 1711, after having been excommunicated for fornication for 30 years. Another man was excommunicated for refusing to be churchwarden. The curate of Stapleton, Mr. Richard Allen, was (in 1712 and 1714) presented for celebrating clandestine marriages. These entries cease about 1756 or 1757. But in 1785, two couple were publicly rebuked in church for clandestine marriage, and Sir James Graham, on the application of the curate, Mr. Nichol, ordered all his tenants to pay their fees properly ; clandestine marriages deprived the rector or the curate of his fees.

I have endeavoured to bring together matters from
various

various parts of this account book, which have any connection, as appendices to this paper.

APPENDIX I.

THE ORIGIN OF THE PARISH OF KIRKANDREWS-ON-ESK.

Whereas Dr. Hugh Todde, y^e ps^tent incumbent of y^e parish of Arthuret, has put into y^e Book of accounts for y^e parish of Arthuret, y^e following false Case wth its queries and answers, doubtless wth a designe to bring into question in the future times y^e Tithe of y^e Living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, therefore, I Edw. Wiltshire, M.A., the ps^tent Rector of y^e parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, have thought it was my duty to put into y^e book of accounts for y^e parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk; as well, Dr. Todds false case As a true state of y^e Case betwixt y^e two Livings of Arthuret and Kirkandrews, to prevent all future mischeife (as far as I am able) y^t may arise from a case so falsely represented as y^e Dr. has thought fit to do, in y^t stated case of his.

Sure nothing but a great assurance, a covetous desire of enjoying y^e profits of my living as well as his own could have p^railed wth y^e Dr. to represent a case so false and untrue, as he has done y^e following case w^{ch} he put to Squire of York and took his opinion on it.

DR. TODD'S FALSE CASE.

The parish of Arthuret in the Diocese of Carlisle, is a Rectory so reputed in ye King's books, that for time imemorall has enjoyed all parochial Rights as a Rectory. And ye rector receives all tithes great and small of all persons and places wthin ye p^rincts of ye sd parish. According to ye Boundaries taken in ye yeare of our Ld, 1624, And recorded in ye Register Book of ye sd parish, And as many people still living can testify.

Till in ye yeare 1636, the Rector of Arthuret, Cuthbert Curwen, D.D., being sick and aged, and happening to differ with ye patron about some gleab land, who had not long before purchased ye advowson of the Rectory and ye lands of ye whole parish of Arthuret; The patron having great power among his Tenants wthout any Act of Parliament or Letters patent from ye King for wt he did Repairs another ruinated chappell wthin ye p^rincts of ye sd parish neare to his own mansion house, And attempts to make it parochial and independent of ye mother church.

This he does not by giving to it any gleab or building any mansion house for ye minister; But only alotting for his maintenance abt one halfe of the tithes of ye parish of Arthuret; and p^resenting a clerk a relation of his own to ye new repaired Chappell, who had institution to it by ye Bp. of ye Diocese in generall Terms as appears by ye Bps. Register leaving ye title to be determined by law as may be supposed.

In

In ye year 1641, Dr. Curwen ye Rector dyes, And ye patron to p'vent ye Recovery of ye Rights of ye Rectory as may be supposed p'sents one Mr. Constable, a poor Relation, who during his time was content wth his allowance of tithe, wth was till ye yeare 1675, He was succeeded by another relation of ye patrons who dy'd in ye yeare 1688, and never made claim to his rights in ye ancient tithes ; upon his death ye p'sent incumbent succeeded.

The Clerk presented in ye yeare 1636, to ye new repaired chappell was (as is sd) a relative of ye patrons, and enjoy'd ye tithes and profits of halfe ye parish till his death wch was in ye year 1677, to whom another relation of ye patrons succeeded, who resigned it in ye yeare 1686, to one who is a stranger to ye patron, but is now in quiet possession, and is ye 3d. incumbent who has so enjoy'd ye separate part of ye parish and tithes wthout disturbance.

At present ye Rector of Arthuret, having found out and represented ye right (he thinks) he has to ye tithe of ye whole parish according to its ancient Boundaries to ye patron, has lease from him to Recover ye Right of his church wch he thinks he is obliged to doe, if ye law of ye Lands will give it to him.

This is verbatim ye Case w^{ch} Dr. Todd put to Mr. Squire of York, 'tho he has made some alterations in y^t he has writ in ye parish of Arthuret's Book of accounts.

As witness my hand,

Edw. Wiltshire.

This being the case.

Quære 1st.

Whether to ye disunion or division of a parish, it be not necessary to have an Act of Parliament, as was p'cured in ye case of St. James and St. Anne, Westminster

ANSWER.

I am of opinion yt such a division canot be legally made but by Act of Parliament, Seeing it tends to ye diminution of ye churche's Revenew ye p'judice of ye king in his tenths and first fruits and to alter ye bounds of ye parish wch are established by ye comon Law of England.

Quære 2ly.

Whether or no if an Act of Parliamt be not necessary, The Kings Letters patent for repairing of a chappell, and ordering a sufficient allowance for ye maintenance of A minister, be sufficient to enable the patron to take halfe of ye tithes from ye mother church, wthout ye Consent of ye Incumbent and whether ye consent of ye Incumbent patron and ordinary in such a case be sufficient and ought to be recorded in ye Bishop's register.

ANSWER.

The King's Consent wth the patrons and ordinary wthout ye Incumbents would never have sufficedly ye Ancient Ecclesiastical Law (except in time of vacation), much less by ye laws of England.

Quære 3ly.

Whither or no ye new separated part of ye parish not being entred in ye King's books, as a distinct parish paying no synodale tenths or p . . . tions, nor having any gleab or mansion house be not so many argumts, That it is not a distinct parish Legally erected.

ANSWER.

ANSWER.

No doubt, but ye are all great argumets of its being no legall parish.

Quære 4ly.

Whither tith and other parochial dues having been pd to ye Incumbent of ye p'tended new erected Rectory since ye yeare 1636, wthout molestation do or ought to p'judice ye ancient originall right of ye Rectory of Arthuret? and whether such a prescription for so many years be sufficient in law to Raise a Title, and to debarr ye sd Rector from Receiueing tith pd to his p'decessors and wh he judges to be ye right of his church.

ANSWER.

The paymt of tithes to a wrong person for all ys time in such case creates no Right in my opinion.

Quære 5ly.

If ye Rector of Arthuret be thought to have a good title to ye full tithe of his parish according to its ancient Boundary, and the new erection in his parish be illegal, &c., How may ye Rector of Arthuret recover his Right, and in wt Court must he sue, and what measures ought to be taken.

ANSWER.

The best method in my opinion, is for ye parson of Arthuret, to exhibit his Bill in ye Exchequer agst ye p'sent p'tended Incumbent of ye new church, and such parishioners who refuse to pay full tithes to him: And there to set forth ye whole matter, That so it may receive ye Courts determination.

H. Squire,

feb 14th, 1694.

THE TRUE STATE OF THE CASE.

Within a few years after y^e Honorable S^r Rich. Grahme Knight and Baronet had purchased y^e Lands of Eske of y^e Right Hona^{ble} Clifford, Earle of Cumberland, Dr. Cuthbert Curwen ye y^{en} Incumbent of ye parish of Arthuret petitioned ye king's Maj^y that his living might be divided, and y^t a parish church might be erected and chappels for Instruction of ye people Alliedging y^t his parish was too large for one man's cure: And accordingly he gave a Certificate under his hand of ye great necessity of another Incumbent besides himself, ye p'sent Incumbent of Arthuret to lead and instruct ye people who were scattered all up and down y^t large parish; unto w^{ch} petition and Certificate ye patron and Bp. of Carlisle (in whose Diocesey^e Rectory and parish of Arthuret was), gave y^{ier} full permission and Consent. And both ye petition and certificate are amply Inserted in ye Letters patents. Whereupon in ye seventh yeare of ye Reign of King Charles ye first, and eleventh day of May in ye yeare of Lord 1632. Letters patents under ye great or broad Seal of England were granted unto S^r Rich. Grahme, ye L^d. of ye Estate of Eske, and patrone of ye Living of Arthuret to divide ye Living of Arthuret into two parishes, and to build a parish church and chapple for Instruction of ye people in
Kirkandrews

Kirkandrews parish And these Letters patents (as appears on ye backside of y^{em}), were enroll'd wthin the Limited time ye Law directs.

By Vertue of w^{ch} Letters patents ye parish of Kirkandrews upon Eske was constituted a Rectory, And its Boundary was stated by the s^d Letters patents on ye North Side of the River Eske (as ye current of River yⁿ Ran), And of ye two Burns Carwingly and Raeburn. As ye Bounds of Arthuret parish were stated to be for ye future on ye south side of ye River Eske (as ye current yⁿ Ran), and of ye two Burns. All tithes great and small and other profits and emolum^{ts} wthin ye p[']cincts of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, were annexed to ye Rector and Incumbent of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, to be p^d in ye same manner to him as it had been paid to ye Rector and Incumbent of Arthuret. And ye Rector and Incumbent of Kirkandrews was for ye future to receive all tithes great and small, and other Dues of all persons and places wthin ye p[']cints of his parish in ye same mann^r as ye Rector and Incumbent of Arthuret had received within ye p[']cints of his parish w^{ch} was Bounded on ye south side of ye River Eske, and ye two aforesaid Burns.

The first fruits of ye part of Kirkandrews parish w^{ch} lyes upon, or neare ye River Eske, and mentioned in ye Letters patents to be three pounds eleven shillings and five pence ; But ye part of it w^{ch} belongs to Nichols fforrest to be two pounds ; So y^t ye value of Kirkandrews whole parish is five pounds eleven shillings and five pence in ye King's book where tis entered a distinct parish from that of Arthuret ; Whereas ye vallue of Arthuret whole parish as tis now bounded is but forty shillings in ye King's books : Tenths and Synodals for the Rectory of Kirkandrews upon Eske have been paid above these four and twenty years, for w^{ch} Acquittances can be produc'd when Occasion requires ; And may be well supposed to have been paid ever since it was erected a Rectory.

In pursuance to fulfill these Letters patents which are in ye first fruits office and their Counterpart in ye Custody of my L^d. Preston at Nunnington The said Sir Rich^d Graham built a new parish Church upon ye foundations of an old ruinated Church, And finished ye s^d parish Church in the year of our Lord 1635. The Clerk who the said Sir Rich^d. Graham presented to the Rectory and parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske was Charles Usher M.A. who upon the s^d presentation was instituted By ye Bishop of Carlisle in whose Diocesse the living of Kirkandrews is into ye Rectory and parish church of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske now vacant and built anew, The words of his institution are these, *Charles Usher in Artibus Magistor institutus in Rectoriam De Kirkandrews super Eske jam vacantem et de novo Reedificatam ex presentatione Dom Richardi Grahme Militis et Baronetti*

Baronetti Aug. 28, 1639. This Mr. Charles Usher was instituted and inducted into the Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske above two years before Dr. Curwen Resign^d ye Rectory of Arthuret as is now bounded into ye hands of ye Bp. of Carlisle; and was all that time a distinct Incumbent of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske from ye Rector of Arthuret; And he enjoyed ye living of Kirkandrews upon Eske and its profits quietly without any disturbance or molestation excepting the ten years he was sequestered for his Loyalty to King Cha^s the 1st. And then an Incumbent distinct from ye Rector of Arthuret was put in to the Living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske Who enjoy'd ye s^d Living and its profits till Mr. Usher was restored Bating this ten years of sequestration Mr. Usher enjoy'd ye Living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske and its profits from the yeare 1637 until the yeare 1681. ffor about Xmas in y^t yeare he dy'd ffrom whence it appears ye s^d Mr. Charles Usher enjoy'd ye living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske and its profits quietly and without disturbance (excepting ye ten years he was sequestrated) for about forty four years. Mr. Wm. Graham now Dean of Wels succeeded ye s^d Mr. Cha. Usher and was instituted by ye Bp. of Carlisle into ye Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske March 27th 1682, And he enjoy'd ye s^d Living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske quietly and without disturbance and all its profits until Aug. 1685 towards four years I Edw^d Wiltshire M.A. was instituted by ye Bp. of Carlisle upon ye presentation of ye Right Hono^rable Richard L^d Viscount Preston into ye Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske Vacant by ye Resignation of ye s^d Dean of Wels then Mr. Graham Nov. 27 1685, And I have enjoy'd ye s^d Living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske and its profits quietly and without molestation until ye 6th day of Octobr 1709 So ye living and ye profits of ye Rectory of Kirkandrews-on-Eske has been enjoyed quietly and without molestation by three severall Incumbents three score and twelve years.

Dr. Cuthbert Curwen resigned ye Rectory of Arthrut as now bounded on ye south side of ye River Eske (as ye current of ye s^d River then Ran) and on ye South of ye two forementioned Rivolets or Burns into ye hands of ye Bp. of Carlisle and ye Bp accepted of ye Resignation Dec^r 5th 1639. And ye same day ye Bp. Instituted Geo. Constable into ye Rectory of Arthuret as it is now bounded; And ye s^d Mr. Constable enjoyed and claimed no more till 1673 in wth year he died; Unto whom Geo. Usher B.D. succeeded and was instituted by ye Bp. of Carlisle into ye Rectory of Arthuret as now bounded Dec^r 19th 1673 And he Received only ye tithes and profits of ye Living of Arthuret as tis now bounded and never claimed any more until 1688. In wth yeare he Dy'd Dr. Todde then M.A. succeeded this Mr. Geo. Usher, And he was Instituted into ye Rectory of Arthuret as tis now bounded

bounded Feb. 2^d 1688 And he has Received tithes and profits of Arthuret living as tis now bounded on ye South of ye River Eske (as ye current of the s^d River then Ran) and on ye south of ye two forementioned Rivolets or Burns and no more until ye 6th day of October 1709.

It appears by ye Letters patents ye s^d parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske is within ye Limits of ye debatable Lands ; A parcell of ye Lands and possessions of ye Hono^r of Dunstonburg formerly belonging to ye Crown of Scotland. And as a further Instance of its being the Contested land and not decided whether it belonged to England or Scotland, All possession and proprieties in ye s^d parish were so disordered and unsettled (excepting Nichols forrest part wth lyes in ye said parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske) before ye s^d S^r Rich^d Graham purchased ye estate of Eske And has by a Decree obtained at London and Edinborough settled ye Bounds of formerly ye two Kingdoms of England and Scotland, That ye longest sword and strongest arm gave ye best Title to w^{at} ye people possessed in ye s^d parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske

It also appears by ys Bp. of Carlisle's Registers that they were two distinct Rectorys Each distinctly presented and Instituted unto some hundred of years before Dr. Curwen's time both within ye Limits of ye parish of Arthuret as it was bounded by survey taken in ye yeare 1624 by ye s^d Dr. Curwen and recorded in ye Register book for ye parish of Arthuret (as Dr. Todde Reports) And those were ye Rectory of Arthuret and ye Rectory of Easton: But how these two distinct Rectories became united in Dr. Curwen's time I cannot learn, 'Tis probable ye things were then so disordered and unsettled upon ye Borders, That true proprieties and Tithes were not then look'd into, Now ye letters patents granted unto ye before mentioned S^r Rich^d Graham doe Corroborate ye ancient Division of Arthuret parish, as bounded (sais Dr. Todde) in Dr. Curwens time, into two Distinct Rectories Anciently they were ye Rectory of Arthuret and ye Rectory of Easton, But now they are ye Rectory of Arthuret, and ye Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske.

THIS BEING THE TRUE CASE.

Quere 1st.

Whither ye tithes of ye Rectory and parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske since it was divided from ye parish of Arthuret by virtue of Letters patents under ye great seale of England, on ye terms and conditions in ye case rehearsed which Letters patents were granted unto ye aforesaid Sir Rich^d Graham twenty and eight years before ye act of parliament was made w^h prohibited any parishes to be divided
but

but by Act of parliament, ffor ye Act was not made till after ye happy restoration of K. Ch^{as}. ye 2nd. in ye yeare 1660 or 1661, Wheras before ye Act was enacted most if not all ye parishes of England, were erected. by virtue of Letters patents whither ye Tithe of a Rectory and parish thus erected be not valid and good in Law.

ANSWER.

Quere 2nd.

Whither ye ffirst ffruits of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske being more than double ye first fruits of the parish of Arthuret in ye King's books, where Kirkandrews is entered a distinct parish from ye parish of Arthuret; And ye constant paying of tenths and synodals be not good Argum^{nt} of Kirkandrews Rectory and parish being Legall, And its tithe good and valid in law to the present Incumbent and his successors?

ANSWER.

But if ye Tithe of ye Living of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske can be Affected by ye aforesaid Act of parliam^t made in ye yeare 1660 or 1661. And can by it be rendered not good and valid by Law. Then

Quere 3ly.

Whither ye quiet possession without molestation or disturbance of a Living separated by virtue of Letters patents for three score and twelve years, by three severall Incumbents with ye free and full consent of ye Incumbent patron and Bp. will not make a good Title valid in Law to ye present Incumbent and Rector of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske and to his successors?

ANSWER.

Quere 4ly.

Whither their being a distinct Incumbent in ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske from ye Rector of Arthuret for above two years before Dr. Curwen Resigns his Living of Arthuret as now Bounded into ye hands of ye Bp. of Carlisle who is ye Bp. of ye Diocesse, And Whither Dr. Curwen's Resigning in his life time into ye hands of ye Bp. of ye Diocesse ye Living of Arthuret as tis now bounded, on ye south side of ye River Eske (as ye current then Ran) and on ye south side of ye two aforesaid Rivolets or Burns Carwingly and Raeburn, More than seven years after he had consented to ye Erecting of ye parish Church and Rectory of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, And ye Bps. accepting the Resignation, and instituting another Clerk by ye presentation of the patron into ye Rectory of Arthuret as tis now Bounded Whither this in concurrence with ye afor^{sd} matters does
not

not debarre ye present Incumbent of Arthuret and his successors from any Legall Claimets to ye Tithe and profits out of ye Bounds of ye parish of Arthuret, as tis now settled on ye south side of ye River Eske (as ye current then ran) And on ye south side of ye two before mentioned Rivolets or Burns ?

ANSWER.

Quere 5ly.

Whither ye present Incumbent if ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske is part of ye debatable land And was contested whither it belonged [to England or Scotland, before S^r Rich^d Graham settled by Decree at London and Edenborough ye Bounds of ye two Kingdomes ; Whither ye present Incumbent of ye s^d parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske and his successor^s have not an indisputable legal Tithe and Right to all ye tithes and parochiall rights and dues of ye s^d parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske (as tis now Bounded on ye north side of ye River Eske as its current then ran) And on ye north side of ye aforesaid two Rivolets or Burns Carwingly and Raeburn, since it was erected a parish and . . . a Rectory by ye Authority before mentioned.

ANSWER.

Since there were anciently two distinct Rectories within ye precincts of Dr. Curwens parish According to its boundary taken in ye yeare 1624 (as Dr. Todde asserts).

Quere 6ly.

Whither ye above mentioned Letters patents corroborating ye ancient division of Arthuret parish into two distinct Rectories, Does not make ye Tithe of each Rectory ; of Arthuret, And of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, As they are now Bounded, Indisputable and Unalterable.

ANSWER.

APPENDIX II.

The Boundary of the Parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske taken by Perambulation in the year of our Lord Christ 1740.

From the foot of Liddle up the Water of Liddle unto Kersop foot ; from Kersop foot up Kersope unto the foot of the Thief's Clough ; From the Thief's Clough unto Richey's Clough head ; and from Richey's Clough head unto the hanging stone in the Deep Gill. From the said stone down the height of the Green Rigg unto the Whinnie Know ; from the Whinnie Know, thro' the Moss unto the Craighburne head, and so down the Craighburn unto Rayburn, and so
down

down Rayburn to the lowest Point of the Green Tenement ; there it turns and goes almost north, down a little sike w^{ch} separates the Green from the Pedderhill, call'd or known by the name of the Draught Sike, and then falls into Carwinley Burn, and so down Carwinley burn till it falls into Eske, then down Eske, till it comes below Glinger foot ; it crosses the water there at an old Water Course, and takes in a great part of that Sandbed on the South Side of the River Eske, w^{ch} was taken from the Farm of Batinbush by the rapid Course of the River, but was possessed by the Tenants of Batinbush for many years after. It goes into the River Eske again a little above the Peth, and from thence down the Peth Pool, and so crosses to the South Side, and goes down another old Water Course on the Scarbank Side, and taketh in a little Sandbed then down Eske again, till it come into another old Water Course below the Longtown ford on the South Side of the River, and takes in a great deal of Sandbed Ground, besides Eight acres of plowing Ground adjoining to the Grain ; w^{ch} parcel of plowing ground is now in the Possession of Lancelot Newel of Plea sandbed, who always paid Tythe to the Incumbent of Kirkandrews for the same. The Boundary again crosses Lancey Pool about the middle, and leaves out some acres of Ground on the North Side next the River, now occupied by the Tenants of the Raw in the Parish of Arthuret, and then falls into Eske at the foot of a little Burn call'd Gattle ; and then down Eske all along till it comes to Sark foot. From the foot of Sark, up Sark to the Scotch Dike ; it frequently crosses Sark and follows old Water courses, w^{ch} are Known by the Inhabitants of both Sides. From the End of the Scotch Dike adjoining to Sark, it goes in a straight Line to a Village call'd the Scotch Dike near the River Eske (as floeth appear by several Hutts rais'd by the order and agreement of Mr. Carleton Steward to the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Preston, and Middleham Miln Steward to His Grace the Duke of Buck Clough, in the year of our Lord 1726) From this Village of Scotch Dike it falleth into Eske at the lower End of a little Holm call'd Dimmisdale, so up Eske to the foot of Liddle, w^{ch} is attest'd by me.

Rich^d Baty Rector of }
Kirkandrews-upon-Eske. }

APPENDIX III.

STATISTICS.

A List of the Familys in the Parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, exhibit'd to the Right Rev^d Father in God Rich^d by Divine Permission
Lord

Lord Bishop of Carlisle, at his primary Visitation held in Carlisle on Monday the 12th day of June in the year of our Lord 1747 . . .

In the Forrest Quarter, there are sixty Familys in the Communion of the Church of England Forty one Protestant Dissenters, Two Quakers, in all	103
In the Moat Quarter, there are fifteen Familys in the Communion of the Church of England, and twenty-eight Protestant Dissenters, in all	043
In the Middle Quarter there are one hundred and twenty three Familys in the Communion of the Church of England and eighteen Protestant Dissenters, in all.	141
In the Nether Quarter, there are fifty-four Familys of the Church of England ; Fifty-three Protestant dissenting Family's, in all.	107

Familys in all 394

The above account was attest'd by the Minister and Churchwardens, All cottagers were included.

An account of the Inhabitants of the Parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske was taken May 13th 1796, by order of Sir James Graham, Bart., and they were as under :—

Moat Quarter	270
Middle Quarter	616
Nether Quarter	411
In all	1297 Persons.

April 13, 1801, By an Act passed this Session for ascertaining the Population of Great Britain every Clergyman was ordered to give in to the Bishop the number of Baptisms and Burials in the several years 1700, 1710, 1720, 1730, 1740, 1750, 1760, 1770, 1780, and each subsequent year to the 31st day of Dec^r 1800, distinguishing Males from Females and likewise all the Marriages from 1754 to the end of 1800.

The gross numbers in this Parish were as under, viz :

	Baptisms	Burials	Marriages
Males	520	233	
Females	510	263	
Total	1030	496	385

A very exact account of the Population of the Parish was at the same time taken by the Overseers of the Poor as under

	Inhabited Houses	Families	Males	Females	Total
Moat Quarter	48	48	145	146	291
Middle Quarter	124	124	268	305	573
Nether Quarter	76	77	106	136	245
Totals	248	249	519	590	1190 1275

N.B.—By some unaccountable mistake, Herbert Wilkin Overseer of the Nether Quarter, had omitted every person under 14 years so that the above statement viz., 411 will be near the truth.

APPENDIX IV.

THE CHURCH OF KIRKANDREWS-ON-ESKE.

I Edward Wiltshire came down wth my family out of Lincolnshire to Kirkandrews-upon-Eske June 10th 1686, And found ye parish Church in such a Ruinous condition that had it staid a yeare longer it would have fallen I got it Repair'd into ye condition it is now in, at a small expense to my parishioners, The Repairing of ye Church has not cost them one yeare wth another twenty shillings a yeare. The parish Repairs ye porch, church and Vestry, But I as Rector do Repaire ye Chancel at my own proper Cost. The parish Repairs ye church yard gates and fence, The Lady Dowger Preston gave a pulpit cloth, a pulpit cushion, And a comon prayer book to my church, And five pounds towards the flagging of the church, The Lord Preston Repairs his own seat.

Witness my hand
Ed^w. Wiltshire, Rector.

Memorandum that in the year of our Lord 1737 One Will^m Lukeup a Plummer from Thornhill in Scotland came to Kirkandrews, recommended by Sir William Maxwell of Sprinkell, whose house he had lead'd immediately before. He view'd our Church w^{ch} he found
in

in a very ruinous Condition; The Church Wardens, Overseers, Sixteen and principal Inhabitants were call'd together, in order to consider what was proper to be done, for they were all sensible that without some immediate Help, it cou'd not stand, most of the Beams, notwithstanding the Props, having given way some time before; and the Defects besides were innumerable. Great Divisions were made about the way and manner of repairing it, and many frivolous objections were made use off, about the Parish's Inability to set about it. At last when nothing was like to be done, I made a proposal to repair it for thirty pounds; for w^{ch} sum I imagin'd that it might be done (as was agreed upon) without any great loss to my self. The method was, to prop all the beams a new, mend the sheets of lead that cou'd be mend'd and to cast the rest. But as soon as the Church was Uncover'd, then all the defects appear'd, w^{ch} were not discoverable before; the Lead was so much decay'd that not one sheet wou'd serve again, and all the Beams were rotten at each end, so that none of them touch'd the wall at both Ends, except one at the West End, I found that propping the beams was only patch'd work, and that after all the expense, wou'd never look well, so that I resolved to repair it as well as possible. I bought a large Beam in the Kellwood, w^{ch}, before it was cut down, cost me one pound fifteen shillings; and at the same place, I bought several other Trees, with w^{ch} I underlaid the end of each Beam, that had occasion, and bolt'd them with strong Iron Bolts, and Key'd them above; w^{ch} made them as firm and Sufficient as they were when first laid upon the walls, I removed Eleven Props out of the Church and Chancel, w^{ch} were a great Deformity to both, I got all the lead cast anew, and bought sixteen pounds worth of new lead, so that the Expense of the whole (besides the daily labour of my own servants, together with the assistance I made my self) amount'd to sixty three pounds nineteen shillings and six pence, so that I expend'd out of my own Pocket above thirty three pounds, at the same time I repair'd the Chancel and the year following the Vestry, for w^{ch} I had no Consideration. The Tables that contain'd the Belief, Lord's Prayer and Ten commandments were not taken down when the Church was uncover'd, so that by a Violent Shower of Hail, the Letters were so much defac'd that they were not legible. I took the Tables Home A.D. 1738, whiten'd them a new and letter'd the Ten Commandments with my own Hand, and paid James Wright of Clark's town for drawing the Belief and Lord's Prayer.

N.B. I was under no obligation to repair the Vestry, nor yet the two Tables, I have made this memorandum for the satisfaction of
futuraity,

futurity, and do attest the same this 27th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1738.

Rich^d Baty Rector of }
Kirkandrews }

Memorandum, that on Saturday March 14th 1752. We had a terrible Hurricane from the Nore West, w^{ch} tore Houses, blew down trees, and rais'd up Eighteen Sheets of Lead on the South Side off our Church, Thirteen of w^{ch} it carry'd off in a full Body, and dropt y^m in the Church Yard, the farthest side of the Lead was fifteen yards from the Church Wall, and the highest Eight, w^{ch} is attest^d by me

Rich^d Baty.

The Parish Church of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk was taken entirely down and rebuilt upon a new site (as will plainly appear from its Position being North and South, different from every other Church) by a trifling Brief the deficiency being made up by the Rev^d. Dr. Graham Rector, with the assistance of the Parishioners in leading materials, in the year of our Lord 1776.

On the night of Tuesday the 28th of December 1784 the aforesaid Church was broke into, at the lowest window on the East side, and robbed of two Surplices, being the only things of value left in the Church: Sir James Graham, much to his credit, had it published, offering a Reward of 40 Guineas for a Discovery; two women were taken up at Workington, offering some pieces of Linen to sale, like parts of a surplice; the women who made them was sent, but being taken to pieces she durst not sware to them, tho convinced they were the same.

Jn^o Nichol, Curate.

The church was again rebuilt in the present century by the celebrated engineer, Telford.

APPENDIX V.

THE RECTOR'S DUES AND LIABILITIES.

I have kept and repaired a boat all my time at my own proper cost and charge for ye conveniency of my own family, And to bring ye people who live beyond ye river over ye water when they come to church; But it was only my good will and free gift. Tis probable my parishioners may plead after my Decease that my successor^s are bound and oblig^d to do ye like; But since it was only my good will
and

and free gift, I thought good to remark that my successor^{rs} are not at all oblig^d to do ye same unless it be their good will and pleasure.

As Witness my hand

Ed^w Wiltshire, Rector.

Tho I am very sensible that all tithes small and great are due to ye Rector^r of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, viz: Tithe corn, hay, hemp and line, wooll, Lamb, milk, Easter offerings &c. Yet I have all my time been contented (as to small tithes) Wth tithe Lambs and tithe fowls, And have demanded no other small tithes nor Easter offering sof my parishioners: my successor^{rs} may demand and Recover them if they think fitt, Out of respect to my L^d Preston, and in compassion to ye Tenants. I got my great tithes a very good penyworth. And I have offered all ye great tithes in my parish, making them agree to pay sometimes more and sometimes less, Excepting ye great tithes in ye forrest quarter, Wch tho it be only a Composition yet it has not been varyed for above sixty years, so that I doubt tis now become a prescription or modus. Excepting ye fforrest quarter. I leave it in my successor^{rs} power, to draw all or any part he pleases of ye great tithes in my parish, And if he do think fit to draw ye tithes it will be no small advantage to him provided he doth but manage well.

Witness my hand

Ed^w Wiltshire, Rector.

The dues for Baptisms Marriages and Buryals belong to ye Rector^r, The due for a parishioner when baptized at Church sixpence, when baptized at home twelve pence. The due for a forreigner when baptized at church twelve pence. The due for a marryage when ye parties are published at Church, is twelve pence to ye Rector^r and two pence to ye Clerk who publishes all marryages in ye Church, The due when marryed by a Lycence if either party live in ye parish is five shillings to ye Rector^r and two shillings and six pence to ye Clerk Due for burials six pence for a parishioner, twelve pence for a forreigner. All mortuaries are due to the Rector^r. If any bury in ye Chancel a guinea is due to the Rector^r. But if any bury in ye Church ten shillings is due to ye parish and one shilling and six pence for the burial fee to the Rector^r.

The buryall dues I give to my clerk, but it is no obligation to my successor^{rs}, since there is no glebe nor any land but the Church yard belonging to ye Rectory. I can leave no Terrier, There is due to the Clerk two pence for every house in ye parish by the year.

Witness my hand

Ed^w. Wiltshire, Rector.

Dues

Dues for a certificate for being published in the church, one shilling and six pence to ye Rector. Six pence to the Clerk.

The Tenants of ye Lake and halfe Kilncroft have not Articled with me for the tithe corn &c., As my other parishioners have done, But they paid me for the tithe hay and corn some years two pounds three shilling, And some years two pounds three shilling and six pence.

As Witness my hand

Ed^w. Wiltshire, Rector.

APPENDIX VI.

NICOL FOREST CHAPEL.

The Inhabitants of Nickoll fforest in ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske paid unto ye Repairs of ye parish Church of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske in the year 1686 By ye hands of Rob^t. Stockbridge then Constable of ye fforest quarter, one pound ten shillings and four bodles.

The said Inhabitants of Nicholl fforrest paid towards the repairs of ye s^d parish church of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske in the year 1690 by the hands of Arthur Fforster then Constable of ye fforrest quarter one pound thirteen shillings and four pence.

As Witness my Hands

Ed^w. Wiltshire, Rector.

It was agreed between ye Inhabitants of ye Moat Middle and the other quarters of ye parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske, and ye Inhabitants of Nicholl fforrest in ye s^d parish. That we ye Inhabitants of Nicholl fforrest did Rebuild ye Chappell in ye s^d Nicholl fforrest and should be acquitted from paying to ye Repairs of ye parish Church of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske ; But should be lyable to pay towards ye Repairs of ye s^d parish church untill ye did Rebuild ye chappell of ease. By w^{ch} aggreement ; Which was made in ye yeare 1692, The Inhabitants of Nicholl fforrest ought to pay towards ye Repairs of ye s^d parish Church. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hands.

Ed^w. Wiltshire, Rector.

Memorandum that in the year of our Lord 1726. The Inhabitants of Nichol Forrest in the Parish of Kirkandrews-upon-Eske repair'd their Chapple, wch had lain in Ruins for the space of fifty years and upwards ; all wch time the said Inhabitants were oblig'd by Contract to contribute towards the Repairs of the Mother Church, but were to be

be exempt^d whenever they Rebuilt their Chapple. The Revd Mr. Wiltshire the then Rector of Kirkandrews being old and infirm was never able to attend, but sent me his Curate to officiate once every month; Mr. Wiltshire dy'd on Saturday the 28th of Feby in the year of our Lord 1729—30, and was succed'd by the Revd. Mr. Turford, who marry'd a Daughter of Dean Graham's, a Relation of Lord Preston's. Mr. Turford being Curate to Dr. Waterland, liv'd altogether in London and left the management of all to me, but he dying in the month of August in the year 1732, Lord Preston was pleas'd to favour me with a Presentation; so that I serv'd the Cure of Nichol Forrest Chapple once every month till the 8th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1746, being almost twenty years. The said Chapple having then obtain'd the Queen's Bounty by Lot, I was oblig'd to have a Curate to reside there, for I was not entitled to any share of that Bounty, so I gave a nomination to the Revd Mr Storey, who only serv'd the Cure about seven months, till he got the Presentation of Abbey Lanner Cost. After him I gave the Nomination to Mr Hewet Son to W^m Hewet of Rockliff. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand the 9th day of October in the year of our Lord 1747.

Rich^d Baty Rector of
Kirk: Andrews upon Eske

May 10th 1850 I gave a nomination for the Forrest Chapple to M^k W^m Graham Son of W^m Graham of Dikeston; The Revd Mr Hewet having got a call to the Curacy in Appleby is attest'd by me

Rich^d Baty Rector

APPENDIX VII.

THE LIGHT HORSE.

In 1715 occurs an interesting item, in the account book :

Nov 8 pd Lanct Newall for advance money 2 .. 3 .. 0 a fortnight pay 14s for a musket 12s for powder and ball 2. 6. to ye muster master 6d. to Wn Bires 1s. two constb. expenses 1s. 6d. to Lanct Newel for going thrice to Carlisle 3s spent at Sandbed 5s paid in all 04 : 02 : 06.

This was the parish's contingent to the militia; it does not quite appear whether Lanc. Newel was embodied or dismissed on November the 8th. The Highlanders were at Longtown about the 30th of October, and had reached Lancaster by the 8th of November, having
gone

gone round by Brampton to avoid Carlisle. "Old Joe Graham the trooper," who appears among the poor about this time, must have had a good deal to say when he saw General Stanwix and the horse militia retire from Longtown (having however got an important prisoner, Mr. Graham of Inchbrachy) a few hours before the Highlanders came in.

In 1746 is the following :—

Memorandum that in the Year of our Lord 1745 the Moat Middle and Nether Quarters were obliged to send out a Train bandman; They agreed with Wm Wright of Smalstown. The total charge was as follows

				s	p
Advance Money -	-	-	-	02	12 : 06
Seven weeks pay at 15d a day	-	-	-	03	01 : 03
For a musket -	-	-	-	01	02 : 06
For Cartridge Box and Belts	-	-	-	00	06 : 00
For dressing the Sword and Bayonet and a Scabbard to each	-	-	-	00	05 : 00
For Powder and Ball	-	-	-	00	00 : 07
For Powder per week one shilling	-	-	-	00	07 . 00
in all				£07	14 : 10

Memorandum the Musket was lost when the City of Carlisle Surrendered to the Rebels.

Memorand. that Tuesday Sept 26 1745 Mr Graham Rector of Arthuret Mrs Hodgson of Kingfield Mr Robson of Stonegarthside and Richd Baty Rector of Kirkandrews put out a Militia Man: They gave him four guineas advance and the Horse he rid on wch cost six pounds, besides two shillgs and six pence per day. They are obliged by Law to keep him one Month in pay, but the necessity was so great that they kept him till the City Surrendered to the Rebels, which happened on friday Nov 15 1745.

At the other end of the book is

A SHORT MEMORANDUM CONCERNING THE LIGHT HORSE.

It appears from an old agreement dat'd July 20th 1690 that the Rector of Arthuret, the Laird of Kingfield, the Laird of Stonegarthside and the Rector of Kirk: Andrews, are oblig'd by Law to put out a Militia Man for the Service of the County. It appears from the Said Writing, that they agreed to send out a Man, Horse and Arms by Turns, and that whatever was expend,d above ten shillings, was to be equally borne by all; and that if any fine should be impos'd for or by reason of any Neglect, or otherwise, that these Should be Answerable for it, whose turn it was to find a Man and Horse at that time. They agreed at the same time that their Turns Shou'd proceed in a circular manner, beginning with the Rector of Arthuret, and ending with the Rector of Kirk: Andrews. This Agreement

was

was seal'd and sign'd by the Persons concerned, viz, Hugh Todd Rector of Arthuret, Arthur Forster of Kingfield, John Forster of Stonegarthside, and Edward Wiltshire of Rector of Kirk Andrews.

On Tuesday the 26th September in the Year of our Ld. 1745 Orders were again given to raise a Militia; So the Revd Mr Williamson Curate to the Revd Mr Graham Rector of Arthuret, Mrs Hodgson of Kingfield, Mr Robson of Stonegarthside, and Richd Baty Rector of Kirk: Andrews, took the affair into consideration, and agreed to hire a man amongst ym, furnish him with all necessarys and Keep him in Pay as long as the Law requir'd. We bargain'd with one John Caruthers of Longtown, gave him four Guineas advance, two Shillings and Sixpence p day, and the Horse he rid on, wch cost six pounds. We were oblig'd by Law only to keep him a month in our Pay, but as the Rebellion rose to a great height, and the necessity for men very great, we continu,d him in our Pay till the City of Carlisle Surrender,d to the Rebels, wch happen,d on Friday the 15th of November in the Year of our Lord 1745. The Gentlemen in the County that were concern'd in raising the Militia agreed with their men after the best manner they could; Some gave them ten pounds, furnish,d them with a Horse and Arms and gave them no more, Others gave them four shillings p day, furnish,d them with all necessarys, but gave them no Advance Money, and others agreed as we did. He that is concern,d in putting out the Light Horse, is not oblig,d to contribute towards the pay of the Train,d Band or foot. The Government after the first month Shou'd pay both Horse and foot, but the County at this time Seem,d to be quite at a loss, and made no Demand. This is attest,d by me

Richd Baty Rector of
Kirk Andrews upon Eske }

EXCURSIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

JULY 23RD AND 24TH, 1885.

THE seventeenth annual meeting of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society was held on Thursday and Friday, July 23rd and 24th, the head-quarters being Carlisle. On the first day an excursion was made to Liddell Moat, Netherby, and Kirkandrews and Arthuret Churches; on the second the members of the society visited Caerlaverock and Comlongan Castles, and the Ruthwell Cross. At this meeting the antiquarians were favoured with fine weather, and the excursions were most enjoyable.

Amongst those present during some part of the first day's meeting were Canon Simpson, F.S.A., and Mrs. Simpson, Kirkby Stephen; Mr. Ferguson, F.S.A., Carlisle; Archdeacon Prescott and Canon Richmond, Carlisle; Dr. Munro, F.S.A. (Scot.); the Rev. Thomas Lees, F.S.A., Wreay; the Rev. W. Lowthian, Kirkbampton; Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Arnison, Penrith; Mr. and Miss Rigge, Wood Broughton, Grange; Mr. W. Browne, Tallentire; Mr. Cory, Botcherby; Mr. Cartmell, Mr. J. Nanson, and Mr. W. Nanson, F.S.A., Carlisle; Mr. R. Crowder, Stanwix; Mr. A. B. Moss, Carlisle; Mr. W. Jackson, F.S.A.; the Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A., Aspatria; the Rev. J. Greenwood, Uldale; Professor Hughes, F.S.A., and Mrs. Hughes, Cambridge; Mr. and Miss Horrocks, Eden Brows; Major Irwin, Lynehow; the Rev. Mr. Lytteill, Longtown; the Rev. W. Jackson, Carlisle; Mr. Leavers, Carlisle; Canon Weston, Crosby Ravensworth; Mr. T. Wilson, Kendal; the Rev. J. Brunskill, Threlkeld; Mr. Hannah, Stanwix; Mr. Watson, Penrith; the Misses Nicholson, Clifton, Penrith; &c.

At noon on the first day a preliminary meeting for the reading of papers was held in the Fraternity. In the absence of the president, Mr. Ferguson took the chair.

Archdeacon Prescott, on behalf of the Dean and Chapter, welcomed the members of the Archæological Society there, and said the body he now represented were glad to be able to put that room at their disposal. He knew that the Dean and Chapter, as at present constituted (he could not say anything as to what their successors might do), would always be glad to welcome the society
there

there on any similar occasion. On the agenda of the proceedings of the Society it was stated that a paper would be submitted on the letters recently found in Carlisle Cathedral. The paper on the subject was to come from the Dean and Chapter, and from Mr. H. Bradshaw, the librarian of the University Library at Cambridge. He was afraid it was rather rash to make such an assertion in the agenda, because antiquarians knew very well that they were not always to be depended upon when they had valuable antiquarian property in their hands. (Laughter.) The letters or papers had not yet come to hand. Mr. Bradshaw was a very busy man. No one understood old documents better than he did, and no one understood better than he did that they must be treated with very great care, and only by those who were thorough experts in the business. He the (Archdeacon) was afraid that those who were so anxious to secure the letters as treasure trove would not find them of the excessive value they supposed. Mr. Ferguson wrote to him that Lord Herries and Professor Gardner were anxious to see the letters, and the latter gentleman went to Cambridge for the purpose. He found in them nothing valuable for historical purpose.

The two copes belonging to the Dean and Chapter were exhibited, and Mr. Ferguson read a paper upon them, which will be found printed at p. 233. After the transaction of some other business, an adjournment for lunch was made.

At half-past one the members of the society and their friends mustered at the Citadel Station, and proceeded by train to Riddings Junction on the North British line. There they were met by carriages belonging to the Carlisle Carriage Company, and were driven to Liddell Moat, upon which a paper was read by the Rev. Mr. Lytteill, Longtown; and Professor Hughes and Mr. Ferguson made a few remarks, the purport of which will be printed as a separate paper. The church of Kirkandrews-on-Esk was next visited, where a paper by the editor on the registers was read. From a note written by Mr. C. J. Ferguson it appeared that the church was built from the designs of Mr. Telford, the great engineer. Kirkandrews Tower was then visited, after which the party proceeded to Netherby, which was kindly thrown open for inspection. The fine family portraits, including that of the late Duchess of Somerset, "The Queen of Beauty," attracted much attention. The party next drove to Arthuret church, but the lateness of the hour prevented any but a hurried inspection. Mr. William Nanson's paper on "the Battle of Solway Moss," which it had been intended to read there, was postponed to the evening. Mr. Ferguson drew attention to the following extracts from the registers:

Anno 1640 Rebellion began to be hatched that yeare by the Long Parliament begun Nov 31 this yeare and continued xij years.

50 . . . 1641 K Charles the first beheaded That Long Parliament dissolved by Ol' Cromwell ye Protector Anno 1653.

Anno

⁵¹
Anno 1649 (sic) K Charles the second abscond . . . hid himself in a oak
and fled secretly beyond seas for safety of his life

May 29 his Restoration May 29 Anno 1660

Nov 30 The Booke of Com Prayer voted down anno 1644.

The foresaid K Charles the Second his Return to his Kingdom 29 May an 1660
And the Book of Comon Prayr was revived

On another page is

A necessary observation. The Booke of Common Prayer being voted down by
the Long Rebellious Parliament, and not revived until Anno 1660 During that
time of Rebellion marriages were made by secular magistrates and Births
registered by Officers appointed by them.

The following entries are from the registers : —

Thomas Story son of Richard Story senr of Heward (?) unhappily pistol'd at
Longtown by one Rynion Scott Buried July 23 1681

Andrew Latimer and Robert Batie of Stagmire two lusty young men drowned
in Eske 1681

April 06 1683 That most unhappy Accident of Little Jackey Haddock's death
1724 Archibaldus Duke of Duglas ex parte Brittannia Septentrionale Bapt.*

The carriages were then re-entered, and Carlisle was reached about
eight o'clock.

In the evening the members of the Society dined together at the
Central Hotel, Carlisle, after which there was held the annual meeting
for the appointment of officers, &c., when the following business
was transacted : —

The minutes of last meeting were read and confirmed.

The secretary presented a printed copy of a new index of the first
seven volumes of the Transactions which had been prepared by W.
B. Arnison, Esq., and asked for instructions as to the mode in which
it was to be published, when it was resolved that five hundred copies
be printed, and that each member be supplied with a copy gratis.

The sub-committee appointed to co-operate with the Rev. G. F.
Brown, M.A., of St. Catherine's College, Cambridge, in procuring a
list of the early Sculptured Stones and having them photographed,
were not ready with their report, and were requested to continue
their labours.

* Archibald 3rd Marquis of Douglas succeeded to the title in 1700, and in 1703
was created Duke of Douglas: he married in 1758 Margaret daughter of James
Douglas of Mains, and dying without issue in 1761, his dukedom became extinct.
His Grace must therefore have been baptised into the English church, when an
adult.

Mr. Ferguson reported that another volume of the extra series, on the Municipal Records of Carlisle, was now in hand, and would shortly be issued.

The following new members were elected:— Rev. W. F. Gilbanks, Great Orton; Mr. Percy Hibbert, Plumtree Hall; Rev. J. Ostle, Crosthwaite; Rev. J. N. Hoare, St. John's, Keswick; Mrs. Douglas, Lairthwaite; Rev. Richard Taylor, Bromfield; Rev. W. Lowthian, Kirkbampton; Dr. Sanderson, Penrith; Mr. George Watson, Penrith; Mr. W. O. Roper, Lancaster; Mr. G. B. Elliot, Penrith; Mr. A. G. B. Pearson, Kirkby Lonsdale; Miss Creighton, Carlisle; Mr. Edwin Jackson, Keswick; Mr. John Robinson, Elterwater Hall; Mr. Edwin H. Banks, Highmoor House, Wigton.

The following officers were elected, viz:—

PATRONS:—The Right Hon. The Lord Muncaster, Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland; The Right Hon. The Lord Hothfield, Lord Lieutenant of Westmorland; The Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of Carlisle.

PRESIDENT: The Rev. Canon Simpon, LL.D., F.S.A., Kirkby Stephen.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:—James Atkinson, Esq.; E. B. W. Balme, Esq.; The Earl of Bective, M.P.; W. Browne, Esq.; James Cropper, Esq., M.P.; The Dean of Carlisle; H. F. Curwen, Esq.; Robert Ferguson, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.; Right Hon. W. E. Forster, M.P.; George Howard, Esq., M.P.; W. Jackson, Esq., F.S.A.; G. H. Johnson, Esq.; Hon. W. Lowther, M.P.; H. Fletcher Rigge, Esq.; H. F. Senhouse, Esq.; M. W. Taylor, Esq., M.D., F.S.A. (Scot); Hon. Percy S. Wyndham, M.P.

ELECTED MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL:—W. B. Arnison, Esq. Penrith; G. F. Braithwaite, Esq., Kendal; Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A., Aspatria; Isaac Cartmel, Esq., Carlisle; J. A. Cory, Esq., Carlisle; J. F. Crosthwaite, Esq., F.S.A., Keswick; C. J. Ferguson, Esq., F.S.A., Carlisle; T. F. I'Anson, M.D., Whitehaven; Rev. Thomas Lees, F.S.A., Wreay; W. Nanson, Esq., F.S.A., Carlisle; Rev. Canon Weston, Crosby Ravensworth; R. J. Whitwell, Esq., Kendal.

EDITOR: R. S. Ferguson, M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., Carlisle.

AUDITORS: Richard Nelson, Esq., Kendal; and Frank Wilson, Esq., Kendal.

TREASURER: W. H. Wakefield, Esq., Sedgwick.

SECRETARY: Mr. T. Wilson, Aynam Lodge, Kendal.

During the meeting the following papers were submitted to the Society for publication in the Transactions, and some were read:—

The

The Beaumont Hoard. C. F. KEARY and R. S. FERGUSON.

Roman Altar and Sepulchral Slab recently found at Carlisle, with notes on a figure found at Bewcastle in 1795, and now at Netherby. R. S. FERGUSON.

A Stone found recently at Isel Church, showing the Fylfot and Triscele. REV. W. S. CALVERLEY.

Prehistoric Remains on Moor Divock. M. W. TAYLOR.

Rosemary Dacre and the White Cockade. MISS GOODWIN.

The Registers of Kirkandrews-upon-Esk. R. S. FERGUSON.

The Registers of Great Orton. REV. W. F. GILBANKS.

The Battle of Solway Moss. W. NANSON.

Calder Abbey. REV. A. G. LOFTIE.

Local Folk Lore. REV. H. J. BULKELEY.

Bells in Cumberland Ward. Part I. REV. H. WHITEHEAD.

The Copes, Carlisle Cathedral. R. S. FERGUSON.

The Carlisle Standard Weights and the Carlisle Bushel. R. S. FERGUSON.

On Friday, the members and their friends made a raid into Dumfriesshire, visiting Caerlaverock, Comlongan, and Ruthwell. Besides most of those who were present at the meeting on the first day, the party included the Bishop of Carlisle, Miss Goodwin, and Miss King; Mr. T. Hesketh Hodgson, Newby Grange; Dr. Carlyle, Carlisle; Mr. and Miss Aitken, The Hill; Mr. Barbour, Mrs. Gilchrist, and Mr. J. Wilson (secretary of the Dumfries Antiquarian Society). The weather was again brilliant. Rail was taken to Dumfries, where carriages were in waiting. A lovely drive by the side of the Nith conducted the party to Caerlaverock Castle, where Mr. W. Nanson, described the most interesting remains, and gave its history, dwelling particularly on its famous siege by Edward I., who had his base of operations at Carlisle. Mr. Nanson discussed the question, whether the castle besieged by Edward I. stood on the site of the present castle, or on an older site nearer the sea, and gave reasons *pro* and *con*, after which Mr. Ferguson followed with a brief explanation of the heraldry. An interval was allowed for lunch in the ruins, after which the carriages were resumed to Comlongan Castle, a seat of the Murrays of Cockpool, and now the property of the Earl of Mansfield. This castle is remarkable for the number of its mural chambers, and for the perfect condition of its upper works, parapets, merlons, machicolations, &c. On it the editor had prepared an elaborate paper, but although proper leave had been got, and due notice given of the visit, the ruin was locked and the key not forthcoming.

The famous Ruthwell Cross was next visited, and the sculptures on it were described by the Rev. J. McFarlan, minister of Ruthwell,
and

and the Rev. W. S. Calverley. An adjournment took place to the gardens of the manse, where, by the kindness of Mrs. McFarlan, tea was provided for the somewhat tired party. During it the Bishop of Carlisle read a paper by Miss Goodwin on Rosemary Dacre and the White Cockade, printed at p. 237. A hearty vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. and Mrs. McFarlan for their kindness.

SEPTEMBER 22ND AND 23RD.

The second meeting of the above Society for the present year was held at Appleby, on Tuesday and Wednesday, September 22nd and 23rd. Both days were exceedingly favourable; a large number of members and their friends met at St. Lawrence Church, at two p.m. on Tuesday, and were shewn round the exterior and interior of the sacred edifice by the vicar, the Rev. W. A. Mathews, after which the reverend gentleman proceeded to read a paper on its history, and the changes and alterations it had undergone at different periods. After the reading of the paper, Mr. Ferguson, F.S.A., explained the coats of arms* on the tombs of the Countess of Cumberland and her illustrious daughter, Anne Clifford, Countess of Pembroke. The party next repaired to the castle, where they were met by Lord and Lady Hothfield. Mr. Ferguson read a paper on the earthworks and keep of Appleby Castle, and Dr. Simpson one on Appleby; many ladies and gentlemen availed themselves of the opportunity of ascending the tower, from which a magnificent view of the surrounding country with its mountain ranges is to be had. Lady Hothfield kindly escorted the party through the great hall and other parts of the interior, pointing out the family portraits and other interesting objects, including the suit of armour formerly belonging to George third Earl of Cumberland, of which an account will be found in this or some future volume of these Transactions; some fine tapestry,† and several racing cups.

Afterwards, the alms houses founded by the Countess of Pembroke for twelve widows received a passing visit, and the ancient Moot Hall was next inspected. The massive mace and sword were laid on the council table, together with seals and silver plate belonging to the corporation, a set of Elizabethan standard weights, and a number of measures of various kinds which formerly were used for taking the tolls, &c., in the market. The Grammar School was

* See *ante* p. 174.

† See these *Transactions* vol. i., p. 237.

next visited, where a paper was read by the Rev. John Heelis of Kirkbythore, on the school, and the Roman inscriptions (some genuine, others not,) collected by Mr. Roger Bainbridge, one of the masters of the school, were inspected.

Dinner was provided at the King's Head Hotel, after which a meeting for the election of members and for the reading of papers was held. Dr. Simpson, F.S.A., occupied the chair, and there were also present: Mr. Thomas Wilson, Bongate Cottage (Mayor of Appleby); Mr. Ferguson, F.S.A., Carlisle; Rev. W. H. Wilkinson, Hensingham; Major and Mrs. Arnison, Penrith; Mr. Edward Bellasis, Lancaster Herald, the College of Arms; Rev. J. Greenwood, Uldale; Mr. and Mrs. Parker Dixon, London; Miss Pigott, London; Mr. Robert Walker, Windermere; Rev. H. Whitehead, Newton Regny; Miss Nicholson and Miss Lister, Clifton; Rev. John Bell and Mrs. Bell, Matterdale; Mr. T. Carrick, Appleby; Miss Preston and niece, Settle; Mr. Alfred Peile, Workington; Mrs. Simpson, Kirkby Stephen; Mrs. Hewartson, and Mrs. Beardsley, Grange; Miss Mawson, Lowther; Rev. T. Clark, Ormside; Mr. Alexander Hogg, Appleby; Canon Machell, Crackenthrope Hall and Roos Rectory, Hull; Rev. W. A. Mathews, Appleby; Mr. Horrocks, Eden Brows; Rev. G. W. Atkinson and Mrs. Atkinson, Culgaith; Rev. W. S. Calverley, F.S.A., Aspatria; Rev. W. Lowthian, Kirkbampton; Mr. Simpson, Roman Way; and Mr. T. Wilson, Hon. Sec., Kendal.

The following new members were proposed and elected:—Colonel the Right Hon. Lord Ellenborough; Mr. W. Wilson, Keswick; Mr. W. J. Pennington, Windermere; Miss Farrer, Carlisle; Mr. Edward Ecroyd, Low House, Carlisle; Rev. E. Holme, Orton; Rev. W. J. Wainright, Aspatria; Rev. J. B. Norman, Whitchurch; Rev. C. B. S. Gillings, St. Nicholas, Whitehaven; Rev. Thomas Clark, Ormside; Rev. J. Heelis, Kirkbythore Rectory; and Rev. Canon Machell, Roos Rectory, Hull.

The Editor read the following letter addressed by his brother to the senior member for Carlisle:—

50, English Street, Carlisle, Sept. 17th, 1885.

CARLISLE CASTLE.

DEAR Mr. FERGUSON,—Going round the Castle walk to-day, I noticed that the walls are being repaired, defective stones are being taken out and new ones put in their places; that is well, but I see also that they have commenced to chisel off the projecting plinth; that is much to be regretted, and if possible to be stopped. The Castle has few architectural features, and such as remain are of interest in determining old levels, dates of walls, and rebuildings. The stone which the mason was chiselling off, was the plinth of the antient walled-up gateway giving access from the Castle Green to the holmes below, its antient face was intact, and the stone as sound as when quarried.—I am, yours faithfully,—C. J. FERGUSON.

R. Ferguson, Esq., M.P.

The

The Editor added that he had written to the Secretary of State for War and drawn his attention to the mischief, and had received a reply that the matter would be attended to. He was afraid that before enquiry could be made, serious mischief would be done; serious mischief had already been done by the chiselling of plinths and sets off down to a flat surface. An Edwardian buttress had been rebuilt in an extraordinary manner. A resolution approving of the action taken by the Editor was passed unanimously.*

The following objects of antiquarian interest were exhibited:—

1. Exhibited by Miss Kuper. A very beautiful *fac simile* of the stone of Harald, son of Gorm, sent by Count Moltke of Nörager, Denmark. On it is the following inscription:—

Harald Konge lod gjöre disse Mindesmaerker efter Gorm sin Fader og Thyra sin Moder, den samme Harald, som sig vaudt hele Danmark og Norge og (lod Danefolket) (?) christne.

Translation.—Harald the King had this monument erected to Gorm his father, and Thyra his mother, that same Harald who won for himself the whole of Denmark and Norway and (had the Danish people) christened.

On the other two sides are two panels bordered with cable mouldings knotted at the angles in triquetra form, and worked on the natural face of the unhewn stone are a nondescript four-footed animal, with a serpent twined round its neck and body, and a bearded man standing upright with arms outstretched, feet together, clothed in tunic, and having his head surrounded with the cruciferous nimbus; double strands knotted and passed through a ring entwine about him.

2.—The Editor exhibited a fine impression of the first great seal of Edward IV. attached to a grant of lands in Inglewood Forest to John de Skelton in 1461.

3.—The Rev. W. A. Mathews exhibited a Russian *icon*, or true image of our Lord, recently found in the Eden near Appleby. Such images are worn by most Russian peasants, particularly by soldiers; the present instance is probably a relic of the Crimean war, when many of them were brought to England, and from its unworn appearance cannot have been long in the Eden.

4.—Under the superintendence of Mr. Carrick of Appleby a very large and valuable collection of local antiquities had been drawn together and was on exhibition in the coffee room of the hotel. To it Mr. Bellasis contributed drawings by his grandfather of Appleby a hundred years ago, and Mr. Carrick from his vast stores exhibited

* A most satisfactory reply was afterwards received by the Editor from the Secretary for State; the mischief was at once stayed, and, as far as possible, undone.

antiquities ranging from prehistoric implements to special constables' staves. A cordial vote of thanks was passed to him for his trouble.

Canon Machell also exhibited one of the volumes of the Hill MS. collections for a history of Westmorland, formed by the late John Hill, Esq. This beautiful volume excited the warmest admiration among the assembled antiquaries: its sumptuous binding well accords with the value of its contents. A proposal was made by the Rev. Canon Simpson, and seconded by Mr. Ferguson, that application be made to Canon Machell to allow this Society to publish that portion of the collection which relates to Brougham.

THE SECOND DAY.

On Wednesday morning the members met at St. Michael's Church, Bongate, now in course of restoration, where a paper was read by Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A., and Mr. Mathews drew attention to a dilapidated effigy found built up in the wall. The party afterwards proceeded by the 11 20 train to Barnard Castle. Carriages were in waiting at the station, and the party, about forty in number, were driven through the town to the Bowes Museum, a magnificent building in the French Renaissance style, built by Mr. and Mrs. Bowes of Streatlam Castle. The fine collection of pictures, chiefly by French and Dutch artists, the porcelain, ceramics, carved ivory, ancient glass, silver work, and other rarities were hurriedly glanced at, and the parties were then conveyed to the King's Head to lunch. The chairman, Dr. Simpson, proposed votes of thanks to Mr. Carrick and Major Arnison, for their care in getting together the antiquities at Appleby, and arranging the details of the meeting. The party then entered the grounds and ruins of Barnard Castle where, in a sunny corner in the ruins, Mr. Ferguson gave a short description of the castle, taken from Mr. Clark's valuable work *Med. Mil. Arch.*, vol. 1., p. 204. The carriages were then resumed, and a flying visit paid to Eglistone Abbey, and thence to Bowes, where Mr. Ferguson utilised Mr. Clark's account of the castle, *Ibid*, vol. 1., p. 259. The vicar, the Rev. C. B. Wardale, kindly opened the church, a plain Norman structure, which was "restored" a few years ago. There are two ancient fonts, one of undoubted Saxon work, with exquisitely carved ornamental work around the bowl. Another piece of Saxon stone carving is built in a recess on the south side of the altar. In the transepts are placed a Roman slab and a baluster, a stone coffin, a grinding stone, and other relics.

Bowes

Bowes has been immortalised in recent times by Dickens, who has laid part of the story of "Nicholas Nickleby" there. It is said that Cobden spent part of his school-days in the village. The party left by the 5 48 train, having spent a delightful day.

ART. XXXI.—On (1) a Roman Altar, and (2) a Roman Sepulchral Slab recently found at Carlisle : with some Notes on (3) the Roman Bagpiper, and on (4) a figure found at Bewcastle in 1765 and now at Netherby. In various Letters, with Notes by THE EDITOR.

Read at Carlisle July 23rd, 1885.

Town Hall, Carlisle, Dec. 1st, 1884.

(1) To H. A. McKIE, Esq.

DEAR Sir,—On Wednesday last as the men at the gravel pit were dredging for gravel they came across a heavy stone about twelve feet deep from the surface, and in a position one hundred yards north-west of the Castle at Windy Corner. On the stone being brought to the bank, I discovered it to be curiously marked with an urn. Unfortunately, part of the stone was broken off. I have given instructions to the men to try and recover the piece that is missing ; as yet they have not been successful. I had the stone brought to the Town Hall, where it can now be seen at any time.

I am, dear Sir,

Yours truly,

THOMAS ORMISTON.

This altar is now in the Carlisle Museum : unfortunately the missing portion is the front of the altar, whereon would be the inscription. Windy Corner is the north-west angle of the bluff on which the Castle of Carlisle stands, where a steep path descends to the Castle Saucerries.

Lowther Street, Carlisle, 24th March, 1885.

(2) MY DEAR DR. BRUCE,—For some time past excavations for building purposes have been in progress in
Carlisle

Carlisle on a site known as the Spring Garden Bowling Green, and situate on the east side of Lowther Street, at its northern end. It therefore lies immediately outside the north-east angle of the Roman or mediæval city. With the exception of a small public house and some sheds this site has never been built upon. It was a garden and bowling green in 1745, when its hedges were cut down for fear they might give shelter to the Highlanders.

I have watched the excavations with interest. Over most of the area there was a thin stratum of garden soil, while the earth below had never been disturbed. Close to Lowther Street a trench, filled up with mud and miscellaneous matter, marked the city ditch, which was open in the memory of many now living.* On the north side of the garden was found a deep pocket of made soil, in which was the slab I am about to describe. Many animal bones, including, it is said, the skeleton of a donkey, were found here; and also two skulls, which I did not see, but which are said to be human. The slab was in this pocket: it was in an inclining position, face upwards, at an angle of about 45° with the horizon. Most unfortunately, before its nature was suspected, a cart passed over it and broke off the top of the stone, which was at once knocked into fragments, and either built into foundations or pitched away—at any rate, it cannot be found.

The extreme height of the slab is now four feet eight inches, and breadth three feet two inches. It is of considerable thickness and weight, and is of the local soft red sandstone. A deep alcove is cut in the upper part, in which is a figure—now headless, the head and the top of the alcove having been destroyed by the cart. The height of the figure is two feet two inches. It represents a child in upper and under tunic. The under tunic reaches to the

* Among the mud in the city ditch several broken wine bottles were found, of a shape in vogue from mediæval times to beginning of the last century. Owing to decay of the surface, the glass of which they were made displayed most beautiful iridescent colours.

little feet, which peep out beneath it, and its tight sleeves come down to the wrists; the upper tunic comes to the



knees,

knees, and has large sleeves reaching to the elbows. A girdle is round the waist, and a large scarf or comforter has been wrapt round the child's throat and chest to protect it from the cold. The child probably died of bronchitis. The costume, if in woollen material, would be at once, warm, sensible, and convenient. The left hand is raised to the breast, the right, extending downwards, holds a fir-cone.

Below the figure a panel is cut in the stone, two feet two inches broad, by one foot high, and having on each side the well-known dovetail projections. On this is

D I S
V A C I A I N F
A N S A N I I I

The letters are unusually distinct, though before the stone was washed I had some doubt as to the final I I I, as a flaw in the stone made it look like VI (not VI); but after the stone was washed and placed in the museum, under strong light, both sun and gas, the I I I came out clear.

I venture to read this—

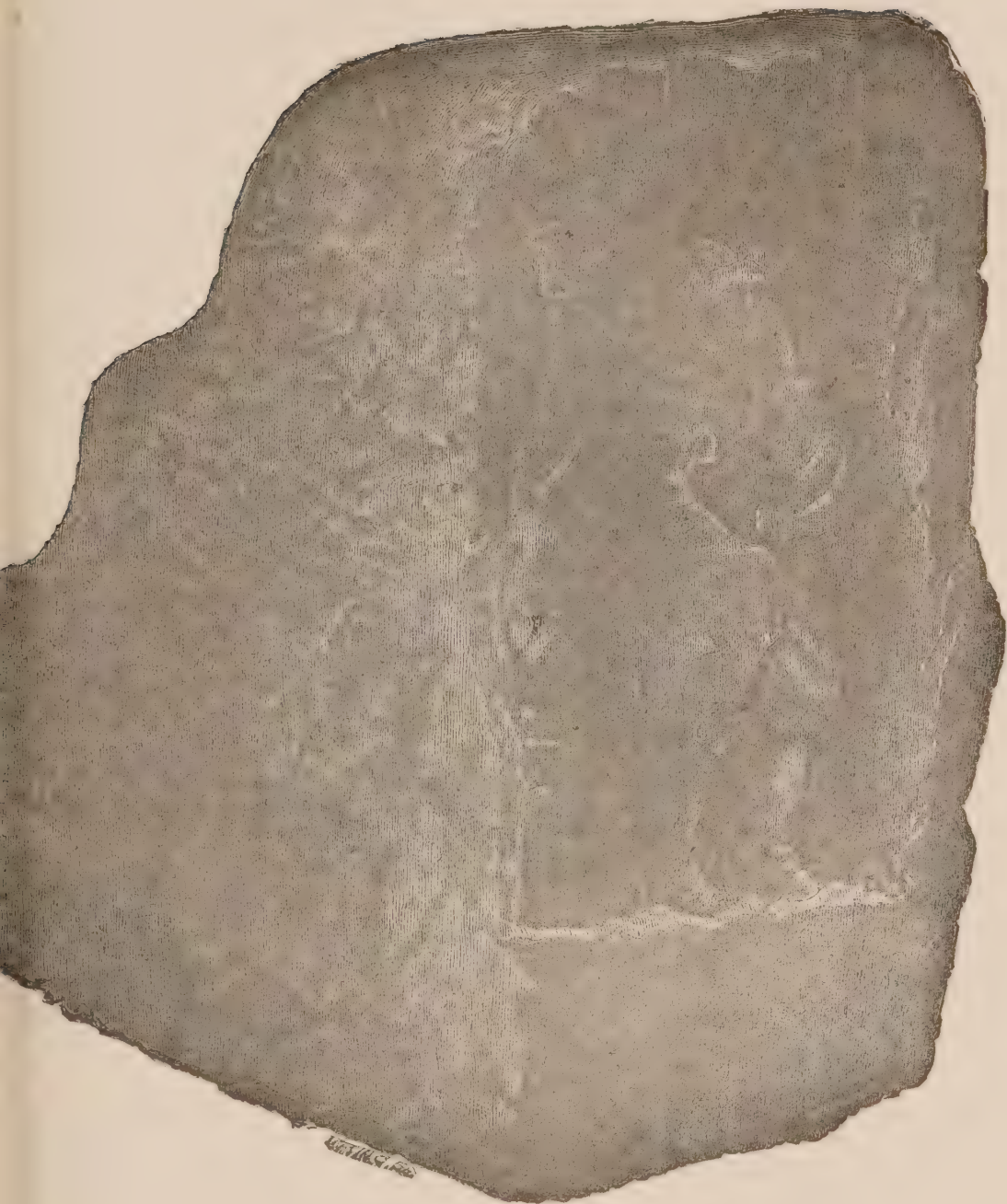
VACIA INFANS AN [NORUM] III.

“Vacia, an Infant of three years;”

“Vacia” occurs on a slab found at Great Chesters (*Lap. Sep.*, 282), which is expanded as—

D[IIS] M[ANIBUS]
Æ[IO] MERCU-
RIALI CORNICUL[ARIO]
VACIA SOROR
FECIT.

(3) You will be glad to hear that the Roman Bagpiper has made his appearance in the Museum. I had him brought from Stanwix in October last; but, owing to his weight—over half a ton—we dare not take him up stairs and



and over the floor. However, a few days ago, we opened a back entry, and the Corporation workmen hauled the piper up with tackle to a safe place, with a cross wall under

under him. He is much disfigured with tar from the water butt, which he latterly supported.—I remain, yours truly,

RICH. S. FERGUSON.

(4) At Netherby is a stone on which is represented a seated figure. We reproduce the engraving from the *Lap. Sep.*, No 785, where the stone is stated to have been found



at Netherby; but in an album belonging to Society of Antiquaries is a drawing of this stone and under it the following note. "Drawing of a stone found recently at Bewcastle and removed to Netherby, 1765."

ART. XXXII.—*The Prehistoric Remains on Moordivock, near Ullswater.*—By M. WAISTELL TAYLOR, M.D., (Ed.) F.S.A., (Scot.)

Communicated at Carlisle, July 23, 1885.

IN the descriptions of the great peristylithic monuments of Cumberland and Westmorland, given by the old authorities, Camden, Stukely, Gough, Lysons and others, there are inaccuracies and a certain looseness of delineation, and their errors have been iterated in our county histories, and in other works in which the descriptions have been taken at second-hand. But the Transactions of this Society now afford trustworthy records for future reference. The great stone circles of Long Meg, Keswick, Gunnerkeld, Eskdale, and Broughton, have been most exactly surveyed by Mr. C. W. Dymond, F.S.A., and the plans and results of his consummate and critical examinations may be found in these volumes.* Some of the less prominent prehistoric remains existing within our district, have from time to time been treated and delineated in a perspicuous manner by various members of the Society, (to which reference may be found below,) so as to leave nothing more to be desired.†

But still much systematic work remains to be done, in the determination and classification of some of the more

* Group of Cumberland Megaliths. *Transactions of this Society*, vol. v., p. 39. Gunnerkeld Stone Circle. *Transactions*, vol. iv., p. 537.

† Ancient Remains at Lacra and Kirksanton—J. Ecclestone, *Trans.* vol. i., p. 278
 British Barrow at Hackthorpe.—James Mawson, - do. vol. ii., p. 11
 Buried Stone Circle, Yamonside.—M. W. Taylor. - do. vol. i., p. 167
 Leacet Hill Stone Circle.—Joseph Robinson - do. vol. v., p. 76
 Clifton Barrows.—M. W. Taylor, - - - do. vol. v., p. 79
 Stone Circle, Gamlands.—Miss Bland and R. S. Ferguson do. vol. vi., p. 183
 Stone Circles near Shap.—Canon Simpson - do. vol. vi., p. 176
 Archæological Remains in Lake District.—J. Clifton Ward, do. vol. iii., p. 241
 Cairns near Kirkby Stephen and Orton.—Canon Greenwell, "British Barrows," p. 381.

obscure remains which are still left to us. There is still a field open for investigation and exploration. In many quarters may be traced the annular arrangement of sunken boulders, partially or wholly covered by the turf, occurring not only singly but in groups, marking the sites of buried stone circles. On our brown heath-covered moorlands there are many rings of stones and insignificant mounds, overgrown with ling and bracken, seeming unworthy of a passing glance, but which denote the burial places of a bygone race. On a lonely waste, lying high above the lower reach of Ullswater, on its right bank, there is a remarkable group of sepulchral remains, the existence of some of which has been comparatively unnoticed; and it shall be my endeavour in the following paper to give a precise description of these relics, and to classify them as I find them related to each other.

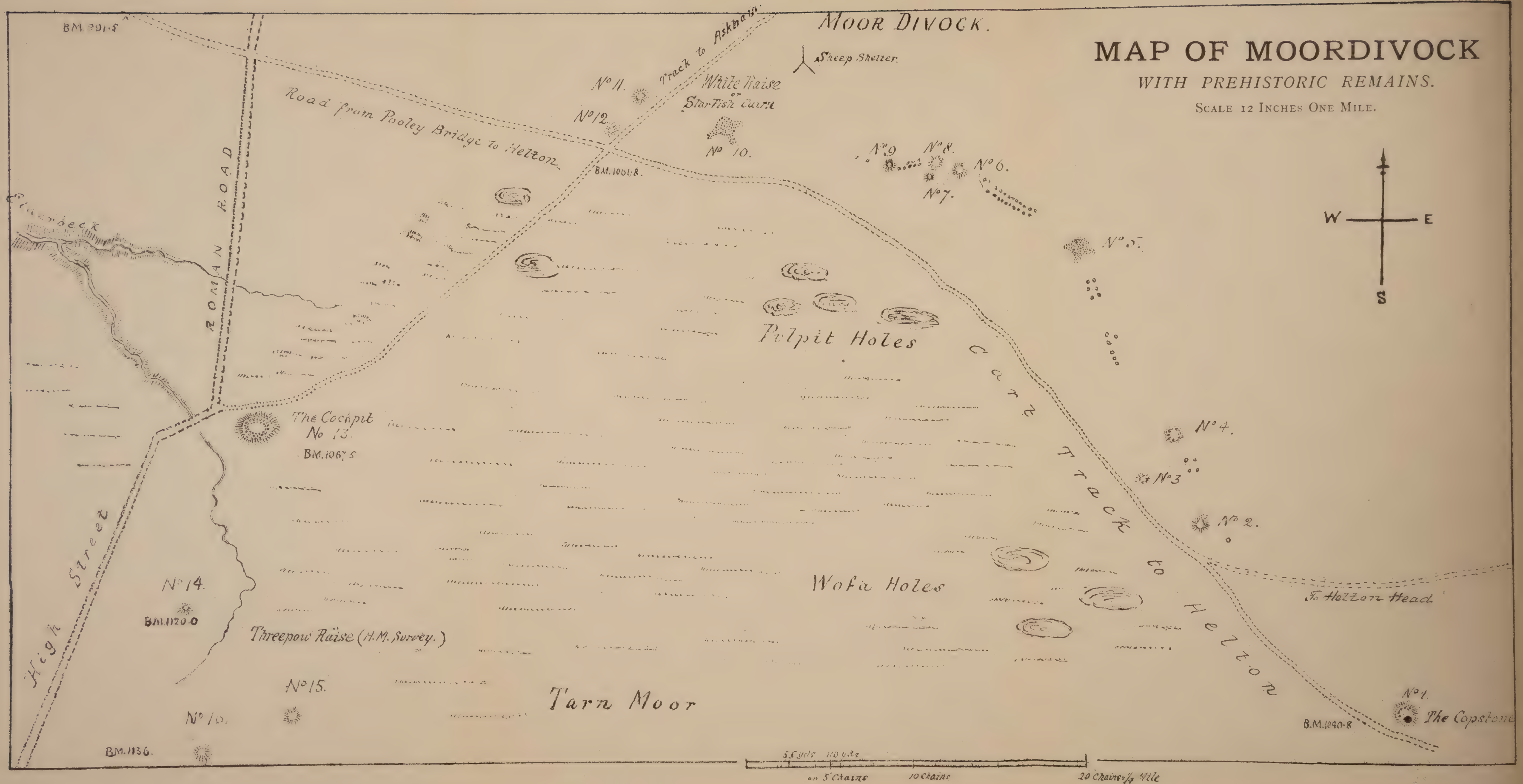
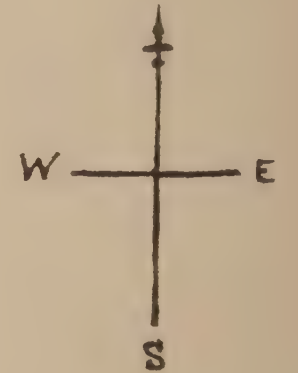
Travelling along the road from Penrith to Bampton, up the valley of the Lowther, we arrive at the little village of Helton. This was anciently called Helton Fleckett, and formed a portion of the manor of the Sandfords, the ancient lords of the pele of Askham Hall. This Helton affords a thorough type of an old Westmorland village: — severe and grey in aspect; the fields enclosed with walls of loose stones covered with moss and lichen, capped with the yellow stone crop, the rue-leaved saxifrage and polypody; the rough unkempt village green, with the limestone rock out-cropping here and there, and fringed with sycamores, the favourite shade-giving tree of the Westmorland homestead; little austere looking farmhouses, some of them two hundred years old, as may be seen by the dates inscribed over their doorways, with gables presented to the roadway, and their old rough barns and byres of greystone put together without mortar.

The valley is famous for its rich bits of meadow and its limestone-fed pastures, but above the village there is an enormous mountainous waste, which stretches away for miles

MAP OF MOORDIVOCK

WITH PREHISTORIC REMAINS.

SCALE 12 INCHES ONE MILE.



miles over the fells which form the watersheds of Ullswater, Haweswater and Windermere.

An advanced spur of these mountains, separating the valley of the Lowther from that of Ullswater, is Barton Fell, and on it, just outside the higher inclosures of Helton village, there is an extensive plateau of heath and peat-moss; it is called Moordivock, or Doveack. It is 1,000 feet above the level of the sea. The old Roman road crosses this moor, and the surface of this ancient causeway is marked out by the short green sward which covers it, contrasting with the brown ling over which it runs, and the course of it may be traced for seven or eight miles along the crest of the ridges, proceeding over Kidsty Pike and High Street, where it attains an elevation of 2,600 feet. This was the Roman highway from the shores of Windermere through the vale of Troutbeck, pursuing its course to join the great York road over Stanemoor and the Eden valley at Brovacum, the camp at Brougham.

We leave the inclosures of Helton Head by a gate which opens on to the common of Moor Divock, and we perceive, to the right, a rough green cart track proceeding across the moor in a north-west direction to Pooley Bridge, which is the outlet of Ullswater. By the side of this road, about a quarter of a mile distant from the gate, and very near a guide-post erected at the junction of some tracks across the common, there looms against the sky a large single standing stone; it is called by those who frequent the place the *Kop-stone*, or, as some say, the *Cock-Stone*. It is the most southerly of the prehistoric structures which stud the area of this moor, and it would be most convenient to begin the description of these at this point. For the sake of clearness, they shall be referred to and numbered as they occur in succession, but I will divide them into two groups:—(A) stone circles lying to the right of road leading to Pooley; (B) stone circles on the left hand side or the south-west, near the old Roman road

road. The principal circles are illustrated by drawings made from actual measurements, and, except in one instance—the large circle of the “*Cockpit*”—on an uniform scale of twenty feet to an inch. The ground plans are so placed on the page that a vertical line through the centre points to the north; the number affixed to each plan refers to the number observed in the description; the erect stones are filled in with black, and the prostrate and overgrown ones are stippled or outlined. The map is enlarged from the six inch ordnance to the scale of twelve inches to one mile, and within its outskirts are included all the remains to be found on Moordivock, as described in this paper.

GROUP A. No I.—*The Kop-stone*. This monolith forms a prominent object, and may be seen for a considerable distance on the common. It stands in an erect position, and measures 5 feet out of the ground, and is about 14 feet in girth; it is not hewn nor dressed, but is a natural ice-borne boulder composed of one of the metamorphic rocks of the district. Although it now stands as a solitary object, this stone is a remnant, and was doubtless the most salient member of a prehistoric structure of a rather composite developement. Although not much besides the presence of this huge boulder may strike the observation of the casual passer-by, yet a little circumspection of the ground reveals traces of an environment of a low earthen ring-mound and excavated hollow, which encompasses a circular space, within the south-east boundary of which stands the monolith. The inclosed area is 57 feet in diameter. Outside the earthen ring, and from two to three yards outside the edge of the plateau, there has been an outer circle of set up stones, of which there are apparent about ten or a dozen in a circumferential position, though in a great measure sunk in the soil, and several others which may be probed under the sod-covered hillocks which cover them. The diameter of the outer ring may be estimated to have been about 76 feet. Along the margin of the
the



No 2

No 4 Standing Stones.

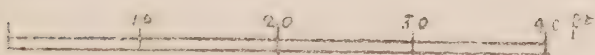
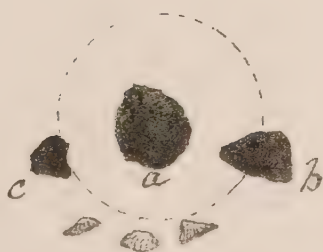


PLATE I.—STONE CIRCLES, MUIRDIVOCK.

the inclosed plateau there are a considerable number of stones imbedded in the soil which may have formed an inner circle, and in three or four points along the boundary there are accumulations of loose stones, which seem to indicate the foundations of circumferential cairns. If such cairn structures occupied these positions, the similitude of the arrangement may be compared with that which obtains in the circles of Gunnerkeld, near Shap, Eskdale Moor, and other places, and also, as we shall presently see, in the circle of "*Cockpit*" on this moor.

In the plan No. 1 are shewn the site of the *Kopstone*, and the disposition of the surrounding stones and inclosed cairns, so far as the dislocation and partial effacement of the remains will permit. There are two round shallow pits within the area which I apprehend are merely disturbances of the ground from explorations long ago, but I know of no record nor tradition of any discovery within this circle. There is also a working down of the ground around the base of the monolith, but this probably may have been produced by the action of water, and by the treading of sheep which have been attracted to it as a rubbing-stone. There are no cup nor ring-markings on the *Kopstone*.

Proceeding along the cart-track leading to Pooley for about 300 yards, on the right hand side, we shall perceive the remains of another monument:—

No. 2.—*Cromlech or Circle*. This consists of one large boulder (*a*) fixed in the earth; it is 4ft. high and 14ft. 9 in. in circumference. About 4ft. space on each side of it, there are two upright stones, which are so placed as to form with it, an obtuse triangle, of which the point (*a*) forms the obtuse angle. The next stone (*b*) is 3ft. high out of the ground, and 3ft. 9 in. long: the stone (*c*) is 2ft. 10 in. high and 1 ft. broad. There are three other blocks which shew above the surface, lying in such a semicircular relation, as to suggest what might have been a circle of
about

about 15ft. in diameter, but there are no cairn foundations nor elevation within the area. It is quite within reasonable supposition, that these three standing stones so closely adjacent, may have formed the trilithons of a cromlech, on which a ponderous cap-stone might have been poised. If such had ever been the case however, all vestige of the cap-stone has disappeared. In point of fact, throughout neither Cumberland nor Westmorland, is there any instance of a tripod dolmen or cromlech extant with its cap-stone *in situ*, although I know of some standing stones in groups of twos and threes, so related, that they may have possibly formed the uprights of dolmens. Judging however from the surroundings of this structure, it is more probable, that it consisted of a central monolith, with five or six stones forming the periphery of the circle.

No. 3.—*Small Circle and Cairn.* About fifty yards to the north of these remains, and about forty yards from a township boundary stone standing by the side of the roadway, there are to be seen the relics of what has evidently been a small stone circle and cairn about 11 feet in diameter. Some of the stones may be fixed and *in situ*, but it is difficult to judge how many are so placed, for it is manifest that the place has been rifled in a very rude manner, and several of the larger stones have been dislodged, and the smaller stones forming the pavement of the cairn have been scattered about, whilst there is still remaining the depression in the centre, where the digging had been carried on. This ruthless spoliation must have been perpetrated beyond twenty-five years ago, and before the conservative tenets which ought to regulate the pursuit of such diggings, and which it is the duty of archæological societies to promulgate, were recognized by these inconsiderate explorers.

No. 4.—*Circle.* A little to the north of these remains, and about 120 yards from the upright stones, which I have called No. 2. and about 400 yards to the N.W. of the

Kop-stone



PLATE V.—No. 4.—THE “STANDING STONES,” MURDIVOCK.

Kopstone, we arrive at a very perfect example of a small stone circle, with a single ring of stones, in a comparatively undisturbed state. This tumulus is marked on the ordnance map, and it is known as the "*Standing Stones*."

It is a charming little prehistoric gem in the way of a sepulchral circle. These lichen-covered boulders, standing in their pristine entirety, set up in their annular line, projecting their bossy outlines above the reedy grasses and heather of this desolate moor, appeal to us as the silent sentinels of the burial fires of a bygone race. The stones may be said to be eleven in number, eight principal erect stones, most of them about 3 feet high, and three smaller ones; they stand a little apart, some rather inclined outwards, and they inclose a space about 19 feet in diameter. There has been no outer circle here; but there are a number of loose cobble stones scattered about within and without the area, which renders it probable that the standing stones originally surrounded the base of a cairn. The site is on a knoll, probably partly artificial elevated about two feet above the level of the moor. This monument has moreover yielded up the story of its purpose. On May 30th, 1866, the exploration was made by Canon Greenwell, accompanied by Canon Simpson, the late Mr. Mawson of Lowther, and myself; and the proceedings were full of interest. A hollow depression was found in the centre, probably produced ages ago, by the weight of the heap of loose stones superimposed over the disturbed soil, in which the interment had been deposited. After digging cautiously to the depth of two feet under the surface, we came to a layer of fine sand, three inches in thickness, in which was placed a flower pot shaped urn, or food vessel, laid on its side, with its mouth to the west; underneath the layer of sand was found a deposit of the buried bones of an adult. The following is the description of the vessel given by Canon Greenwell. The

Urn is $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, 6 inches wide at the mouth, and $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches at
the

the bottom, which is slightly cupped. There are four unpierced ears at the shoulder. It is very symmetrically made, and the ornament is applied with great skill and delicacy. The pattern which covers the entire vase, including the lips of the rim, and the ears consists of encircling bands of short lines of finely twisted thong impressions, arranged herring-bone fashion. Both the bands and lines forming them are placed close together, and the general effect is very rich and at the same time tasteful. It is one of the best specimen of its class that I have met with, and nearly approaches in beauty, to that which I have referred to above as resembling it in shape (fig. 71). In the hollow there were also found two fragments of another vessel.*

The Stone Avenue. We proceed in a direction to the north-west, and at a distance of 89 yards from circle No. 4, we presently discern a number of stones set up, and projected from one to two feet above the tufted grasses and ling of the moor. After a little circumspection the observer can begin to trace a certain order and arrangement in double lines, in this series of stones. On one side it will be noticed, there are five stones, some set at the distances of 12 feet apart, others 20 and 27 feet apart, and on the other side there are two stones which might be said to represent the opposing line. After an intervening break of about 50 yards, always proceeding in the same direction, we again recognise a double alignment of six stones, three on each side, standing about 18 feet apart in the rows, inclosing a track of an average breadth of 20 feet. About twenty yards beyond this section of the avenue stand the remains of circle No. 5, the description of which will be deferred, until I have completed the notice of the remaining parts of this linear arrangement of stones.

At the distance of 18 yards from *Cairn* No. 5. always pointing in the same line, a little to the north of west, the disposition of the stones in double rows is readily discriminated. The two lines stand opposite and irregularly parallel, at distances varying from fifteen to twenty-four

* British Barrows, p. 400.

feet. In some portions of the rows, the stones are set as near each other as 6 feet apart, at other points they are 24 feet apart. On the north side, the stones are set rather closer than on the south; there are thirteen which may be counted on one side and eleven on the other. This alignment ceases about forty-five yards before we arrive at another group of dilapidated cairns and circles, which will be described as Nos. 6, 7, and 8.

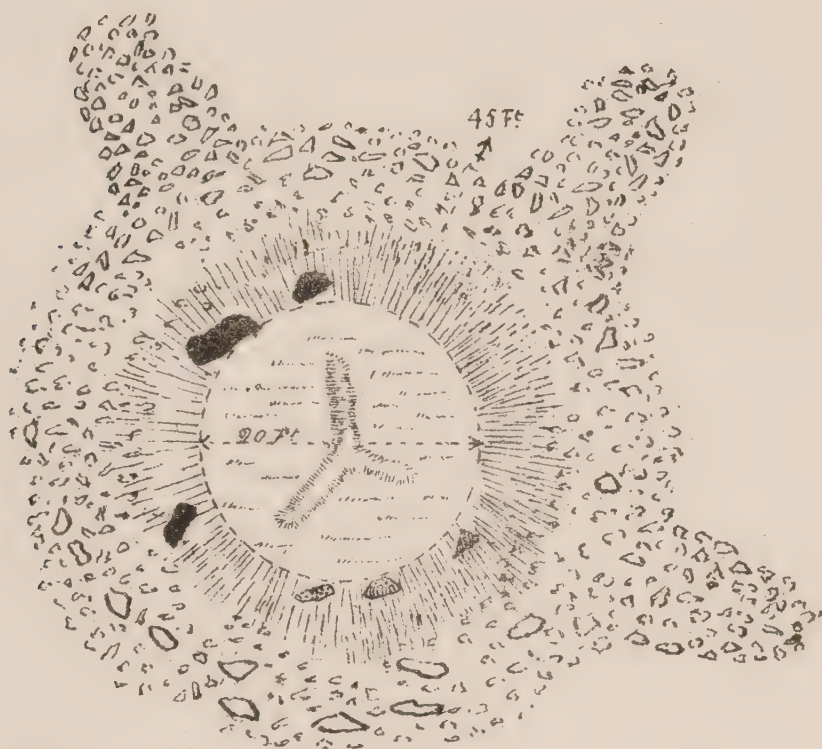
But when we pass onwards a little beyond this group, we again encounter the track of the avenue, as represented by lines of five stones on one side and three on the other, standing more considerably separate, twenty yards or more, and describing rather a curve to join another small circle No. 9. Beyond this at the distance of 35 yards and again at 25 yards further on, there are two set up stones which stand as pointers in a single line to the *White Raise* or *Star-fish cairn*, No. 10, which is two hundred yards distant.

The artificial arrangement of these stones in lines, throughout the course I have described is perspicuously evident. The scheme apparently is denotative of an intention and attempt to mark out or link together in this kind of way the different groups of circles and cairns which were dotted over this moor. The object may have been nothing more than to indicate or bound the pathway from one grave circle to another. The stones in these lines may possibly have been more numerous than they are now, but they are not so large as those which compose the circles, and would certainly not be conspicuous at a distance over the level of the growth of ling on the common. The course which this trackway describes is not straight but involves curves from point to point, as might imply a design on the whole of the serpentine form. The extent of the line over which these stones may be traced is 540 yards, but there are breaks of continuity here and there in the vicinity of the circles.

I must now revert to the description of the other tumuli which are congregated on this spot. We set forth from the last interesting object described, the sepulchral ring of No. 4, and being guided by the line of stones, at the distance of about 260 yards, we approach the next remarkable structure.

No. 5. *Circle (Star-fish)*. There are three large stones *in situ*, which with some large prostrate ones, seem to have bounded an interior circle of 19 feet in diameter. The area within is level and slightly elevated above the surrounding ground. On the north side there is a great lichen covered boulder 4 feet long, 1 foot 6 inches thick, and standing 3 feet 6 inches out of the ground; it is supported on one side, at an interval of 3 feet by another stone 2 feet 7 inches high, 2 feet 7 inches long, and 1 foot 4 inches thick, and on the other side of it, 12 feet off, stands another boulder 2 feet high, 2 feet long, and 1 foot 3 inches thick; external to what may have been the inner ring, there is a great accumulation of loose stones forming an outer ring, of which the diameter might be 45 feet. The remarkable feature of this circle is, that from the circumference of this stony rim, there radiate three spoke-like projections, or prolongations of cairn structure, extending in a straight direction for two or three yards. This same arrangement of a cairn with what I may call these gibbous appendages will be better seen, when we come presently to investigate the more important monument in the group No. 10, or what I have called the *Star-fish Cairn*. In No. 5, the same disposition of contour exists, as will be noted in the more prominent specimen No. 10, but here everything is rather fragmentary and displaced, and it is difficult now to estimate with precision the outline of its constructive plan; the stones have been so scattered about, that the integrity of the structure has been much deranged. Fifteen years ago when I first made a survey and sketch of the remains, the aspect was much less dilapidated, than it is
at

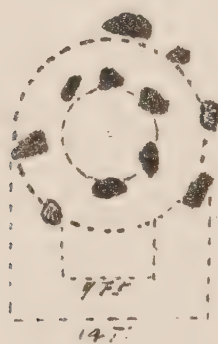
Nº 5.



Nº 6.



Nº 7.



Nº 8.

at the present day. An exploration was made here some years ago by Canon Simpson with the following results,

Opposite the largest of the stones, and in the centre of the circle, was found a deposit of ashes and burnt bones which had been inclosed in an urn. The stones forming the heap had been much disturbed, and the urn was broken, but when first discovered the rim was entire and measured 13 inches across. It was of the rudest manufacture, imperfectly burnt, and had been placed upside down.*

The best marked section of the stone avenue to which I have alluded, lies between this cairn, and the next group of three stone circles, which are placed about 170 yards from No. 5.

No. 6. *Single Stone Circle.* The disposition of the stones in this circle is well marked, there are seven of them in all, three or four of which, adjacent to each other, are upright and fixed. The plan represents a symmetrically formed single circle of 25 feet in diameter, the boulders have been set up on the ground in regular order to each other; there is no evidence of any pavement or cairn structure here, and the sod within the area, gives no indication of having been opened or disturbed.

No. 7. *Double Stone Circle.* This stands about thirty yards to the north-west of No. 6. It is safe to assume that this has been a double circle, but whether exactly concentric is difficult to ascertain, seeing that a considerable segment of the outer ring is wanting, but there are still of this ring five stones remaining, some considerably sunk down however, and their position would indicate the diameter to have been about 14 feet. Within this space there are six stones pretty well in their places, which might have environed an inner ring of about 6 feet 10 inches in diameter. I do not find that this circle has ever been opened or examined.

* By Canon Simpson, *Pro. Soc. Antiq. Scotland*, 1st series vol. iv. p. 443.

No. 8. *Single Circle*. Situated about six paces to the north of No. 7, there is a single ring of stones, of which seven are prominent along the circumference, and three more may be discovered projected as hillocks on the sod. They form a very small single circle of only 9 feet in diameter, without any stony pavement. Proceeding on in the westernly direction, we perceive another sweep of the avenue. Cropping above the heather of the moor, and at the distance of 60 yards we are led to

No. 9. *Single Circle*. The evidence of the circular arrangement here, is sufficient to enable us to determine the diameter to have been about 14 feet. It is an ordinary grave-mound circle. Near the centre there is a large prostrate stone, which shews a length of 3 feet 6 inches, and a thickness of 2 feet, and the position of eight stones may be made out along the circumference, three of them protruding above the surface and others grown over by the sod. About 250 yards from the remains of this circle, W. by N. we can readily discern the elevated knoll with the raised heap of stones, well known to the shepherds, and marked in the ordnance survey, which constitutes the next important sepulchral monument.

No. 10. *The White Raise or Star-fish Cairn*. The site of this structure is on a slight natural eminence, which, with the accumulation of stones, which compose it, gives it an elevation of some seven or eight feet above the level of the surrounding surface. There has been heaped together a quantity of loose stones of every variety of sizes, for even some large boulders still remain, which appear to have bounded the base of the heap, and some which have formed an inner ring. The outside diameter may be said to be from 57 to 60 feet. It is almost impossible to define what the width of the inner ring may have been, as there are only three or four large stones remaining. In all probability there was an inner ring, and judging from what we see in the sister cairn No. 5. on this moor, and from
what

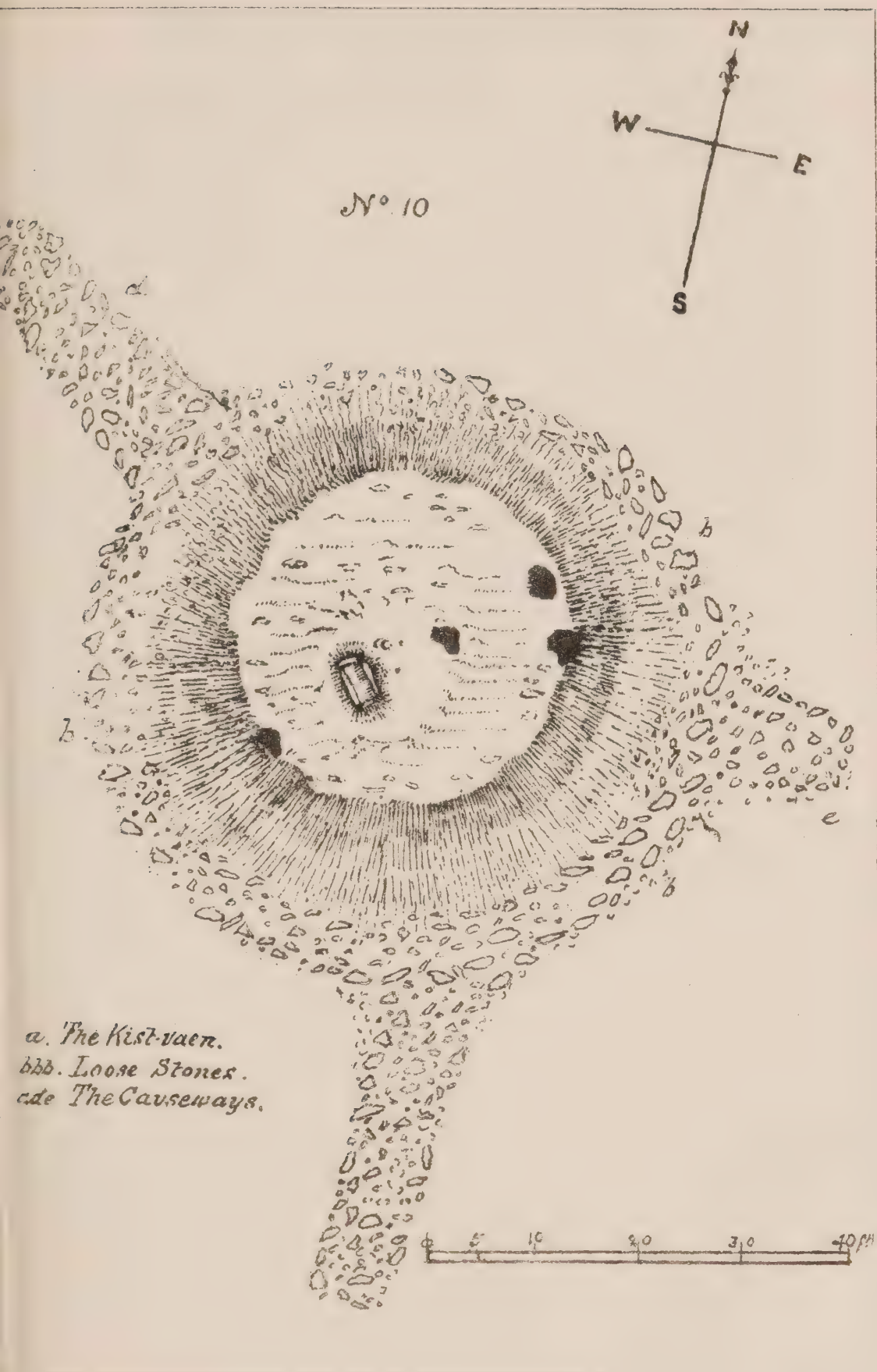


PLATE III.—THE WHITE RAISE, OR STAR-FISH CAIRN, MUIRDIVOCK.

what has lately been made out, in analogous cairn structures in the north of Scotland, this inner ring might have been about 25 feet in diameter. It was here and in *Cairn* No. 5, there was first described* as long ago as 1868, that peculiarity of plan and contour, which I then designated the star-fish form, which distinguishes these examples, from so far as I know, all other English cairns.

From the shelving bank of earth and stones which composes the outer rim of the cairn, there radiate three causeways of loose stones, now rather flattened on the surface and but little above the level of the ground, one pointing to the S. one to N.W. and one to E. In two of these causeways the shape and outline are well defined, but in that to E. the formation has been considerably broken and demolished. The form and dimensions of these projections are the same, in both of those marked *c* and *d* on the plan, each being 32 feet long, with a medium breadth of 9 feet, but narrowing slightly towards the extremity. The stones composing the pavement are loose and of all sizes, and there do not appear to be any large fixed stones bounding the outline, nor set up at the extremity of the causeways. The line of axis of two of these spokes would pass pretty nearly through the centre of the circle, but that of the third spoke *c* would not pass through the centre, but would cut off a segment of the circle, so that it is not produced from a radius of the circle. There is no evidence of there ever having been more than three of these appendages. This monument is also notable, as exhibiting lying open to view at the present time, a very perfect example of a kist-vaen. This chamber was laid open and the discovery was made known about twenty-five years ago by Canon Simpson, and several entire bones of an adult were found lying in the cavity. The position of the kist is not in the centre

* By the Author, Trans. Cumb. and West. Antiq. and Archæol. Soc. vol. i. p. 166.

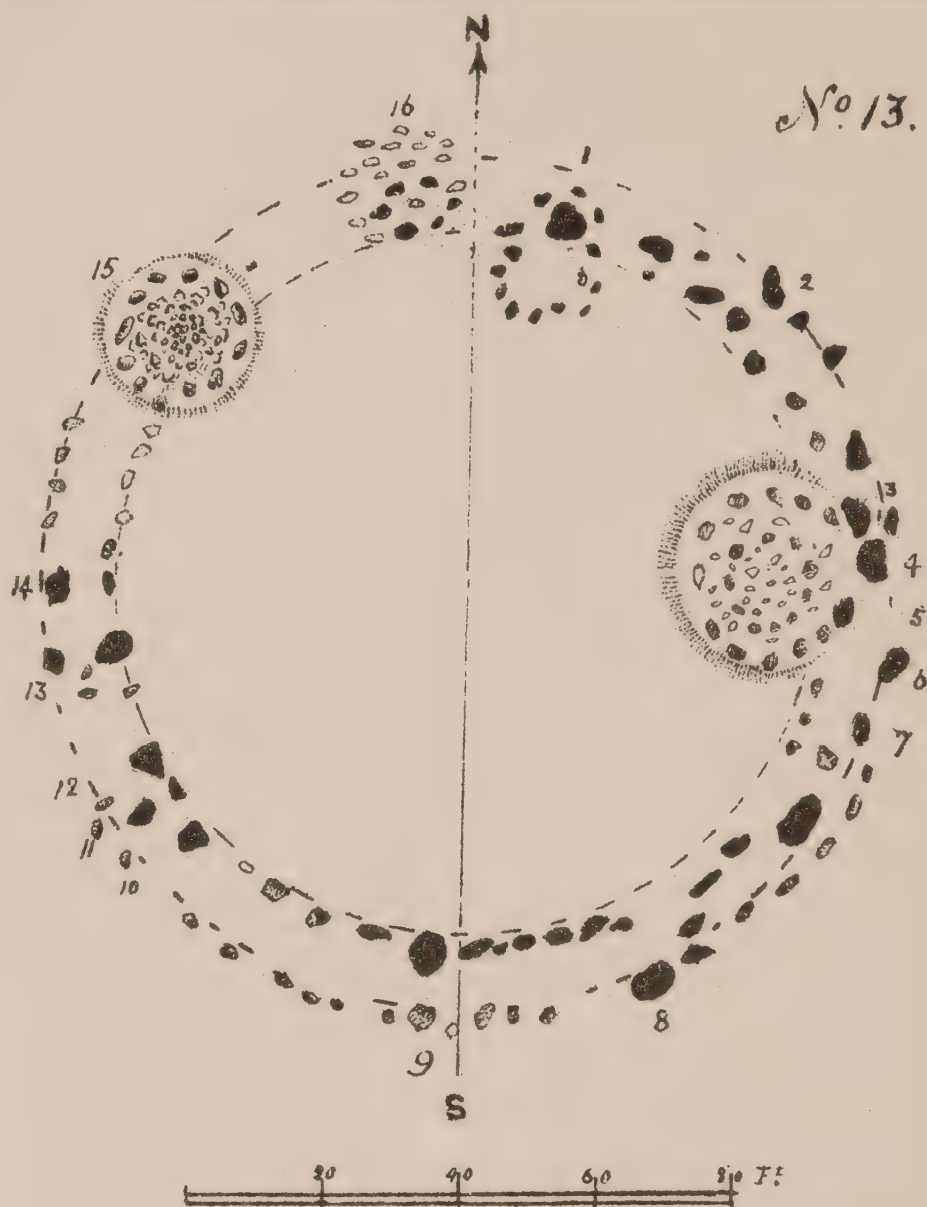
of the circle, but a little to the S.W. of that point, and it lies about a foot below the present surface. The measurements of the cavity are 4 feet 3 inches long, 2 feet wide, 1 foot 7 inches deep, the sides are formed of slabs of the limestone of the district, set on edge in an upright position, and the ends are closed by blocks of a similar description. The lid is formed of a single slab, 4 feet 6 inches long, 3 feet wide and 5 inches thick. The plane of the kist-vaen has a direction N.W. and S.E. The body must have been deposited in a bent or doubled up position.

It is a curious circumstance which obtains throughout the burial ground area on this moor, and I think I have observed the same elsewhere, that the grave mounds are apt to be placed in clusters of three in point of contiguity. About a hundred yards to the N.W. of No. 10, there may be found the remains of two tumuli adjoining each other.

No. 11. *Boat shaped barrow*. This is a humpy-backed tumulus composed mostly of earth; it is about 25 feet long and 15 feet broad at the centre, where it is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet high above the level of the ground: it is oval in outline, and may be described as boat-shaped, that is as a boat bottom upwards: the long axis is E and W. The western end is bounded by a large stone 4 feet 6 inches long by 3 feet broad: the sites of three other fixed stones may be discerned along the southern boundary, and three more at the east end, so that the probability is that the barrow was set round with stones.

No. 12. *Circular barrow*. Stands 50 yards to the S. of the last. It is a circular mound 15 feet in diameter, of heaped up earth and stones, the top of it is occupied by a quantity of loose stones, there is a hollow in the centre, where it seems to have been opened at some time for examination.

We will now proceed to the group (b), Stone Circles on the S.W. near the old Roman road. About a third of a mile from the *White Raise*, close by the point at which the
old



SIZE OF PRINCIPAL ERECT STONES.								DISTANCES BETWEEN STONES	
No.	Height. Ft. In.	Length. Ft. In.	Breadth Ft. In.	No.	Height Ft. In.	Length Ft. In.	Breadth Ft. In.	No.	Ft. In.
1	2 8	- -	- :	8	1 6	6 6	3 6	1 to 2	22 6
2	- -	3 0	- -	9	3 0	4 0	1 0	2 „ 4	37 0
3	- -	5 3	2 5	10	1 6	3 0	2 6	4 „ 8	62 6
4	3 6	6 0	4 0	11	2 0	4 0	3 0	8 „ 9	30 0
5	- -	3 6	3 6	12	2 0	6 0	- -	9 „ 10	40 0
6	- -	2 6	2 0	13	3 6	6 0	5 0	10 „ 14	34 0
7	1 5	- -	- -	14	- -	2 8	2 8	14 „ 15	33 0

PLATE IV.—THE “COCKPIT,” MURDIVOCK.

old Roman road crosses the rill, which goes to form the Elderbeck, there is the following circular enclosure, which is marked in the ordnance map, as the remains of a Druidical Circle.

No. 13. *Double Circle, "The Cockpit."* This is a large prominent object, and it is well-known to those who frequent the common, under the name of the *Cockpit*. The remains are situated on a natural flattened ridge, and consist of a circular arrangement of boulder stones inclosing a flat area. It cannot be said to be perfectly circular, being slightly oval in circumference, the diameter N. and S. being 90 feet, and E. and W. 103 feet. As a plan has been furnished, (*Plate IV*), with the sizes of the principal stones given, and the distances between them, many of the details may be omitted in the description. A few of the stones are now doubtless dislocated from their regular bearings, some having fallen inwards and others outwards, but the observer can readily discern that there has been a carefully constructed peristylith of two rings of stones, an inner and an outer. Within the circumference there are the ruins of four segmental cairns or barrows. The most prominent of these is situated within the boundary on the E. side, where an earthen mound has been raised above the level of the plateau, and a circular cairn has been set upon it. The diameter of this heap is 24 feet, and the circular form is well maintained by stones averaging a foot square, of which about 70 remain, set in an approach to concentric arrangement. The circle at the foot of figure 1, consists of eight or ten stones in their places, and has a diameter of 9 feet. The cairn situated under figure 16, is flattened and nearly demolished; that under figure 15, shews the cairn structure piled up with loose stones, and so elevated above the surface.

Here then we have exemplified one of the Cumbrian great 100 feet circles, shewing the distinctive peculiarity of segmental cairns, and indeed composing a monument of considerable

considerable magnitude and importance in an archæological sense. Hitherto the knowledge of this relic has been confined chiefly to the dalesmen of the neighbourhood ; concealed in its remote position, it has been out of the sight of and neglected by visitors, save by the ordnance people and a very few antiquarians, and no plan or description, so far as I know, has ever been given of it, except in a brief note by the late Mr. Clifton Ward.* About 250 yards to the S. of the *Cockpit* there are the remains of a group of three or four tumuli, standing about 100 yards apart, which require just to be noticed in closing this description of the sepulchral remains on Moordivock.

No. 14. Is a circular space raised about a foot above the surface, and 27 feet in diameter ; with a double circle of stones, the larger ones inside and the smaller ones outside, but quite in a grass grown condition. It has evidently never been opened.

No. 15. Is a mound similar to the last but of smaller size, only 15 feet diameter ; in the centre there is a large blue cobble boulder, which has been split ; it is 3 feet long. There has been a digging near this stone.

No. 16. A grass-grown artificial mound, but without any large stones. There are two or three other elevations close by which seem artificial, and to represent circular grave mounds of about 15 feet in diameter.

Remarks. From the multitude of the relics still existing, it is evident that this locality was the necropolis or burial ground of the tribe or head families of the tribes who occupied the neighbourhood. It is doubtful however whether these people had their habitations on this spot. There are no remains to be found on this elevated area of their hut circles or bee-hive wigwams, but lower down near the lake, on the farm of Crossdormont (*Tristermont*), I think

* Notes on Archæol. remains in the Lake District, by J. Clifton Ward, F.G.S. Cumb. and West. Archæol. Trans. vol. iii. p. 241.

I have made out lines of village entrenchments which betoken old occupation. But the great stronghold of these septs was doubtless the fortified oval camp which crowns the summit of Dunmallet,* the conical hill which guards the outpour of the lake at Pooley Bridge. Traces of another burial ground of these septs in this locality, I, in a manner, stumbled upon a few years ago at Yamonside; they comprise an extensive four-ringed stone circle, now very much sunk in the ground, and nearly buried, situated in a river holme by the side of the Eamont.

These vestiges have already been described in the pages of these Transactions.†

It may be safely assumed that all these sepulchral remains on Moordivock were erected by the same race of people, and belong pretty nearly to one epoch. The internal evidence to justify this presumption is derived from a consideration of the subordinate design which seems to have prevailed in the erection of these structures. It is trivial to speculate where the first tumulus was reared, or around what particular circle the first funereal obsequies may have been initiated. Most likely memorials would be raised as the requirements arose, in succession of time, it might be over several generations; but these stone avenues leading from one cluster to another, imply an attempt to carry out a premeditated and uniform principle and custom in these arrangements. Yet although all these erections may be referred, without hesitation to the same epoch, nevertheless they exhibit much variety of type and style in their formation, as well as in the manner of the disposal of the dead.

* Old pronunciation *Dun Mawland*; (Hiberno Celtic) *Dun Meallan*, the hill of the pile; *Meallan*, diminutive of *Meall*, a heap or mound. The derivatives from *Meall* and *Meallan* are found chiefly to be applied to conical eminencies of hills; as Dunmallet (*Dun Meallan*) great and little Mell Fell (*Meall*), Dunmaile (*Meall*) Dalmellington (*Meallan*), Malling, Melling, (*Meallan*). It is curious to observe that in all the instances I have given, there is a conical eminence which has been surmounted by defensive entrenchments.

† By the Author, Trans. Cumb. and West. Arch. Soc. vol. i. p. 162.

1st. *Variety in the Interments.* For instance an exploration of the circle No. 4. disclosed a deposit of burnt bones lying in the soil, accompanied by a food vessel; in cairn No. 5. the calcined bones and ashes had been held in a mortuary urn; whilst under the *White Raise* or No. 10. there was found inhumed in a stone coffin the whole skeleton in a doubled-up position.

The same story is told by Canon Greenwell and other barrow explorers, that burial by inhumation and by cremation was coeval, and was practised by the same people at the same period of time, and that the two modes of sepulture had been found existing in the vicinity of each other, or even under the same superincumbent barrow.

The recent discoveries in the neighbourhood of Penrith, in respect to the contents of prehistoric graves, indicate that in this part of the country at least, the usage of cremation and that of inhumation and cist burial were practised indiscriminately. Under the Redhill sculptured stone,* I found the cremated remains without an urn; at Moorhouses the calcined bones in an urn; within the Leacet circle† as described by Mr. R. S. Ferguson, and Mr. Joseph Robinson, the interment had been by cremation, and there were found five cinerary urns, a food vessel, and an incense cup; whilst under the Clifton barrow we had two kist-vaens with unburnt skeletons in company with their food vessels.‡

2nd. *Variety of Monuments.* Within this sphere ground, there are relics of nearly every transition of mortuary memorials in usage by the ancestor worshipping Kelts; the cromlech, the single ring of stones of various dimensions, the double circle, the simple stony cairn, the insignificant barrow, and the conspicuous raise. In the

* Trans. Cumb. and West. Archæol. Soc. vol. vi. p. 110.

† do. do. do. vol. v. p. 77.

‡ do. do. do. vol. v. p. 90.

great 100 feet circle No. 13. or the '*Cockpit*,' there is a higher development, which brings it into association with some of our most important megalithic monuments. Along and within the circumference of the big inclosure, there are four subordinate segmental sepulchral circles. So we find the great 100 feet Keswick circle, to contain in the same manner on its eastern side an accessory stone inclosure, and also the site of a circular barrow; the 100 feet circle at Eskdale Muir includes within its ring five circular tumuli; the 100 feet double circle at Gunnerkeld, has within its inner belt a segmental chamber; the same feature is presented by the analogous circle at Oddendale near Shap.

The Avenues. One noteworthy result of a close scrutiny of these remains on Moordivock, has been the demonstration of the system of stone alignments connecting the different groups of sepulchral circles, which has been referred to in the general description, and the course of which may be seen plotted out in the chart. I have called them alignments, but in fact they are for the greater portion of their distance double rows of stones, and they have no doubt been in double rows, from the Kop-stone to their extremity, so that the appellation *avenue* is more correct, and may be more appropriately employed. The presence of such avenues in connection with sepulchral rings is of course well known to archæologists, and we may with propriety include the Moordivock group, within the class of monuments, which have been distinguished by this peculiarity. It is worth while therefore, to consider cursorily, as to the prehistoric congeners in Great Britain which may be found in the same category, and to what extent our Moordivock remains approximate to, or may be identified or contrasted with them.

Beginning with the Cumbrian groups, the first example to suggest itself, is of course the neighbouring and at one time magnificently expressed Shap avenue. Variedly described

scribed by the older antiquarians, by Camden, Pennant, Stukeley, and others, this remarkable line of megaliths, has received the fullest history that its condition in the present century has permitted, from our president Canon Simpson. Suffice it for our present purpose to say, that this line of huge boulders has formed a connecting link between a number of circles of considerable dimensions, probably sepulchral, the head of it beginning at a stone circle a quarter of a mile to the S. of Shap by the railway side, then to the circle at Karl Lofts, then past another circle at Brackenber, and on in a N.W. direction to the village of Rosgill, a distance of three miles. Long ago it used to be maintained by the old people in the neighbourhood, that this line of stones extended to Moordivock—to the very locality about which we are now engaged, which is as the crow flies about 7 miles from the S. end of Shap: they said that the Kop-stone on Moordivock lines with the Goggleby stone and Karl Lofts. I know this ground well, and have tracked the line as far as Rosgill, but I have failed to detect any standing stones of such dimensions, that they could be said to define the line between Rosgill or Knipe Scar and Moordivock. It must be remembered, that a valley of considerable depth has been hollowed out between these points, filled at one time by a glacier, and now giving passage to the river Lowther, and moreover that there are stones everywhere without number, as the whole country is strewn with the boulders of the drift of the ice sheet. Enough however has been said to shew, that the same idea which impelled the gigantic labours of the avenue builders at Karl Lofts, in linking together their sepulchral structures by rows of stones, obtained a manifestation in a more humble degree on the hillside of Moordivock, so as to warrant the association of the two in the same class of prehistoric works.

Remnants of former alignments of megaliths may still be made out elsewhere, in various localities in the district
around

around Penrith, a few appearing as Standing Stones, and some partially sunk, or walled into the breast of fences. For instance in the direction from the S. end of the village of Newton Reigny, by Mossthorn, on over Pallet Hill to Newbiggin; also from Sewborrens over the Riggs farm to Newbiggin some few exist, and I have seen old people who remembered the removal of many of these stones at the beginning of this century. These lines may have been in connection with the barrows and stone circles, of which the dilapidated remains and half buried relics are frequent over this locality. I have noted also a line of stones from a cairn on the Lowther Woodhouse farm, marching by Yanwath wood, and in a number of other places which need not be referred to further. According to the old antiquarians, in connection with the important monuments at Avebury, there was an extensive development of the avenue system. From the outer vallum of the great 1200 feet circle two stone avenues extended, one pointing with a slightly double curved line south-easterly for 1430 yards in the direction of Kennet, where it ended in another double circle; another similar one was spoken of by Stukely, as the Beckhampton avenue. There is another double circle within the Avebury group at Hak-pen hill, which was said to have had an avenue extending for a quarter of a mile pointing to Silbury hill.

In the rear of the group of cromlechs near Aylesford on the Medway, known as Kyts-cote house and the Countless Stones, there extended at one time a line of stones for three quarters of a mile pointing towards another group at Tollington. Also on the left bank of the Medway, about five miles from Aylesford in the park at Addington, an avenue of stones existed in connection with two stone circles standing in that place.

Again at Stanton Drew in Derbyshire, there is a group of stone circles; one very large one of 378 feet in diameter, one smaller one of 96 feet, and another of 129 feet. Proceeding

ceeding from the two former circles which are adjacent to each other, there are two straight avenues extending to a distance of somewhat under 100 yards.

The parallel lines of stones which are so well seen amongst the remains on Dartmoor, particularly near Merivale bridge, connecting the different groups of circles with each other, are quite after the fashion of the Moordivock examples, in fact the similarity is very great, only the width of the tread is narrower in the Dartmoor avenues. Closely allied also to the type of the Moordivock avenues, are the monuments at Callernish in the Isle of Lewis. Here we have a single circle 42 feet in diameter, from the centre of it a double row of stones extends in a north-easterly direction for 294 feet, consisting of 9 and 10 stones in each row at a width of about 20 feet. From the opposite side there proceeds a single row, to the southward, of half a dozen stones to a distance of 114 feet, whilst crosswise from the circle E and W, there extends a single line of stones measuring 130 feet across the whole.

Whatever may have been the object of parallel arrangements of stones in connection with sepulchres, the idea has received its greatest development in the remarkable works, of which we see the remains on the plains of Carnac in Brittany. There are two great alignments of stones, one at Maenec, and the other at Erdeven about two and a half miles distant; the one extending for about two miles, the other about one mile. These great works consist of ten or eleven parallel rows of stones set regularly, diminishing in size and becoming more sparse as they approach the extremity. There are other smaller and shorter avenues of a similar kind on the place, which is studded with megaliths, dolmens, tumuli, and long barrows, many of which are connected together by these rows of stones. Whoever studies the scheme of the plain of Carnac, and views the juxtaposition and relation of these stone rows, with the prehistoric sepulchral structures there,

there, cannot but recognize in these works, the supreme amplification of a product, of which the rudimentary pattern may be found on our Westmorland hillsides.

The Star-fish Cairns. Although these cairns only afford three rays or projections, I have ventured to give them the above designation. A star-fish of course has five radial arms, but they are often found in nature with three only, having suffered from the accidental loss of two ; and such a mutilated specimen of an asteroid or an oreaster would typify very nearly the shape of one of these cairns. The first notice of the fact of the existence of this form of cairn, was given by me in a short account of these remains in a paper to this Society in 1868.* At that time the occurrence was perfectly singular and unique, and I am not aware, that since then any other examples have been described as existing in England. However a remarkable verification of the same form of cairn structure was brought to light about five or six years ago in Scotland.

The plain of Clava in the Nairn near the battle field of Culloden, is strewn with the relics of tumuli ; so numerous were they, that it would seem that the whole valley, like the plateau of Moordivock, had been a great central burial ground to the prehistoric cairn builders. The most prominent of these remains consists of a group of three circles, situated at Balmaran of Clava, and these have attracted a good deal of notice and discussion lately amongst Scottish antiquarians, in connection with the cup-markings which abound on some of their stones. But what concerns us at present is the circumstance, that one of the cairns constituting the middle member of this group, has been found to present the peculiar feature of three spoke-like projections, which identifies it in form with the star-fish cairns on Moordivock. It would seem, that the surfaces

* 'On the vestiges of Celtic Occupation near Ullswater.' Trans. Cumberland and West. Archæol. Soc. vol. i. p. 154.

of these causeways were brought into view during recent clearings and restoration by the proprietor, and that the first published notice of the discovery was given by Mr. William Jolly in a paper on the cup-marked stones found in the neighbourhood of Inverness.* A more detailed description with a plan has since been given by Mr. James Fraser in a paper 'On Stone Circles of Strathnairn and neighbourhood.'†

The monument at Clava consists of a three-ringed circle, the intermediate ring inclosing a cairn-like structure of loose stones; from the circumference of this there radiate three causeways or projections, about seven feet in width, composed of small stones, and extending to fixed stones which mark the boundary of the outer circle. So far as I can ascertain, this is the only example of the variety of star-fish cairn which has been found in Scotland. The great horned cairn of Caithness, as described by Mr. Anderson,‡ is another departure, and may be esteemed a modification of the star-fish form, with four projections instead of three, or like some species of asteroids with one radial arm wanting.

At Clava the diameter of the intermediate ring is 57 feet, which corresponds exactly with the sizes of the two star-fish circles on Moordivock. But at Clava, there is an outer ring of 107 feet in diameter, composed of eleven stones now existing, and it is to one of these outer monoliths, that each of the three projecting causeways radiates, one to the S. one to the E. and one to the N.W. The length and breadth and character of the pavement of these causeways, are precisely similar to what appears in the Moordivock cairns, where however there is no equivalent to the outer ring of boulders which exists at Clava. I

* Proceed. Soc. of Antiq. of Scot. 2nd. S. vol. iv. p. 306.

† Proceed. Soc. of Antiq. of Scot. 2nd. S. vol. v. p. 347.

‡ 'Proceed. Soc. of Antiq. Scot.' 1st. S. vol. vii. p. 480. *et seq.*

have looked over many of the stones on the Westmorland moor, but have not succeeded in finding any of the sculpturings and carvings which are so frequent on the boundary stones of these Clava circles. These mysterious archaic toolings do however occur in our district, as on the face of the *mênhir* of Long Meg, on one of the monoliths of the Shap avenue, and also on the Maughanby and Red Hill stones now deposited in the Penrith museum.*

The question naturally arises, what may have been the object or final purposes of those radiating adjuncts in this species of cairn. The simplest conjecture which occurs to me, is that these causeways were projected from the centre and affixed as marks to divide the circle into segments, each of which might have been devoted to sepulchral uses for separate members of the tribe or family. We can hardly imagine, that this complicated form of burial mound was devoted to a single grave, it is more probable there were multiple interments therein. But further exploration would be necessary to determine this point.

* The author in Transactions of this Society, vol. vi. p. 113, and in Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. 2nd. S. vol. iv. p. 438.

ART. XXXIII.—*Brampton XVIIIth Century Presbyterians*
By the Rev. H. Whitehead.

Communicated at Appleby, Sept. 22nd, 1885.

ON the occasion of laying the foundation stone of the present Presbyterian church at Brampton, on October 28th, 1854, "the Rev. P. R. Crole, minister of the congregation, gave an historical sketch of its rise and progress" (*English Presbyterian Messenger*, vol vi, p 354), which was afterwards published under the title: "One of the oldest existing Presbyterian congregations in England" (*Ib*, vii, 42-4). In this sketch Mr. Crole said:—

How long this congregation has been in existence cannot now be accurately ascertained, but documents exist connected with it so early as 1649. The vicar of the parish before the Restoration, the Rev. Mr. Burnard, was a Presbyterian both in principle and practice; and in 1662 he was ejected from his living here by the Act of Uniformity (*Ibid*, vii, 43).

From which it might seem as if we had here one of those cases where, as at Cockermouth and Stepney, the parish church and a meeting house were held during the commonwealth by one and the same minister. But the 'existing documents' of Brampton Presbyterian congregation do not support any such conclusion. The only document they possess of date prior to the eighteenth century is "An indenture made on April 13th, 1649, between George Hetherington yeoman and Ambrose Atkinson merchant", relating to some land "granted sold surrendered" by the said George Hetherington to the said Ambrose Atkinson. Seventy-three years afterwards a later Ambrose Atkinson, presumably a grandson of the aforesaid Ambrose, sold this land and a house thereon to the Presbyterian church authorities, of course at the same time handing over to them the indenture of 1649; which thus became a document connected

“connected with the Presbyterian congregation”, but having no sort of connection with the history of its “rise and progress”.

Mr. Crole, however, though he seems to have read no further than the first line of this indenture, did manage to read that aright; which is more than be said of some one who came after him, who has endorsed the indenture as having been made on “April 13th, 1549”. This mistake the present elders and managers had better correct, lest some future local historian should be led to date the origin of Brampton Presbyterian congregation from the reign of Edward VI.

Whellan, in his history of Cumberland, published in 1860, says (p. 650):—

The Presbyterian congregation of Brampton dates its origin from 1662, in which year, on the passing of the Act of Uniformity, the Rev. J. Burnand, then vicar of Brampton, was ejected from the living; but many of his people adhered to the Presbyterian discipline, and founded a separate congregation, which is now connected with the Presbyterian Synod of England, and forms a part of the Presbytery of Cumberland.

Neither Hutchinson nor Burn and Nicolson give this account, or any account, of the origin of Brampton Presbyterian congregation. They seem even not to have known that there was ever a vicar of Brampton of the name of Burnand; who finds no place in their lists of vicars. Nor does Whellan record anything more concerning him than the bare fact of his ejection. He says in his list of Brampton vicars:—

William Warwick occurs 1644.

John Burnand ejected 1662.

He thus leaves it uncertain when Mr. Warwick's incumbency ceased and that of Mr. Burnand began.

We can get no help in this matter from the episcopal register, as there had been no resident bishop of Carlisle since 1641, and no bishop at all since the abolition of episcopacy in 1646.

Brampton

Brampton parish register, which would perhaps indirectly have supplied the desired information, is not extant prior to 1662. The first entry in the existing register is a memorandum of the reading of the XXXIX Articles by a new vicar, Mr. Philip Feilding, on August 26th, 1662, *i.e.*, two days after St. Bartholmew's Day; on which day in that year the Act of Uniformity came into operation. We therefore have no trace in the parish register either of Mr. Warwick or Mr. Burnand.

One glimpse we catch, certainly of Mr. Burnand, and perhaps also of Mr. Warwick, during the "great preaching contest" at Carlisle in 1655-6, when the mayor and corporation sat in jury under a new preacher every Sunday, for the purpose of deciding whom to appoint to the vacant benefices of St. Cuthbert's and St. Mary's. The corporation accounts contain "a note for the ministers charges when they preached here during the time of the vacancy of ministers" (*ante*, vol VII, p 318), among the items in which are these:—

Jan 28, Itm for Mr Warwicke at Robert Collyer	-	-	00	03	00
May 26, Itm for Mr Burnand at Mrs Markes	-	-	00	05	04

This "Mr. Warwicke" must have been either Thomas Warwick, who had been collated to Aspatria in 1629, or William Warwick, vicar of Brampton. If the latter, we might almost infer that he was succeeded at Brampton by Mr. Burnand at some time between January 28th and May 26th, 1656.

Mr. Burnand, who did not obtain the votes of the Carlisle jury, had the satisfaction of finding himself in good company among the unsuccessful candidates; one of whom, his brother-in-law, Dr. Richard Gilpin, rector of Greystoke, was held in such good repute that, four years later, in 1660, on the restoration of episcopacy, he was offered the bishopric of Carlisle, having been "represented to the king as a person highly esteemed in the northern parts

parts of England, and as a man of great moderation" (*Gilpin Memoirs*, p 5). He declined the offer, but not on account of any invincible repugnance to episcopacy ; since though " on the whole in church matters he was inclined to presbytery " he " could by no means ever be wrought on to sign *the solemn league and covenant*". As to differences between episcopalians and presbyterians, he " considered the line between the two parties, with regard to their *religious sentiments*, as almost an invisible one". His biographer therefore concludes that, in declining the see of Carlisle,* he was " swayed probably by the indecency of *appearing* to desert his principles from lucrative motives " (*Ib*). Such motives, had he been the sort of man to be influenced by them, would have gained additional strength from the fact that he knew he had shortly to resign his living, having to make way for Mr. W. Morland, who had been ejected from the rectory of Greystoke by Cromwell's commissioners in 1652, to which he returned at about the end of 1660 (*Ib*. p 9).†

While rector of Greystoke Dr. Gilpin had purchased Scaleby Castle, near Brampton ; and " this was the place he chose for his retreat after he left Greystock " (*Ib*, p 5). The editor of the " *Memoirs* ", Mr. W. Jackson, in a letter to me, referring to Mr. Burnand's marriage with Richard Gilpin's sister, says :—

This marriage may have had the important result of leading to Richard's purchase of Scaleby Castle.

We do not, however, know either the precise year of this purchase or that of the marriage. The Gilpin pedigree, in an appendix to the " *memoirs* ", referring to the children of Isaac Gilpin, of Strickland Kettle near Kendal, has this entry :—

* His great grandfather, the famous Bernard Gilpin, had refused the same bishopric in the reign of Elizabeth.

† All the clergy who had been ejected during the commonwealth were restored to their livings by an Act of Parliament in 1660.

Margaret = Nathaniel Burnand, Rector of Brampton, whence ejected under Bartholomew Act.

The omission of the dates of Margaret Gilpin's baptism and marriage from this entry is probably owing to Kendal parish register from 1631 to 1679 being missing (*ante*, vol III, p 49). But I have among my papers the following manuscript note :—

Margaret d of Isaac Gilpin b 14 Mar 1631 m Nathaniel Burnand R^r of Brampton in Com Cumb^r.*

Margaret Gilpin, then, was 29 years old, and may have been married some years, when her brother went to live at Scaleby Castle, which he probably did not purchase before he knew he would have occasion to make it his home. If so, and if he made the purchase from a desire to live near his brother-in-law, it speaks well for the latter. Anyhow it is to the credit of Mr. Burnand that he married into such a family as that of the Gilpins, of whom all that we know, and we know much, is good.

We note, in passing, that the Mr. Burnard of the "historical sketch" turns out to have been Mr. Burnand, and that Whellan's *John* Burnand appears in the Gilpin memoirs as *Nathaniel*. That his christian name was Nathaniel is proved by the only documentary trace of him which has yet come to light at Brampton, *i.e.*, in the Court Leet minutes at Carrick and Lee's office, which contain the following entry :—

Cur Lit 1661. Nathaniell Burnand Clericus propter Johannem Peares de Cammockhill iij^s iiij^d pro decimis 28 9ber.

These minutes are not extant prior to the Restoration, or they would doubtless have indicated the year in which Mr. Burnand succeeded Mr. Warwick.

* I cannot remember where I found this. It is evidently not an extract from a parish register.

But, though we know next to nothing about Mr. Burnand as vicar of Brampton, we do know whence he came and whither he went. Calamy says :—

BRAMPTON, [V] Mr. *Burnand*. Of *Cumb.* Son of old Mr. *Nath Burnand*, the chief minister in *Durham* in the time of the civil wars. He first lived as chaplain 3 years in the family of Mr. *Harrison* of *Allerthorpe*, and was afterwards a noted preacher in this county, till the *Barth.-act* silenced him. When he was ejected, he retired to the desert places in *Austin-moor*,* and there took a farm, which he managed carefully, for the subsistence of his family; on the *Lord's-day* preaching in his own house, afterwards at *Burneston* in public, where he was connived at. At length, Providence favouring Sir W. Blacket in his lead-mines, he fixed him there to preach to his miners, with an allowance of £30 *per annum*. He had great success among those ignorant creatures, and did much good. But when the mines failed, being again at a loss, he came up to *London*, and from thence went for some time to a congregation at *Harwich*. But age coming upon him, he at length came to *London* again, and subsisted upon the charity of well-disposed Christians, till death gave him his *quietus* (*Nonconformist's Memorial*, Palmer's Edition, i, 296).

Mr. Crole, speaking of the father of the vicar of Brampton, calls him “the celebrated Rev. Nathaniel Burnard”, whom he describes, quoting from Calamy, as ‘the chief minister of Durham in the time of the civil wars’. I have not been able to discover for what Mr. Burnand Sr was celebrated, and I think that Mr. Crole must have understood Calamy's description of him as denoting preeminent excellence in the discharge of ministerial duties. Such preeminence, for aught I know, he may have achieved. But that was not what Calamy meant by calling him “the chief minister in Durham”. The parish register of St. Oswald's, Durham, has the following burial entry :—

1650, May 6, Mr. Nathaniell Burneand Minister of this church.

St. Oswald's is the mother parish at Durham, and its

* At Garrigill, Alston. The parish church at Alston is dedicated to St. Augustine.

vicar, whoever he might be, would be described as "the chief minister in Durham in the time of the civil wars", when there was no bishop, dean, or chapter, at all events none after 1646. How long Mr. Burnand was vicar of St. Oswald's does not appear in the register, which only gives indirect evidence concerning the vicars. It can only be inferred with certainty that he was not instituted as early as 1632. His children, as none of their names occur in the baptismal register, were doubtless all born before he went to St. Oswald's. His son Nathaniel was probably older than Margaret Gilpin, who was born in 1631. Richard Gilpin, by the way, who was born in 1625 (*Gilpin Memoirs*, p 1), is said by Calamy (I, 302) to have been some time, before he became rector of Greystoke, a preacher at Durham; where no doubt he first became acquainted with young Nathaniel. This increases the probability that his sister's marriage took place before he purchased Scaleby Castle.

Of Gilpin's power and fame as a preacher Calamy gives a very interesting account; which, as it is abundantly corroborated by independent testimony, warrants acceptance of his statement that Nathaniel Burnand, when vicar of Brampton, was "a noted preacher in this county". How strange it must have seemed to a noted preacher to fall upon times when to preach at all in public he had to be "connived at"! He also, it seems, preached "at his own house", where traditon says he was not connived at, but had to preach for safety in a loft, to which he and his audience obtained access through a trap door. I was told of this tradition by Mr. Joseph Dickinson, of Alston, who accompanied me on a visit I desired to pay to the lonely retreat of one of the most interesting of my predecessors. We ascended through the trap door, and stood in the loft; which is larger than either of the rooms below, and perhaps on that account, rather than for secrecy, was used for the preaching. Mr. Dickinson took a photograph of the



MR. BURNAND'S RESIDENCE AFTER HIS EJECTION.

the house,* an autotype of which is given with this paper.

Whatever interval there was between Mr. Burnand's ejection and his leaving the parish was probably spent at Scaleby Castle, where he would be sure to meet with a hospitable reception from Dr. Gilpin, who had now been there nearly two years. Of Dr. Gilpin's mode of life at Scaleby Castle we get a pleasant glimpse in the "Memoirs" (p I):—

Here he was solicitous to be of all the service in the country, he could. He administered medical advice among his poor neighbours, who had not the means of better assistance. He administered also to their spiritual wants, calling them on Sundays into a great arched hall in his castle, which he had fitted up as a chapel, and doing every benevolent action among them, which his means allowed. How acceptable his services were among the poor people of those parts, and how much they revered him for his wisdom, and sanctity, appears from the superstitious respect they paid him. During many years after his death, it was believed among them, that he *had laid the devil*, as they phrased it, in a morass not far from his house. It may be hoped, that a change for the better in the manners of the people, gave some credit to the belief.

These particulars concerning Dr. Gilpin have their place in this paper, because the influence of a man of his ability, character, and fame, closely connected as he was with Mr. Burnand, must needs have extended to Brampton, which is but a few miles distant from Scaleby. No doubt he would often preach in Brampton parish church. Whatever then there was of nonconformity in Brampton for some time after the passing of the Bartholomew Act was likely to partake of his spirit. Its tone would be moderate. Indeed, according to one account, it would seem as if there was not a nonconformist congregation at all here until ten years after the ejection of Mr. Burnand; for Lysons says:—

* The house has been much altered since this photograph was taken.

There is a meeting house at Brampton for the Presbyterians, who have had a congregation here ever since the year 1672 (*History of Cumberland*, p 33).

Whellan, as already quoted (*ante* p 343), assigns the origin of this congregation to 1662. He does not, however, alledge that Mr. Burnand himself took any part in setting it up. Nor has anyone else, to my knowledge, alledged anything of the kind, except a writer in the "Congregational Magazine" for March, 1822, who names one "W. Burrand" as the first minister of Brampton Presbyterian congregation, apparently on no other authority than this: "Mr. Burrand is recorded by Palmer to have been ejected from this place". We can scarcely think that Mr. Burnand would have liked to set up a separate congregation in the parish of which he had been the vicar. But in any case, supposing such a congregation, with or without Mr. Burnand's concurrence, to have been set up in 1662, it is unlikely that it would be one of a fanatical character.

Its history, however, whatever its origin, until the year 1712, for aught that has yet been published concerning it, is very obscure. Mr. Crole says:—

From 1662, soon after which Mr. Burnard left the neighbourhood for Alston, and afterwards removed to London, where he died, no record exists of the succession of ministers till 1712, when the Rev. Robert Wight commenced his ministry here (*Presbyterian Messenger*, vol vii, p 43).

The "Congregational Magazine", which gives the name of no minister between "W. Burrand"* and "Mr. Wight", says (vol v, p 165):—

There appears to have been a respectable body of Presbyterians here about the close of the 17th century; but where they worshipped, or what were the names of their ministers, we have no means of ascertaining.

* A note in the appendix to vol v of the "Congregational Magazine", referring to the ejected vicar of Brampton, says (p 715): "For Burrand read Burnand": but leaves the error in Mr. Burnand's christian name uncorrected.

Mr. Crole, probably quoting local tradition, says :—

There were two successive places of worship belonging to this congregation before the present building, one near the old Brewery, and the other on the site of the present Scotch Arms Inn.

By the “present building” he of course means what is now used as a schoolroom, but from the time of its erection (which Lysons assigns to 1722) down to 1854 was used as a church. To the tradition of a meeting house “on the site of the present Scotch Arms Inn” I shall have occasion to refer later on.

Meanwhile, before examining such scraps of information as may be forthcoming concerning the course of events from 1662 to 1712, let us see whether any light is thrown upon that period by the known state of things at its close, “when the Rev. Robert Wight commenced his ministry here”.

Mr. Wight, who was evidently a man of method and order, kept careful records of meetings and other matters connected with his congregation; which afford a few indications of what must have happened in the prehistoric period which his appointment as minister brought to a close. His “register of the session’s proceedings” begins with the minutes of a meeting, on August 26, 1712, attended by himself and the “elders”, at which it was agreed :—

That there be two Paper Books one of them to be a Register of Collections Baptisms &c in the Dissenting Congregation of Protestants att Brampton the other to be a Register for recording what Briefs are received. . . .

From which we may infer that before his time either no records had been kept or they had been kept so irregularly as to make it no matter for surprise that they are not now extant. One of the first things he did, after getting his “two paper books”, was to insert in one of them this memorandum :—

The

The names of Members of the Congregation admitted to partake of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper as follows

John Hind	} Elders
Thomas Hetherington	
Thomas Jackson	
David Bell	
Christopher Hetherington	Margaret Crowe
Ann Hetherington	Francis Atkinson
Elizabeth Bell	Ann Hetherington
Elizabeth Appleby	Thomas Lamb
Helen Lowthian	James Atkinson
Thomas Hetherington	Elizabeth Deane
Thomas Bell	Isaac Deane
Elizabeth Bell	David Hetherington
William Bell	John Lowthian
Ann Bell	Isabel Lowthian
Ann Beauchamp	Isaac Richardson
Thomas Gill	John Reay
John Hogdson	Elizabeth Reay
Joseph Blenkinsip	John Hislop
Helen Blinkinship	Thomas Bairnfather
Jennet Huddson	Jacob Crow
Thomas Jackson	Ann Crow
John Hind	Richard Bell
Ann Hind	Ann Smith
Mary Fisher	Edward Smith
Thomas Tolson	Margaret Hetherington
Richard Bell	Ann Hislop
Mary Bell	Thomas Hetherington
John Armstrong	Jennet Lowthian
Mary Brown	Joseph Lowthian
Mabel Dryden	Mary Grahame
John Hetherington	Hannah Hodgson
Anthony Mawson	Thomas Tolson
John Crow	Mary Tolson

All these were Members before Mr. Wight's Ordination being admitted to partake of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper in the Time of his Predecessors.

Robert Wight Minister.

Thus we learn that Mr. Wight's "predecessors" had a
not

not insignificant congregation. But turning to the baptismal register, which begins at August 24th, 1712, and was posted up by Mr. Wight with characteristic fulness of detail, we at once meet with a state of things which seems somewhat remarkable; for not one of the children baptized during the remaining four months of that year belonged to parents residing in the parish of Brampton. The entries are these:—

Aug 24, 1712	This day Thomas Jackson younger in the Parish of Castle Carrock had a child baptiz'd whose name was Hannah The same day John Hislop in the Parish of Abbey Lander coast had a child baptiz'd whose name was Jennet
Oct 12, 1712	This day David Bell in Broomhill in the Parish of Denton had a child baptiz'd whose name was David
Nov 18, 1712	This day Christopher Hetherington in Calees in the Parish of Abbey Lander coast had a child baptiz'd whose name was John
Dec 4, 1712	This day Walter Armstrong in Killhill in the Parish of Abbey Landercost had a child baptiz'd whose name was Ann att Wardrew
Dec 7, 1712	This day John Brown in Haytown had a child baptiz'd whose name was Martha.

Moreover, of 47 children baptized in the period 1712-7 only 12 were of Brampton parents. The rest were chiefly of Lanercost, Castle Carrock, Denton, Hayton, and even parishes in Northumberland. Referring now to the list of communicants, drawn up in 1712, I cannot assign them all to their respective parishes; but, so far as I can identify them from the baptismal register, the majority of them were not of Brampton. This seems to shew that Brampton, though it may have been the only parish having an organised nonconformist congregation, was not when Mr. Wight came to it the stronghold of dissent in this neighbourhood.

Thus

Thus far I have endeavoured to draw inferences concerning the unhistoric period of Brampton nonconformity from known facts both at the beginning and the close of that period. Let us now grope about within the period itself in search of further clue to the course of events during that obscure half century.

In this pursuit we naturally turn to the one institution which everywhere represents the continuity of parochial history: the parish church. What, during the latter part of the 17th century, had the churchwardens of Brampton and the neighbouring parishes to report concerning what took place within their jurisdiction? By the 108th Canon of the Church they were directed annually to

exhibit to their several ordinaries the presentments of such enormities as have happened in their parishes since the last presentments.

Originally the chief "enormity" had been popery. After the passing of the Bartholomew Act it was nonconformity. But for several years after 1662 we do not find in the bishop's registry any presentments from the neighbourhood of Brampton. Whether schismatics were not troublesome, or churchwardens were lenient, we cannot say. Perhaps both these causes were in operation. But in 1677 the churchwardens of Stapleton present one William Summers for several offences, amongst which were

marrying out of the parish and christening his child of a year old after his wedding by another minister.*

This was doubtless a dissenting minister. In the following year their minds were much exercised by the Quakers, as they presented seven men, four of whom were named "ffoster", who, they say,

& manie more in Solbert q^r are more readie to go to heare the Quakers than to come to church, the Quakers meeting place being now at Parkrigge.

* The "presentments" are preserved in the episcopal registry at Carlisle; where by the kindness of the registrar I have been permitted to examine them.

Quakerism flourished greatly in many parts of Cumberland, and was probably the first form of Puritanism which deeply stirred this county. But, though George Fox himself must have passed through Brampton, on his way from Gilsland to Carlisle in 1653, he says nothing about it in his journal. At Gilsland, which he calls "a country noted for thieving", he says:—

The people made as if they feared we would take their purses or steal their horses; judging us like themselves, who are naturally given to thieving (George Fox's *Journal*, vol i, p 241).

Perhaps he thought no better of Brampton, and so, doubtful of making any impression here, hastened on to Carlisle, where he made a great stir. Nor does Quakerism seem at any time to have taken much hold anywhere nearer to Brampton than Stapleton; where, in 1678, as we have just seen, there was a Friends' meeting house. At all events in no other parish hereabouts did the churchwardens take any notice of Quakers in their presentments; unless, which is not improbable, they included them under the general designation of "phanatticks". In the same year, 1678, the churchwardens of Castle Carrock began to move, presenting five persons "for not receiving the communion on Easter Day last". In 1682 they present

John Hodgson and Tho Jackson for not bringing their children to be baptized

Jo Blenkinsop Jo Hodgson Mary Hodgson Tho Jackson phanatticks or so reputed.

Hodgson and Jackson may have been presented for not bringing their children to be baptized at the parish church. They may, however, have not had them baptized at all; in which case they were perhaps Quakers. Jackson in 1712 appears among the "elders" of the separate congregation at Brampton. All the same he may in 1682 have been a Quaker. In the same year, 1682, the Lanercost churchwardens

churchwardens present three persons as “phanaticks”, three for “baptizing by another minister and not acquainting their own minister of ye same”, 13 for “not coming to church”, and 7 as “recusants”, or, to give them their full designation in the phraseology of those days, “popish recusants”. In 1687 they present five as “papists or nonconformists”, and in 1688 three as “phanaticks” and four as “papists”. From no other parish in this neighbourhood were any persons presented as “papists”. Yet such there must have been in several other parishes, and in considerable numbers, if there is no error in the figures given in the “Northern Catholic Calendar for the Dioceses of Hexham and Newcastle, 1879”, where we read:—

The new vicar Apostolic appointed A.D. 1685 was Dr John Leyborne During his Episcopate he made a visitation of the northern counties, where for some 100 years no bishop had set foot, and the Sacrament of Confirmation had not been administered. It was in the year 1687.

In a footnote the Calendar states the number of persons confirmed in that year in the dioceses of Hexham and Newcastle; amongst whom we find as many as 426 confirmed at Brampton.* Of course this included candidates from all the surrounding parishes. Still the figures are remarkable, and suggest reflections on which it would be interesting to digress. But our present concern is with the Protestant dissenters. In 1684 the Hayton churchwardens present

John Hall of Headsnook for not bringing his child to church to be baptised & for not coming himself to church being a reputed Phanatticke

Robert Moses John Hinde Jane Dixon reputed Phanattickes.

In 1685 they again present John Hall, John Hinde, and Jane Dixon; and in 1687 John Hall and Elizabeth his

* For these extracts from the “Northern Catholic Calendar” I am indebted to the Rev. Father Giles, priest of Warwick Bridge church.

wife. John Hinde was in 1712 one of the "elders" of Mr. Wight's congregation. The Presbyterian register, when he has a child baptized in 1715, describes him as of Castle Carrock. The discrepancy is explained by the circumstance of a farm at Greenwell, still occupied by a Hinde, being situated partly in Hayton parish and partly in Castle Carrock. From Brampton no one was presented for schism down to the very end of the reign of James II; which tends to shew that, whatever there may have been of dissent in this neighbourhood, yet in Brampton itself, for whatever reason, dissent during all that time produced little or no disturbance. One cause of this, the probable sobriety and moderate tone of Brampton nonconformists, I have already noticed. I also incline to think that Mr. Feilding, the vicar from 1662 to 1692, was an easy-going man. Having put his signature to the memorandum of his reading the XXXIX Articles in 1662 he never wrote another line in the register, which he left entirely to the parish clerk. He perhaps did not reside in the parish, being vicar of Irthington as well as of Brampton, and for a few years also of Crosby on Eden. If he did live in the parish his residence was a mile and a half from the town, at what is now called the old church farm house, which in 1703 is mentioned as the "vicarage" (Bp. Nicolson's *Visitation*, p 143). The church itself was at the same distance from the town; and, when Lord Carlisle and the parishioners wanted to remove both church and vicarage nearer the town, their proposal came to nothing because the vicar would do nothing towards carrying it out (*Ib*). For all which reasons, if there was a separate congregation in the town during Mr. Feilding's incumbency, and indeed they seem to be reasons why there probably was one, he would perhaps be unlikely to stir up the churchwardens to molest it.

But in 1690, two years before his death, the Brampton churchwardens made this presentment:—

Wee

Wee present Leonard Deane for keeping a meeting house unlyensed
Wee present Mr John Kingrade for preaching there unlyensed.

The date, 1690, is noteworthy, because it immediately follows the passing of the Toleration Act; which was passed in the first year of William and Mary, viz, in 1689. Why, having taken no notice of a separate congregation in Brampton during the time of persecution, did the churchwardens interfere with it in the time of toleration? Well, I suppose they argued in this way: 'As long as the law was hard upon these people we did not bring it down upon them; but now, when they have it on their side, we think they should strictly obey it, and take out a license as the law requires.' Nor does this seem to be an unreasonable way of looking at the matter. Rather it is surprising that this view of the situation had not been taken by Mr. Leonard Deane himself, who was not an obscure man, likely to be ignorant of the law. Indeed, though I cannot now remember my reasons for thinking so, I believe he was a lawyer. Anyhow he was one of the chief men of the town, as may be seen from the imposing character of the Deane tombstones in the old churchyard. We do not find his stone among them; but his burial is recorded in the parish register by the then vicar, Mr. John Cockburn, and in such large letters as to lead us to infer that he was a person of importance. The entry is this:—

Mem That Leonard Deane of Brampton was buried the 19th of April 1695.

He was one of the churchwardens in 1685. It does not therefore follow that he was not already a dissenter in 1685, since then, as now, there was nothing to hinder a dissenter being a churchwarden. It is more likely, however, that he seceded from the church at some time between 1685 and 1690, and that his secession was an event

event of some importance in the history of Brampton non-conformity.

And now, who and what was "Mr. John Kingrade", whom the churchwardens in 1690 presented for preaching without a license in the meeting house kept by Leonard Deane? Clearly he was a man of some consequence in the eyes of the churchwardens, else they would not have prefixed to his name the title of "Mr", which in those days, as we see in any parish register, was only accorded to important persons. Indeed the churchwardens, oddly enough, withheld it even from Leonard Deane. The same inference, as to John Kingrade's importance, is suggested by the presentments of the Castle Carrock churchwardens, who in that same year, 1690, say:—

We present Mr. John Kingrade for baptizing children in our parish without ye consent of our minister.

Canon Dixon in a paper on "The old Hayton registers" mentions the following entry (*ante*, vol iv, p 425):—

1699 Deborah daughter of Isaac Hall of the Head's Noke a dissenter bapt Feb 22 and by a dissenting minister.

That this was the Brampton minister is probable from the occurrence of John Hinde, who in 1712 was an elder of the congregation at Brampton, among the presented "phanatticks" at Hayton in 1685. And that the Brampton minister was none other than Kingrade seems likely from an entry, the preceding year, in the Brampton register, made by the vicar, Mr. John Cockburn, who, however, does not seem to have been as powerfully impressed as the churchwardens of 1690 had been with Mr. Kingrade's importance, as he dismisses him in a very summary way:—

1698, Elizabeth daughter of Edward Richardson of Brampton baptized ye 20 of July by Kinkead.

Here we must pause to inquire how such entries as these
found

found their way into the parish registers; for it is not to be supposed that "Kinhead" baptized Elizabeth Richardson in Brampton parish church. Well, an act passed in 1695, and renewed with stricter provisions in 1698,

required parents, under penalty, to give notice of births to the clergy within five days of their occurrence, certain 'rates and duties' having been imposed upon all marriages, births, and burials, for carrying on the war against France. In marriages and burials there was of course no evading the tax, as a child recorded as having been baptized had evidently been born. But if baptized elsewhere than in the parish church, or not baptized at all, a child might escape the observation of the collector. Hence the penalty inflicted on parents failing to give notice of births to the clergyman, who also was subject to penalty if he neglected to register. This act continued in force until Aug 1, 1706 (*Ante*, vol v, pp 35-6).

Thus it happens that in most parish registers between 1695 and 1706 we find entries of dissenting baptisms, or sometimes only of birth. There are several such entries, of both kinds, in the Brampton register; though only one where the baptizing minister is named. Mr. John Cockburn, when he did take the register in hand, which was not until three years after his induction, during which years it was still kept by the parish clerk, was very particular in regularly posting it up. Not so his successor, Mr. Richard Culcheth, who, after posting it up in a higgledy piggedly fashion for five years, altogether omitted to post it up at all for the next five, 1707 to 1712; yet, strange to say, at the end of each of these years he sent the required transcript of all baptisms, marriages, and deaths, which had occurred during the year, to the bishop's registry; where I one day, to my great surprise, found them, and of course took a copy of them, which I forthwith entered into the parish register; and among them was this:—

John Kincaid buried Octobr the 25, 1707.

Thus ended the career of Mr. John Kincaid, who seems,
since

since 1690, to have been the minister of a separate congregation at Brampton, which we have found reason to believe was identical with that which in 1712 came under the charge of Mr. Robert Wight.

But better reasons than any yet advanced for this belief remain to be produced. There is among the papers now in possession of the Brampton Presbyterians a document, endorsed "Anthony Mawsons bonds", which runs thus :

April 9, 1708. The condicion of this obligacion is such that the above bounden Anthony Mawson & Peter Mawson or either of them or either of their Heires Executors or Administrators doe well and truely pay or cause to be paid unto the above named Agnes Kinkade her Executors Administrators or Assignes the full sume of Twenty Poundes of good and lawfull money of Great Brittain on the Second day of October next eusueing the date hereof with lawfull interest for the same without fraud or further delay Then this obligacion to be void or else to remaine in full force

Signed Anthony Mawson
Peter Mawson

John Lowthian

Thomas Lamb his mark L

John Hesellip his mark H

October the 2 Received 12s for the uese of this Bound

John Lowthion 1708.

What this bond means, whether "Agnes Kinkade" or her late husband John had lent £20 to Anthony and Peter Mawson, or whether the £20 was arrears of stipend due to John Kinkade as minister at the time of his death in 1707, I dont undertake to say. It is immaterial to my purpose in referring to the bond ; which is to remark that all the five signatures subscribed to it are those of persons mentioned by Mr. Wight as having been admitted members by his predecessors. But this is not all. Four years later, on "the 26th day of february 1711-2", Mrs. Kingcaide, who now calls herself "*Ann* Kingcaide", makes her will, and dies before March 1 ; on which day the will is proved :—

I Ann Kingcaide of Broomhill in ye pish of Denton Give
and

and Bequeath to ye congregation Dissenting at Brampton for maintaining a Gospell Minister ye sume of twenty pounds being a Bond in Anthony Mawson hand in Brampton and I order Thomas Hetherington of ye throve Isaac Deane of Brampton and James Atkinson to be Trustees of ye same

I give and bequeath to Elizth Deane Esbell Lowthien and David Bell wife all my lining & bedding & clothes with ye trunk & box to be Equally divided amongst them

And all ye rest of my effects I give and bequeath to David Bell my sole executor

Alexander Ridley

John Bell.

All the persons named in this will, both male and female, appear in Mr. Wight's list of communicants admitted by his predecessors; and two of them, "David Bell my sole executor" and "Thomas Hetherington of ye throve", were among the elders. Thomas Hetherington's residence we identify as "Throp" in Over Denton; and David Bell is mentioned in the Presbyterian register* as of "Broomhill in the parish of Denton" (*ante* p 359). The other two elders, Thomas Jackson and John Hinde, lived at Castle Carrock and Hayton (*ante*, pp 361 and 363). Not one of the elders, then, was resident in Brampton parish; which bears out what I have said as to Brampton not being the stronghold of dissent in this neighbourhood before the time of Mr. Wight.

If, hitherto, in speaking of the separate congregation at Brampton, I have abstained from giving them the specific name of "Presbyterian", I have done so not as wishing to call in question the pedigree of what is now known as the Presbyterian church here; which I believe to be the lineal descendant of Brampton XVIIth century nonconformity. But, whatever may have been the discipline and principles of Brampton nonconformists in that century, and whatever they may at first have called themselves, they emerge

* My thanks are due to the present elders and managers for allowing me free access to all registers, deeds, and all other documents belonging to their church.

to our view in Ann Kingcaide's will (A D 1711), and again appear in Mr. Wight's minutes of session (A D 1712), as a "congregation of Protestant Dissenters".

Isaac Deane, one of the "trustees" of Ann Kingcaide's bequest, figures conspicuously in Brampton vestry minutes, which are extant from 1729, as a regular attendant at vestry meetings until 1741, after which year the minutes are missing till 1747; during which interval he probably died, as his place is taken by John Deane. Whenever he (Isaac) attends his name is placed next to that of the vicar, usually with the prefix of "Mr", even when no one else is so styled. He was doubtless a son of the Leonard Deane who was presented by the churchwardens in 1690 (*ante* p 364). There is, or was a few years ago, in the house of the late Mr. Snaith of Front Street, Brampton, an old oak settle, of unknown history, bearing this inscription: 16^D_{L E} 74. The parish register names no man at any time except Leonard Deane whose initials were L D. It nowhere, mentions his wife, the initial of whose christian name the settle suggests to have been E. Ann Kingcaide's will and the communicant roll of 1712 seem to identify her as "Elizabeth". That settle, were it able to speak, could tell us the whole history of the meeting house which in 1690 Leonard Deane kept, and in which John Kingcaide preached. Where was that meeting house? Well, the title deeds of the "Scotch Arms" are thus endorsed:—

The Scotch Arms site

Aug. 14, 1673, Indenture of Conveyance between Rt. Hon. Edward Ld Morpeth of one part and Leanord Deane of the other part (£6)
One pcell of waste ground situate in Brampton Lying & Being on the west side of Ambrose Atkinson's Barne known and called by the name of Barne Hill, 4^d.

Witness Will Mayle
James Maxwell.

25 Chas. II. Ed Ld Morpeth to Leanord Deane the ground where the House built in 1674 Considⁿ £6 Rent 4^d.

Whether "the house built in 1674" was the same as is
now

now the Scotch Arms I dont know. Mr. Marshall, clerk of the works to the Naworth estate, thinks not; he is of opinion it has been rebuilt. But, bearing in mind the tradition that the building where the separate congregation worshipped, before they built the room now used as a schoolroom, stood on the site of the Scotch Arms, I do not think there can be any doubt that we have identified the site of Mr. Leonard Deane's meeting house.* But whether it was built for a meeting house, or only used as such for the first time when the churchwardens came down upon Mr. Deane in 1690, is another question. I am disposed to think that Mr. Leonard Deane, who was churchwarden in 1685, and whose daughters "Ann" and "Catran" were baptized by the vicar in 1685 and 1687 (*Parish Register*), must have seceded from the parish church in 1690, and allowed his own house to be used as a meeting house.

Tradition being thus confirmed, as far as the Scotch Arms is concerned, we may give the more credence to the tradition that the original meeting house was near the old brewery; and there may be title deeds which will yet enable us to determine its exact site. But, wherever it may have been, its congregation down to 1690 was probably composed of a quiet unaggressive folk, who perhaps considered themselves nonconforming members of the established church, to which they hoped and expected sooner or later to be reunited; for Presbyterians were not, at that time, like Independents or Baptists, separatists in principle. Meanwhile, as time went on, some 20 years or so after the passing of the Act of Uniformity, there seems to have arisen in parishes near to Brampton, though apparently not in Brampton itself, a good deal of what the churchwardens in their presentments called fanaticism; the real character of which we have no means of

* For this I have to thank Mr. T. Forster, of Brampton, who kindly shewed me the deeds of the "Scotch Arms."

knowing, but which probably savoured more of Independence than of Presbyterianism. Later on, we find it all under one organization, seemingly Presbyterian in form, but known as the "Protestant Dissenting Congregation at Brampton"; which, when we come to analyze it, we find chiefly composed of members from the outlying parishes, who supply all its four elders, two of whom were among the "reputed phanattickes" of the time of James II. This result, the fusion of Brampton nonconformity with the dissent of the outlying parishes, most likely dates from 1690, when all hope of reunion between Presbyterianism and the Church of England had been destroyed by the rejection of the Comprehension Act in 1689. If it was John Kingcaide who contrived to link on the outlying dissenters to the Presbyterian congregation at Brampton, he did the outsiders the service of bringing them under Presbyterian discipline, whereas they previously had perhaps none too much discipline of any kind. The Presbyterians, on the other hand, perhaps recognizing the fact that the rejection of the Comprehension Act had made them irretrievably separatists, seem to have been content to sink their name in the general designation of Protestant Dissenters; and, whatever they lost, may by their new companionship have gained an infusion of zeal. But in this work of fusion Mr. Kingcaide may have been materially assisted by Mr. Leonard Deane. He may also have been, and probably was, assisted in this work by Dr. Gilpin, who had now for several years been the minister of a nonconformist congregation at Newcastle-upon-Tyne; where in old age he exerted as powerful an influence as in earlier years at Greystoke and Scaleby. His great-grandson and biographer, William Gilpin, describing his life at Newcastle, says:—

Here he was in the midst of a large town, divided by various opinions, where his candour and moderation had an ample field for exercise. In fact, I have heard it said, that his meeting house was a kind of
center

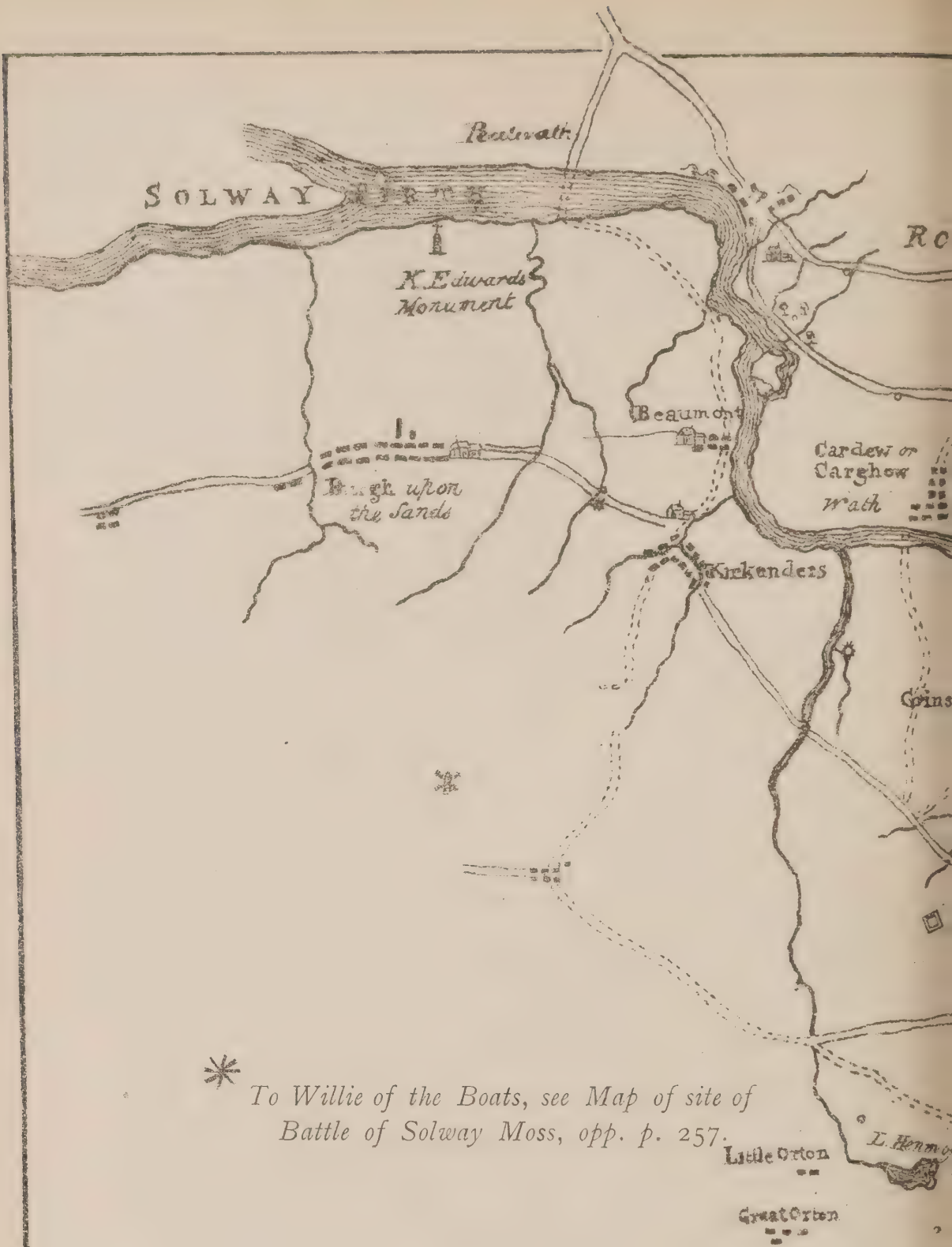
center of unity among them all. It was frequented as much by churchmen as dissenters, & they all found here, what was seldom found in the pulpits of those times, their common Christianity preached; unsullied by the religious contests which everywhere prevailed (*Gilpin Memoirs*, p 7).

The Rev. A. Rattray, Presbyterian minister in 1822 at Penruddock in Greystoke parish, in an historical sketch of the Penruddock congregation, says :—

By the associations which had been formed in the county of Cumberland, in the time of Dr. Gilpin, the names of needless distinctions among the dissenters had been buried. Dr. Gilpin had well armed his people's minds against such follies; and when a union or necessary coalition of Presbyterians and Congregationalists was endeavoured, in 1690, the good Doctor was as forward as any man to promote it (*Congregational Magazine*, vol v, p 555).

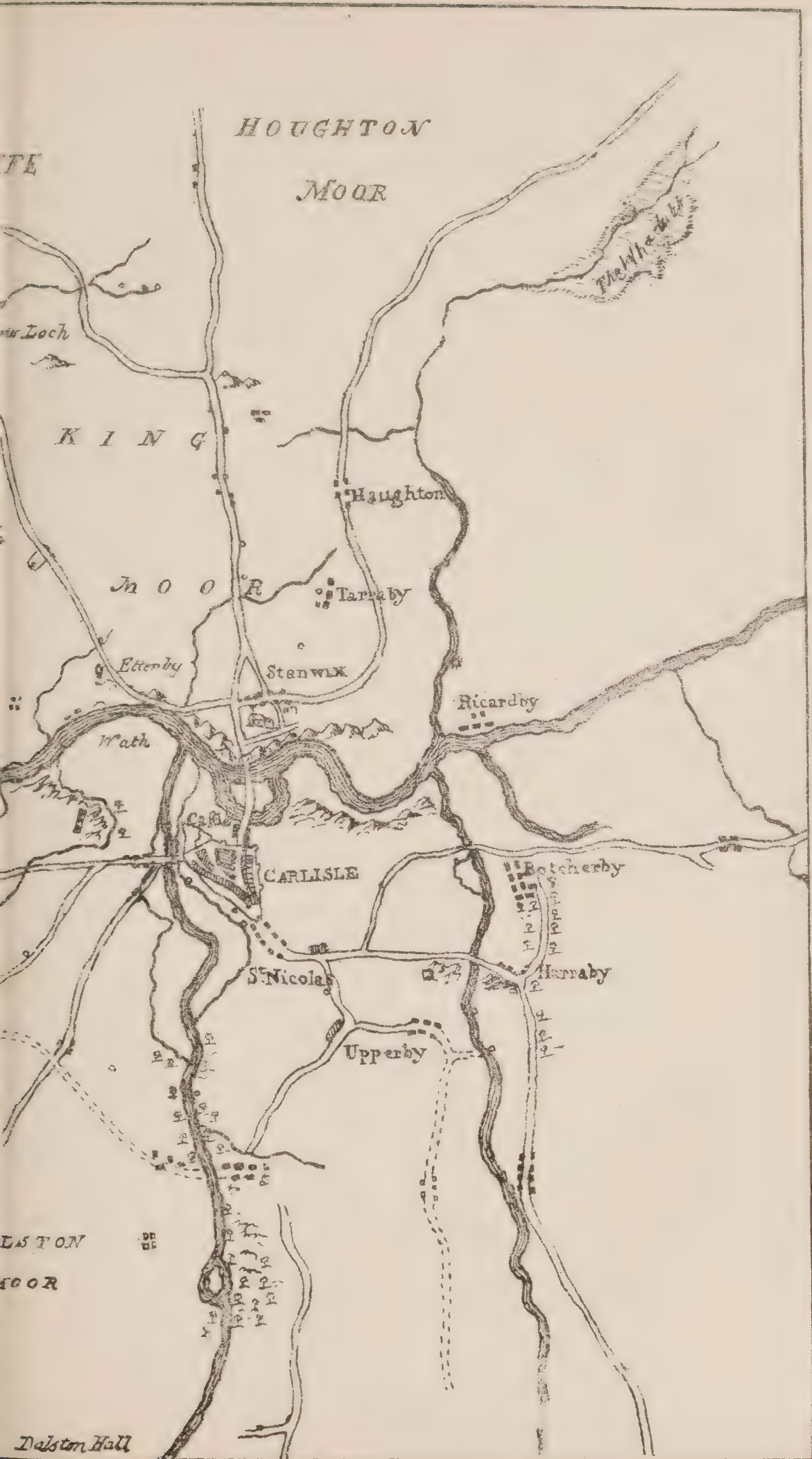
Dr. Gilpin's endeavour to promote a coalition between Presbyterians and Congregationalists is not mentioned by Calamy or William Gilpin. But there are other memoirs of Dr. Gilpin, which I have not seen, from which Mr. Rattray may have got his information; and the date of the proposed coalition, 1690, exactly coincides with that of the coalition which I assume to have taken place at Brampton, brought about by John Kingcaide and Leonard Deane, not without sympathy and support from Dr. Gilpin.

Mr. Deane died in 1695, Dr. Gilpin in 1699, and Mr. Kingcaide in 1707. Who was minister at Brampton during the next five years nothing has yet turned up to shew. It seems, however, from the state of things which presents itself to our notice when we first get a clear view of the congregation, that in 1712 its outlying members had completely got the upper hand; and it would probably, like many another English Presbyterian congregation, have subsided into Independency, had the direction of its affairs in 1712 fallen into other hands than those of Robert Wight; too important a man to be dealt with at the fag end of a paper. He deserves, and with the permission of our editor shall have, a paper to himself.



To Willie of the Boats, see Map of site of
Battle of Solway Moss, opp. p. 257.

Adapted from SMITH'S MAP of CARLISLE,
1745, "shewing the Route of the Rebels with their
principal Fords over ye River Eden." The Route is
marked in dotted lines.



ART. XXXIV.—*The Beaumont Hoard, with some remarks on a pre-Roman road near Carlisle.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A., and C. F. KEARY, F.S.A.*

Read at Carlisle, July 23rd, 1885.

A large hoard of coins has recently been discovered near the village of Beaumont, in Cumberland. Mr. R. S. Ferguson supplies the accompanying account of the locality of the circumstances of the find which has been examined in detail and classified by Mr. C. F. Keary. The skeleton map given with this paper, to show the waths, or fords, over the river Eden, and the chief features of the district, is adapted from Smith's map of Carlisle, 1745, "showing the route of the rebels, with their principal fords over y^e river Eden."

The interesting village of Beaumont is situated about four miles north-west of Carlisle, and is on the left bank of the river Eden, at the point where the river and the Roman wall separate, after having run together for part of the way from Carlisle. At Beaumont the river runs directly to the north for more than a mile before turning again to the west, while from Beaumont the Roman wall runs directly west for a mile and a half to the Roman camp at the church of Burgh-by-Sands. The church of Beaumont occupies the site of one of the mile castles on the Roman wall, which was afterwards made into a Saxon or Danish camp. From the churchyard no less than nine churches can be seen, and the view around justifies the Norman name of the Beaumont, the fair hill, which is now locally pronounced *Beemunt*. Its church, so far as can be seen, is interesting, Norman originally, and built of Roman

* Also printed in *The Numismatic Chronicle*, under the title, *A find of Coins at Beaumont, near Carlisle.*

materials; but the chancel arch is gone, and a coat of rough-cast covers many features of interest. In the churchyard are some fine fourteenth century sepulchral slabs; one to the memory of a harper; another to a deacon, as it bears the clasped book, which is believed to represent the *textus* of the Gospels.

From the village of Beaumont field roads lead north to ancient waths, or fords, across the river Eden; one, the "Stoneywath," is at Sandsfield, not far from king Edward's monument; another, the "Peat Wath," is opposite to Castletown House; a third, or "Rockcliffe Wath," is a little below Rockcliffe Church. The traveller who crosses the Eden from Beaumont by either the Rockcliffe Wath or the Peat Wath, comes at once upon a road which is believed to be the oldest in the district—to have been a road long ere the Romans came into this country. From Rockcliffe this road runs in a north-west direction to the wath over the Esk at Greenbed, as the ordnance map calls the place, but which is better known as "Willie-of-the-Boats." From the Esk this road fords the Sark, and goes to Gretna, and into the west of Scotland.* Until 1816, this was actually the main road from England to Glasgow, to the western parts of Scotland, and to Ireland. Southwards of Rockcliffe, this old road ran to Carlisle, following some field roads near the river rather than the present high road, and crossing the Eden at Etterby Wath; thence it ran up the Willow Holme, by lanes now existing, crossed the river Caldew, and it now exists as Collier Lane, and thence it ran by Upperby and Wreay, and on the west side of the river Petteril to Penrith, and probably to York or London. That it is older than the Romans is easily proved. The Romans had a bridge across the Eden near where the Caldew falls into the

* This road, between Greenbed and Gretna, is very well shown on the map given with Mr. Nanson's paper on the Battle of Solway Moss, *ante*, p. 257.

larger stream ; had that bridge been in existence when this road or track was first made, its makers would have gone to the Roman bridge, and not to the deep and dangerous wath at Etterby. This ancient road and the ford at "Willie-of-the-Boats" were not superseded until the Glasgow and Carlisle turnpike road was made in 1816. Down this prehistoric road the wild kerns from Galloway swarmed to the invasion of England. When they got nigh to Carlisle, cross they the river by the Etterby Wath or by the bridges over Eden, the grim fortress which the Red King had planted on the hill of Carlisle, lay like a lion in the path. But the Scots and the Galwegians were equal to the occasion ; they were not burdened with great guns, or wheeled carriages ; they simply went lower down the river, and marched through Rockcliffe Wath or the Peat Wath, and so turned the castle hill. The leaders and the nagsmen would have no difficulty, while the bulk of the footmen, the Galwegians certainly, had no clothes beyond a pair of brogues, a breech-clout, and a cloak or plaid.*

Thus, to give a few instances :—In the latter part of the year 1322 Robert Bruce, for a second time in that year, entered Cumberland. He crossed the Eden by a wath, which the "Chronicle of Lanercost" calls the Solewath," and which was probably the Peat Wath, or perhaps one lower down the river, or over the Solway itself, and he encamped for five days at Beaumont.

In 1542, occurred the battle of Solway Moss : the Scots had then forded the Sark, and must have been making for the fords over Eden near Beaumont, when they were surprised by a force under Sir Thomas Wharton, and driven northwards into the Moss.

In 1715, the Highlanders intended to pay the Bishop of Carlisle a visit at Rose Castle ; but one of Marlborough's

* See "Notes on the Initial Letter of a Charter of Edward II. to the City of Carlisle," by R. S. Ferguson. *Archaeological Journal*, vol. xxxix. p. 291, and *these Transactions*, vol. vi. p. 319.

colonels, a Carlisle man, Brigadier Thomas Stanwix, with a small force held Carlisle and blocked their passage over the bridges. Let us see what the Bishop says:—

The rebels had fully purposed (as they acknowledged at Penrith), to have given me a visit, and to that end hovered a whole day on the banks of the Eden, five miles below Carlisle. But as providence ordered the matter, the rains had then so swelled the waters there, that they were not fordable. This preserved my beef and mutton, for the present.*

An anxious time it must have been for Beaumont while these wild Highlanders were hovering up and down at Rockcliffe and sounding the waths to see if they could get across. Ultimately they made their way into England by Brampton. The floods barred the way by the Peat Wath or by Rockcliffe Wath, and Brigadier Stanwix held Carlisle and guarded Eden Bridges.

The waters were more friendly to the Highlanders in 1745. The main body, under Prince Charlie himself, marched down to Rockcliffe, crossed by the Peat Wath, and marched by Beaumont and Moorhouse to a position on the south of Carlisle. The Prince slept at Moorhouse on the 9th of November, 1745. Other detachments forded the Eden at Cargo, and at Grinsdale.†

But Beaumont stood upon another road in addition to those leading southwards from the waths or fords across the river Eden. It stood upon the Roman road which accompanied the Roman wall. From Beaumont church almost to Burgh church it yet remains as a field road. Following this road, Edward I. passed through Beaumont *en route* for Burgh, where he died on July 7, 1307. And through Beaumont, a few days later, his funeral passed.

* *Ellis's Original Letters*, vol. iii. p. 360, cited in these Transactions, vol. ii. p. 161, where "Caldew" has erroneously been substituted for "Eden" by a hasty correction of the press, and the error has been followed by the present writer in some local guide books.

† See a map to *Mounsey's Carlisle in 1745*.

He clearly intended to have invaded Scotland by the Peat Wath or some lower wath.

These facts are of importance because they show that in the fourteenth century Beaumont was not the secluded village it is now, but a place of strategic importance, the point of intersection of the road (the Roman road) from Carlisle to the then important ports of Sandsfield and Skinburness on the upper waters of the Solway, with well-known communications with the great road from the west of Scotland, which was in use from times long anterior to the advent of the Roman down to the days of Telford and Macadam.* A place, such as Beaumont was in the fourteenth century, was likely to have wealthy inhabitants. The fourteenth-century sepulchral slabs in its churchyard show it had. A place, such as Beaumont was then, was very likely to have had, not only wealthy inhabitants, but also those who were uneasy about the safe custody of their money, and who would do, what men in all ages prior to the invention of banking have done,—bury their wealth in some spot known only to themselves. One such hoard has just been found under the following circumstances : —

On Friday, December 26, 1884, two labourers were engaged in cutting a main drain through a field, the property of Mr. Oliphant-Ferguson, of Broadfield, situated in the parish of Beaumont. They came upon a stone about nine inches below the surface of the ground, and below this they found a mass of silver coin, which is stated to have weighed 10 lbs., and to have filled two hats. A pikehead was said to have been found with the coins, but on inquiry it has been ascertained that this object (whatever it may be, probably a bronze celt) was found at a considerable

* They also show why Orton (*ante* p. 248), protected itself with a hedge all round, and account for the Dalston Barras Gate, (*ante*, vol. vii. p. 271). The waths over Eden are now almost forgotten, and we fall into the mistake of thinking the Eden protected these places.

distance

distance from the coins. The place where the coins were found is forty-three yards west of one of the roads from the village of Beaumont to the waths over Eden, and four yards north of a little runner which flows down a little slack to that river. It is three-quarters of a mile north of the village of Beaumont, exactly at the sinister lower corner of the capital M in the name of that parish on the six-inch ordnance map. The coins were not contained in any existing vessel, but a discolouration of the soil existed round them and seemed to indicate the decomposition of a bag or box. As many of the coins were thickly coated with iron rust, and as small and much corroded fragments of iron were found with the coins, it seems that they must have been contained in a small coffer of iron, or of wood with iron mounts. The coins were at first supposed by the finders to be co-operative store checks, but the fact of their being silver was soon ascertained, and on the two following days, Saturday and Sunday, the place was visited by crowds of people who scooped out a vast hole, and a few stray coins were found. Mr. Oliphant-Ferguson secured two parcels of together about 1,800 coins, which he placed in the hands of his relative Mr. R. S. Ferguson, pending instructions from the Treasury, with whom he at once communicated. Others were placed in Mr. Ferguson's hands by the police, acting under instructions from the Treasury. These were all transmitted to the Treasury.

The coins which came into the hands of the classifier (including a certain number which had apparently been sent direct to the Treasury, and had not passed through Mr. Ferguson's hands) consisted in all of 2,000 pieces, of which 1,890 were English, Anglo-Irish, or Anglo-Gallic, 87 Scottish, and 23 foreign coins. Of the English, one piece was a penny of Henry III., while all the rest belonged to the first three Edwards. As among the Scottish groats of David II., a large number—they are too much defaced to allow us to ascertain the exact number—have heads of the
type

type of Robert II., which Mr. Burns thinks were struck subsequently to 1364, while the find contains no coin of Robert II., himself, the date of the deposit would seem to be 1364—1370, or a year or two later. There were no rarities in the find, unless we include the Dublin penny of the English type, and the coins were in very poor condition. It has been, however, as will be seen, found possible to identify and classify nearly all. Every find has some numismatic and historical importance, and therefore it has been thought advisable to give a classified list of this one. Among the things which it illustrates is the currency of Scottish coins and foreign sterlings in England. Until one has been through such a find as this, many of which were considerably worn by circulation, it is impossible fully to realise what shamefully good imitations of English pennies were the imitation sterlings made in the Low Countries. Among the pieces in this find are coins of the Counts of Hainault, Flanders, Porcien, and Looz. One does not like to think of the chivalrous John of Bohemia countenancing what are in reality forgeries; but the coins of this king are among the closest imitations of the English money. They were apparently made in Luxembourg, a district which in the Middle Ages had a bad reputation as the home of counterfeiters. The coins described in the accompanying list do not, it is believed, constitute the whole of the Beaumont treasure. Mr. Ferguson estimates the total number at about two thousand four hundred. It never happens that the whole of a hoard comes into the hands of the Treasury; and the number described is perhaps beyond the average proportion.

It will be seen that the coins are classified according to the method adopted by Hawkins, and continued by Mr. Kenyon in his new edition of the *Silver Coins of England*. It is generally acknowledged that this principle (founded chiefly upon the spelling of the King's name) does not
afford

afford us an absolute criterion. It has been criticised by Mr. Sainthill, Mr. Bryne, and Mr. A. J. Evans, and the latter has shown good reason to believe not only that many coins with the spellings, Edwa. Edwar. and Edward. must be placed in the reign of Edward III., but that some pieces with the shorter form Edw. are undoubtedly later than others with the name less abbreviated. In the case of the find under consideration, the pieces were on the whole too much worn to allow us to draw any conclusions from their weight, and it would have been impossible to draw up a table at all if some rough method of classification—such as that given by Hawkins—were not adopted.

The neighbourhood of Beaumont has yielded up other hoards of coins, but no particulars have been preserved.

Between 1819 and 1823, in cutting the canal from Carlisle to the Solway (now the Carlisle and Silloth Railway), a large hoard of Roman coins was found either in the parish of Beaumont or the adjoining one of Kirkandrews-on-Eden (these two small parishes are held together and have only one church, that of Beaumont).

In 1855, according to Whelan's *History of Cumberland*, p. 170, at Kirksteads in Kirkandrews, there was found "an earthenware vase containing about 1,100 Roman denarii (?). The coins were of bronze (?), and principally of the reigns of Constantine and Diocletian."

About forty years ago a hoard of silver coins was found at Sandsfield, near Beaumont; Sandsfield is close to the place where Edward I. died. A silversmith in Carlisle, long ago dead, purchased the find, of which he melted 4 lbs. weight; others he gilt and sold for shirt-links, watch charms, &c. His son has recently given the Carlisle Museum nine coins, all that now remain of this hoard. They consist of—

3 Pennies, London, of Edward I.
 1 Penny, York, „
 1 „ London, of Edward III.

1 Penny

	London.	Berwick.	Bristol.	Canterbury.	Chester.	Durham.	Kingston (Hull).	Lincoln.	Newcastle.	St. Edmundbury.	York.	Various and Uncertain.
Henry III. (1216—1272) Penny	HENRI ON LVNDE 1											Robert de Hadleie. 3
Class of Edward I. (1272—1307) Pennies. Hawkins. Type 1	LONDON 274	2	VILLA BRISTOLLIE 46	CANTOR 93		DVREME 10		19	VILLA NOVICASTRIE 3	VILLA SEDMVNDI 1	No quatrefoil in centre of cross 22	Dublin (head in triangle) 7
✠ EDW: R. ANGL. DNS. hYB. (DNS. hYB.) Pennies	no mm. on obv. 1	VVILLA 1		CANTOR 4		DVNELM 1					Quat. in C. of cross 5	„ English type 1
(var: annulets in leg.)	LONDON 10										Qu. in cross and on breast 2	Waterford 2
✠ EDW. REX ANGL. DNS. hYB	LONDON 4											Uncertain mint 14
✠ EDW. R. ANGL. DNS. hYB (or DNS. hYB) Pennies. Hawkins. Type 2	„ 7											
	„ 63	6		CANTOR 23		DVREME 16			VILL NOVICASTRI 6	VILLA SCIEDMVNDI 4	No quatrefoil 5	
											Quatrefoil 3	
	LONDON 22			8	SESTRIE? 1	„ 3	VILLA KYNGESTON 4		VIL NOVICASTRI 8			4
Id. Type 3	„ 5		VILL BRISTOLIE 12	11								
Id. Type 2 or 3	„ 6											
Class of Edward II. (1307—1327)	LONDON 340	19		CANTOR 156		DVREME 20				VILL SCIEDMVNDI 32		
✠ EDW. R. ANGL. DNS. hYB. Pennies	no mm. on obv. 2					„ mm cross moline 5						
						DVNELM. One limb of cross a pastoral staff 4						
✠ EDW. R. &c.	annulets in leg. 39			CANTOR 58		DVREME 4						
	5			EDWR R 1		DVNELM 3						
	29			5								
✠ EDWARD R. &c.	11			12		DVREME 3			1			
Edward II. or III.?	92					2						
Groats												
Class of Edward III. (1327—1377)												
(mm. Obv. and Rev. ✠)	in one angle 1											23
(mm. Obv. crown. Rev. ✠)	FRACI 6											
(mm. Obv. crown. Rev. ✠)	3											
(mm. Obv. and Rev. ✠)	65											21
(mm. Obv. crown. Rev. ✠)	5											
(mm. Obv. ✠ Rev. crown)	1											
	LONDON 12					DVREME 21						58
Pennies	LONDON 1					DVNELMIE 32						
						DVNELM 1						
						DVRELMIE 1						
						VILLA DVREOM 1						
						in each angle						
						DVREME 2						
	4					6						
(mm. Obv. crown. Rev. ✠)												Uncertain mint 8
Total	1009	28	58	371	1	135	4	19	18	58	143	38

SCOTTISH.			
Alexander III. (1249—1290). Pennies	✠ ALEXANDER DEI GRAT—+ REX SCOTORVM.	Single Cross	4 mullets 6 pts. 31
			2 mullets 2 stars 3
			4 mullets 3 pts. 1
John Baliol (1292—1296)	✠ IOHANNES DEI GRAT		4 mullets of 6 pts. 1
Robert Bruce (1306—1329)	✠ ROBERTVS DEI GRAT		4 mullets of 5 pts. 1
David II. (1329—1370).	Groats ✠ DAVID DEI GRAT REX SCOTORVM—✠ DNS PTECTOR, &c.—VILLA EDINBVRG'h	(Robert II. Head?)	18
	(var O in one angle of rev.)		9
		VILLA ABERDON	1
		Defaced and fragmentary (Edinburgh)	3
		VILLA EDINBVRG'h	10
Half Groats			4
Pennies	✠ DAVID DEI GRAT—SCOTORVM REX.	(4 mullets of 6 pts.)	5
	✠ DAVID REX SCOTORVM—VILLA EDINBVRG'h		5
			87

FOREIGN (Sterlings).									
John d'Avesnes,	Count of Hainault (1280—1304)								1
Arnold VIII.	„ „ Looz (1280—1328)								1
Gaucher de Chatillon,	„ „ Porcien (1303—1325)								9
Robert de Bethune,	„ „ Flanders (1305—1322)								4
John, King of Bohemia (for Luxemburg)	(1309—1325)								3
Louis V. (of Bavaria), Emperor	(1314—1347)								1
Uncertain									4


Uncertain King (Edward I. II. or III.) Pennies 8

1 Penny, Durham,	„
2 Groats, London,	„
1 Half-Groat „	„

All in a most miserable condition.

A singular find of silver coins was made twelve months ago,—January 1884,—on a road between Bowness-on-Solway and Wigton, about a mile and a half from Bowness. A farmer saw what he thought was a sixpence on the road. and picked it up; a yard further he saw another, and at intervals of about a yard he picked up twenty-one or twenty-two coins. Mr. Ferguson was able only to see five of these coins.

Nos. 1, 2, and 3 were pennies of Edward I.


Obv.—MM. cross patee.  EDW R ANGL' DNS HYB.

One has two small pellets on the King's breast.

Rev.—CIVITAS LONDON. The one with the pellets on the King's breast has a small pellet before London.

4. *Obv.*—Head in profile with sceptre. MM. a cross patee

 ALEXANDER DEI GRA.

Rev.—REX SCOTORVM , long cross type with a mullet in each angle. The top of the sceptre on the obverse is on a line with the nose of the bust.

5. Same, except that on the obverse, the top of the sceptre is on a line with the crown, and on the reverse two of the mullets are replaced by six pointed stars.

It has been ascertained that a cart laden with soil from the foreshore had passed along the road about half an hour before the coins were found. It is probable they were dug up with the soil and had jolted out of the cart.

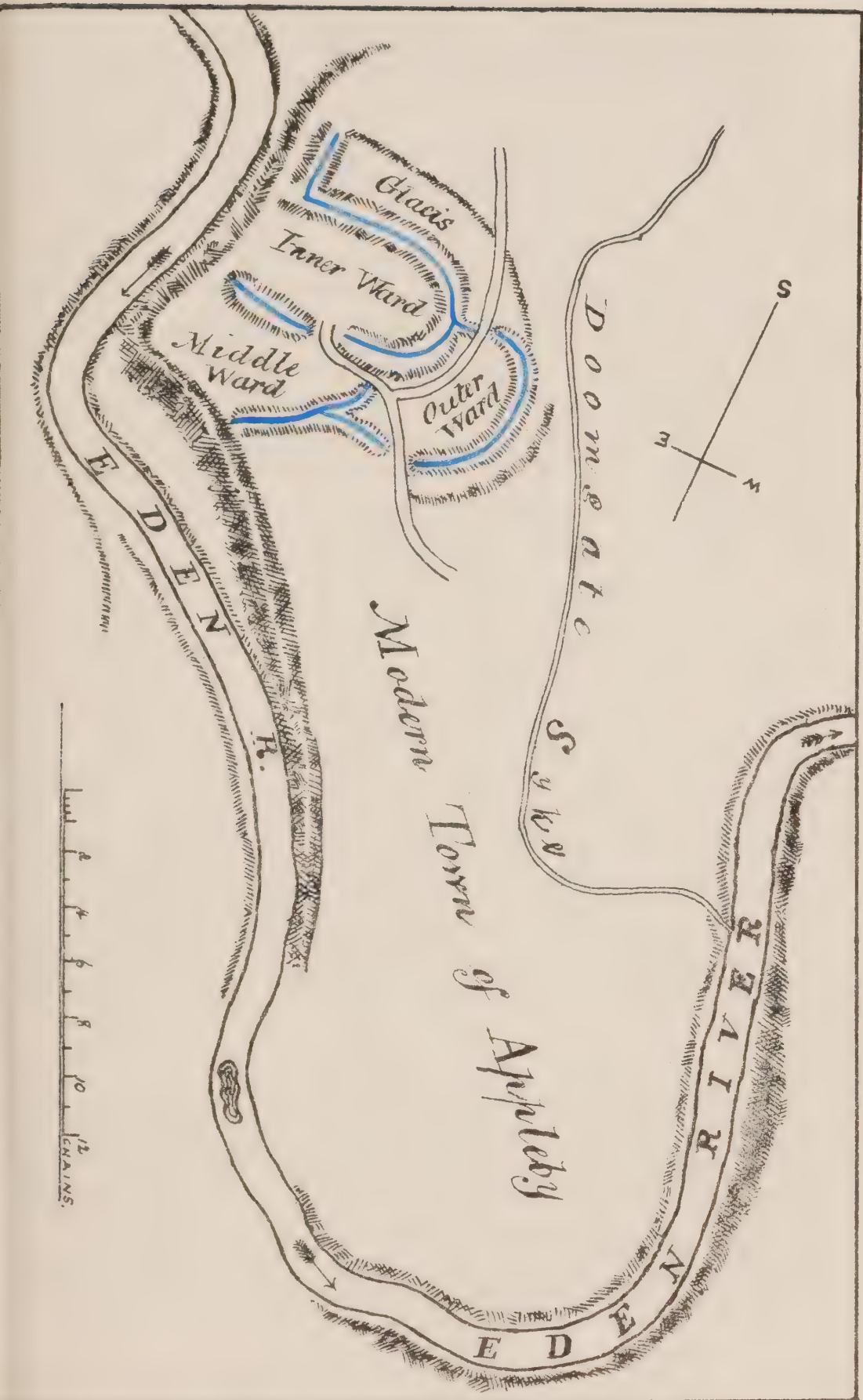
ART. XXXV.—*The Earthworks and Keep, Appleby Castle.*

By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Read at the Castle, Sept. 22nd, 1885.

THE castle of Appleby occupies a bluff, precipitous towards the east over the river Eden, but sloping gently on its other sides, and specially towards the north-west, where the town nestles in behind the castle, protected by a loop formed by the river Eden, and the Doom Gate Syke.* The smaller plan No. 1. given with this paper shows this loop, and the earthworks on the chord of the loop: the buildings are omitted but the modern road from the modern town of Appleby is shown. Water is represented as standing in some of the moats, on the authority of a plan of 1754, mentioned in the note below, I am informed by Lord Hothfield's steward, Mr. Hogg, that these moats were drained by the late Admiral Elliott. The castle bluff exactly fills the chord of the loop just described, and when the Doom Gate Syke was, as the Briton, the Roman, the Englishman, the Dane, and the Norman found it, a swamp of some magnitude, a more defensible position could not be well imagined. There was no road, dry foot, into the future site of Appleby town, but by permission of those who occupied the castle bluff. Such a position is likely to have been fortified in very early

* The Doom Gate Sike and the Doom Gate, are represented very clearly in the interesting plan of Appleby, made from a survey in 1754, and coloured to show the burgages that supported Honeywood and Lee, and those that supported Ramsden and Norton in the celebrated election contest for Appleby, in May of that year. That plan shows the Doom Gate as leading from the Scattergate Tree, parallel to the Borough Gate, or High Street: the Doom Gate Sike is represented as a considerable brook running along the Doom Gate, close under the wall of the castle park, and running into the Eden by an inclosure at the north end of the Broad Close: a portion of this plan, on a reduced scale, is given with this paper, plan No. 2. and shows the earthworks, and subsequent buildings, with the omission of the outer earthwork on the south. The ordnance map does not show the Sike, and extends the name of Scattergate over what the map of 1754 shows as Doom Gate.



times indeed, and when I have shewn you the gigantic earthworks that occupy this bluff, I will briefly discuss the question of who made them. They are of a scale not usual with castles of pure Norman origin, which raises a surmise that they may be of much earlier date.*

These earthworks enclose three wards, which we may call the inner, middle, and outer. The inner ward occupies the plateau on the top of the bluff, and contains an area of somewhat under two acres. At its east end the cliff and river sufficiently defend it, but a deep moat runs round its other three sides, interrupted only for an entrance; on its north and west sides, or those towards the town of Appleby, the inner ward is covered by the middle and outer wards, and the moat is here single; but on the south, or exposed side, the moat is double. On this side the earthworks are on their grandest scale, and front the open country, from which a foe was most likely to approach.† The inner moat is about forty feet deep, and eighty feet from crest to crest; the earth has been thrown out on both sides, forming a ramp on the inner side, and a *banquette* on the outer, beyond which is a broad, shallow ditch, (a *glacis* rather than a ditch, for it must have been dry), and beyond that again an earthen rampart, occupying the side of the bluff almost down to the level of Doom Gate Syke. Where the inner ward is covered by the middle and outer ward, the *banquette*, outer ditch or *glacis*, and outer rampart are dispensed with. From the west end of the inner ward an earthwork, similar to

* These earthworks should be compared with those of Liddell Moat, of which General Roy's plan and drawings will be reproduced in this or the following volume. General Roy calls Liddell Moat a Roman camp, but that is now an exploded notion. Liddell Moat presents every sign of an English settlement, or homestead, which the Norman has failed to cover with buildings of stone. See *Med. Mil. Arch.* By G. T. Clark, F.S.A. Wyman and Sons, London, 1884. Vol. I. chapter 2.

† I have named these wards outer, middle, and inner, from the order of entrance one from the other, e.g., to get into the inner ward one has to pass through outer and middle wards, but yet the inner ward lies nearest the open country, from which a foe was most likely to appear: see plan No. 1.

that

that just described, sweeps round the present stables, and runs down the precipitous bank to the river. While on the higher ground this earthwork is double, like that on the south side of the inner ward, and the high earthen ramparts on each side of the deep inner ditch are well seen, but, where the earthwork runs down the precipitous bank, it becomes merely a deep ditch with rampart on either side. A spur from the top of the bank to the earthwork of the inner ward separates the middle and outer wards. These earthworks are at present interrupted by the drive up to the inner ward and to the stables, but originally they would be continuous, and the transit over them by one or more drawbridges, of which I now see no trace; but the existence of one at least is proved by an entry in the Pipe Rolls of 9 Richard I. 1198 "*et in Emendatione pontis de Castello de Appelbi xls. per breve Regis.*" At the south-east angle of the inner ward, where its rampart and ditches would run out upon the cliff, they are stopped by a cross ditch and rampart, so that any one attempting to ascend the face of the cliff at the south-east angle, and get into the glacis in that manner would have to make a detour down to the level of Doom Gate Sike, where he would have to confront the other defences of the inner ward. In later times this cross rampart at the south angle has become a terrace faced with stone, and it is pierced by a tunnel where it crosses the great ditch. This tunnel is modern, but occupies the place of an arch for a drain or for a sluice, similar to some at Barnard Castle, to regulate the water formerly in these moats.*

I have already mentioned that the scale of these earthworks leads to a surmise that they are præ-Norman. An-

* *Med. Mil. Arch.* by G. T. Clark, F.S.A., Wyman and Sons, London, 1884, vol. i. p. 205-207. Mr. Clark, indeed, seems to hesitate whether these arches at Barnard Castle, where the curtain walls cross the moats, are drains or posterns. The instance at Appleby, I am told by Mr. Hogg, Lord Hothfield's steward, who enlarged it into the present tunnel, was originally too small for anything but a drain.



other reason is that they were not intended to carry masonry. The earth thrown up as a ramp on the inner side of the ditch would not support masonry; as a fact the masonry work has been set within it, and the earth left outside as a ramp covering the foot of the wall; the Norman engineer would probably have put it inside the wall, had he been doing the whole thing *ab initio*.*

Who, then, made these gigantic earthworks? Not the præ-Roman inhabitant of these isles; he generally placed his camps on even higher ground than this; and he did not divide them into inner, middle, and outer wards. Into his camps, mere places of refuge in time of danger, cattle and owners all huddled together. Did then the Romans? I need hardly tell this society that there is nothing Roman here.† We come then to the Englishman (Angle, Saxon, Jute, or Dane), and I believe that we have here in these earthworks the fortified dwelling of the great thane or franklin, whom William Rufus found in possession, and who had to make way for the Norman baron.‡ In this opinion I think all students of Mr. Clark's valuable volume will agree.

Where the keep now stands, would be a central timber house, built of half trunks of trees, set upright between two waling pieces at the top and bottom, with a close paling around it at the edge of the mound; the various ditches would be crossed by bridges of planks, and defended by oak palisades, as would be the top of the bluff to the east over the river, and within the enclosures would be huts of

* *Ibid* vol. ii. pp. 102-103, Helmsley castle.

† The name of "Cæsar's Tower" by which the keep is known, goes for nothing in comparison with its characteristic Norman design and workmanship, but many works have been attributed to the Romans that they never saw.

‡ At Bongate church [or St. Michael's Appleby, as it is also called] there is over the north door, doing duty as lintel, a Saxon hog backed stone, evidence that a Saxon church preceded the Norman. This confirms my notion of an early English settlement on Appleby Castle hill. Bongate, or *Old Appleby where the bondmen dwell*, see *Nicolson and Burn*, Vol. I., p. 340, was granted by King John to Robert de Veteripont; the church is close to the castle, but separated by the river Eden.

"wattle

“wattle and dab,” or of timber, for the retainers. The date would be some time between the eighth or ninth century, and the Norman conquest of the district by the Red King.

I will now proceed to describe the work of the Norman.

The keep of Appleby Castle stands on the highest ground in the inner ward. It forms no part of the *enciente* wall, but, as usual, is not in the centre of the ward—an arrangement which was adopted in order to give more room for other buildings, and for the movements of troops. It is rectangular, and its four faces front to the four airts or very nearly so. It is almost square, 46 feet 6 inches;* 80 feet in height to top of pepper boxes on the angles turrets, and is very plain. There is, exactly as at Bowes, no base, or plinth, or set off, except where a plain string course marks the level of the second floor, and is continued round the whole building, including the pilasters. Each angle is capped by a broad, flat pilaster, eight feet broad, and projecting eight inches, and the angle of meeting of each pair is solid. These are continued above the parapet level and form the angle turrets. There are no intermediate pilasters, such as at Bowes. The angle turrets and parapets still exist, but the turrets have been re-built in masonry of a more modern and superior style; so also has the greater part of the north-eastern angle. This angle might have been the “great breach of Cæsar’s Tower,” which Machel relates to have been repaired.† The masonry is

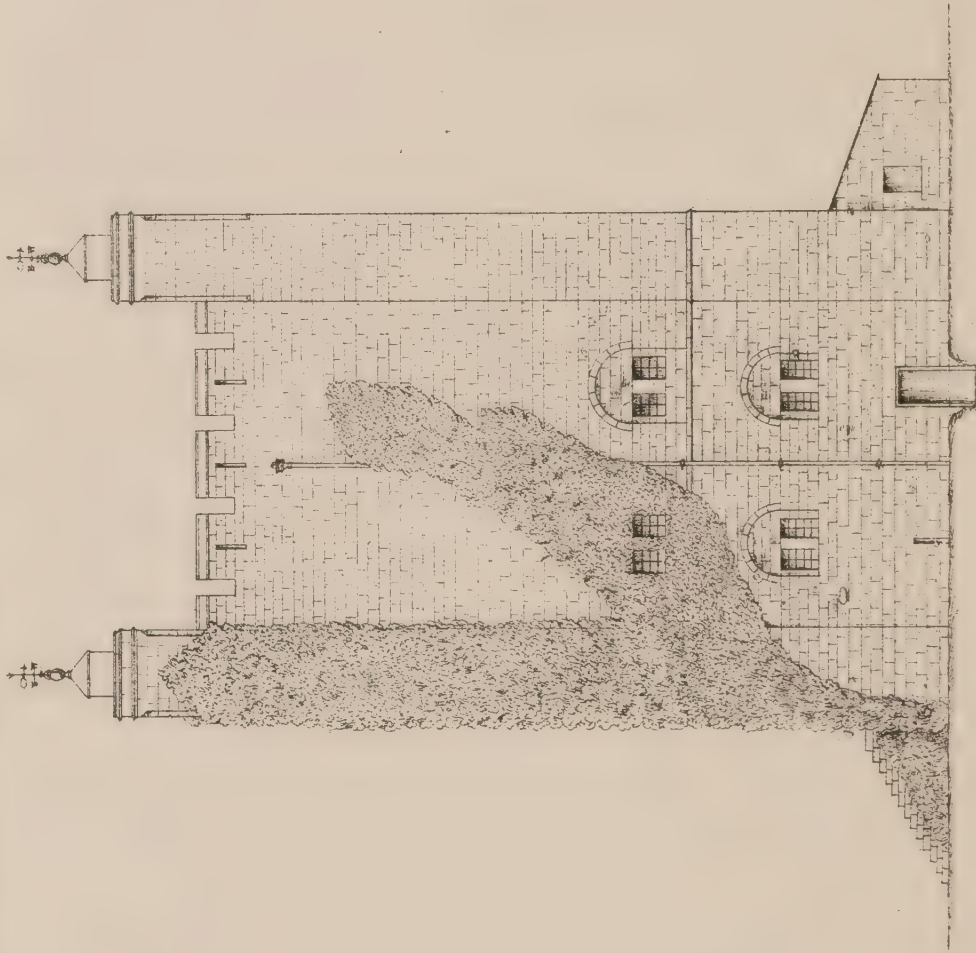
* The following table, compiled from Mr. Clark’s “*Mediæval Military Architecture*,” may be useful. It gives the dimensions of the principal rectangular Norman keeps in the Northern Countries :—Brough, 51ft. by 43ft.; Brougham, 44ft. by 44ft.; Bowes, 82ft. by 60ft.; Carlisle, 66ft. by 61ft.; Helmsley, 53ft. by 53ft.; Scarborough, 56ft. by 56ft.

† Machel (*cited* by Dr. Simpson in the *Transactions*, vol. I. page 249) says :—“When the great breach of Cæsar’s Tower was filled up in the highest story, about three-and-half feet from the floor, holes were found inside the wall, about nine inches in diameter, plastered and smoothed with lime and sand.” Machel also says similar holes were found at Brougham, but he does not say whether they ran through or along the walls. Mr. Hill in his manuscripts considers these holes to have been for the sake of communication from one side of the Tower to the other, a notion that I cannot understand. If these holes were in the length of the

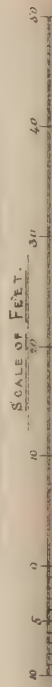
rubble

The Keep Appleby Castle

N. 12



North Elevation



T. MEYER DEL.

Charles J. Ferguson F.S.A.
 SCETCHES OF CASTLES
 15 DEANS "WATER" NORTH W
 MAY 1871 1850

rubble work, and open jointed and I should fancy durable, for Norman work in keeps is invariably sound, according to Mr. Clark, whatever it may be in church towers.* But our learned President, does not take a flattering view of its strength and firmness.†

The walls of the keep do not batter. The interior is divided at present into basement, first, second, and third floors, but the second and third floors are not in their original positions: the corbels remain for a fourth floor, further evidence of which exists in a door from the south-east angle well stair, at the level of these corbels, which now opens upon nothing at all. The whole of these floors are divided into two by a cross wall running from east to west, ascending to the summit, and pierced by various doorways. This was a very usual arrangement in large keeps, as at Carlisle. In the present case it is not original, and its place at first was doubtless supplied by stout pillars of timber. Its history is given in an inscription, which was formerly upon it, on a brass plate. This is now lost, but the inscription is cited by our President from the Hill MSS., and is as follows:—‡

This Cæsar's Tower began to be repaired, and this middle wall to be built from the foundation in 1651 by Ann, Baroness Clifford, Westmorland and Vesey, Lady of Honour of Skipton in Craven, and Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett and Montgomery, after it had laid ruinous and uncovered from the year 1569 until now.

walls, they probably contained, as at Rochester (*Med. Mil. Arch.* vol. i. p. 136), chain courses of timber, inserted to hold the wall together until the mortar had set; in time the timber has rotted, the wall has been breached, and these cavities exposed. "Much nonsense," says Mr. Clark, "has been written about them." If the holes ran across the wall, they probably were for supporting the horizontal timbers of a *bretasche*, or external gallery of wood; the holes for this purpose at Rochester *Ibid.* vol. ii., p. 416, were 9 inches square; or they may have been mere *putlog* holes to support the scaffolding, while the building was being raised.

The Appleby holes were, judging from Mr. Hill's opinion of them, holes for chain courses of timber: "plastering and smoothing with lime and sand" is due to the mortar, run in hot, taking the shape of the beam of timber.

* *Med. Mil. Arch.* vol. i. p. 136.

† *Transactions of this Society*, vol. i. p. 245.

‡ *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 245, where the date 1569 is printed 1559, but the extract from the Countess' diary, and the reference to the death of her grandfather, show it should be 1569.

The Countess in her diary, which it is to be hoped this Society may some day get leave to print, says :

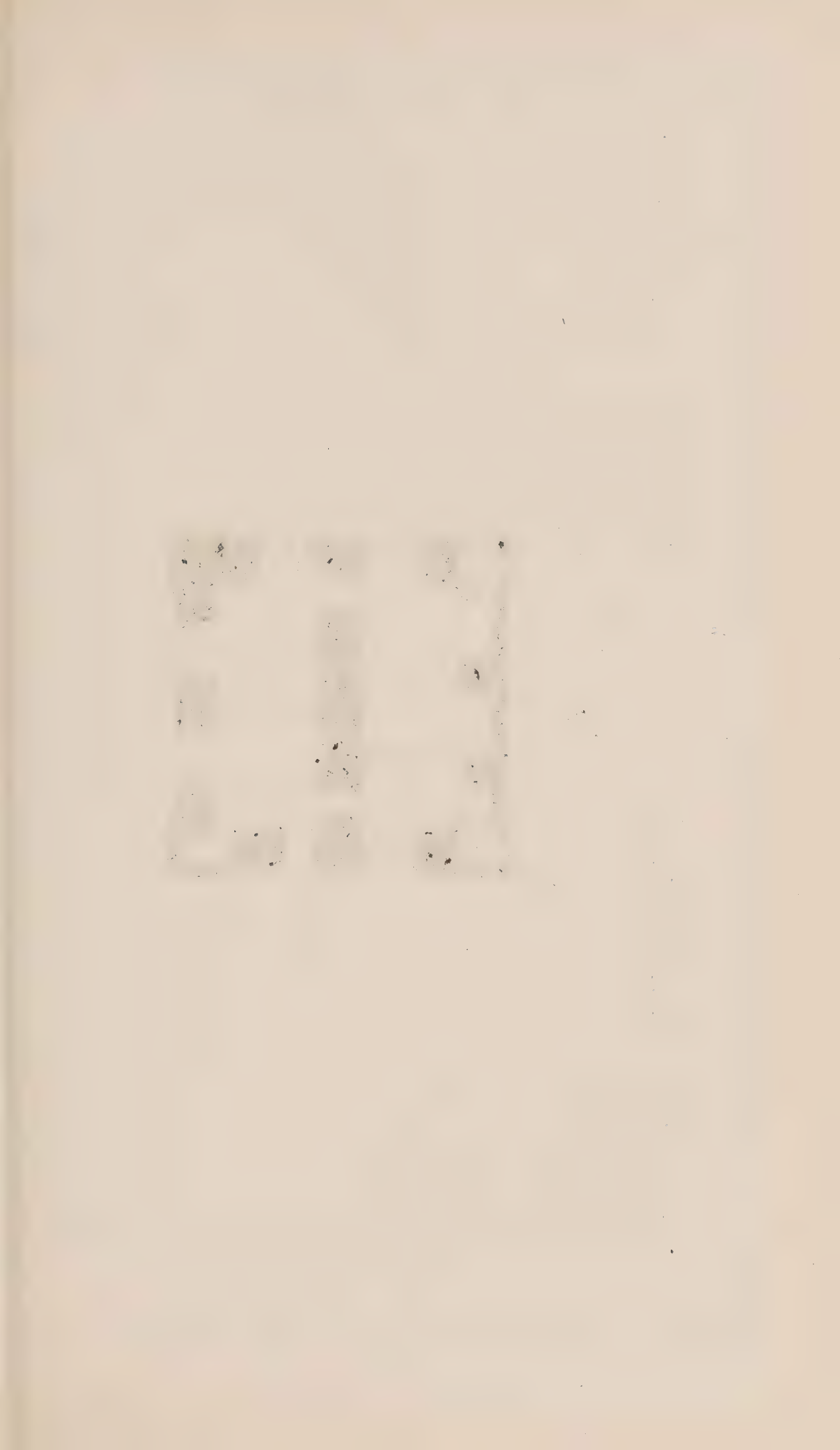
In the year of our Lord God 1651 as the year begins on New Year's Day.

The next year 1651 about 18th or 19th of February as the year begins on New Years Day I returned back to Appleby in Westmorland lying one night by the way at Kirkby Lonsdale in which Castle of mine continued to lie for a whole year without removing any wither and spent much in repairing my Castles of Appleby and Brougham to make them as habitable as I could, though Brougham was very ruinous and much out of repair, and in this year the 21st of April I helped to lay the foundation stone of the middle wall of the great Tower of Appleby Castle in Westmorland called Cæsar's Tower to the end it may be repaired again and made habitable if it pleased God. (*Isa.* 56. v. 12. "Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine and we will fill ourselves with strong drink and to-morrow shall be as this day and much more abundant") after it had stood without a roof or covering or one chamber habitable in it ever since about 1569 a little before the death of my grandfather of Cumberland, when the roof of it was pulled down in the Rebellion time of the north which Tower was wholly finished and covered with lead the latter end of July 1653.*

A well staircase in the south-east angle extends from the basement to the roof, having doors to each floor, including the fourth or floorless one. In the south-west angle another well staircase extends from the first floor to the roof; but has a door only to the second floor, and not to the third or fourth. I could find no staircase in the north-west angle, and there are no loops in the exterior that I could see for lighting one.

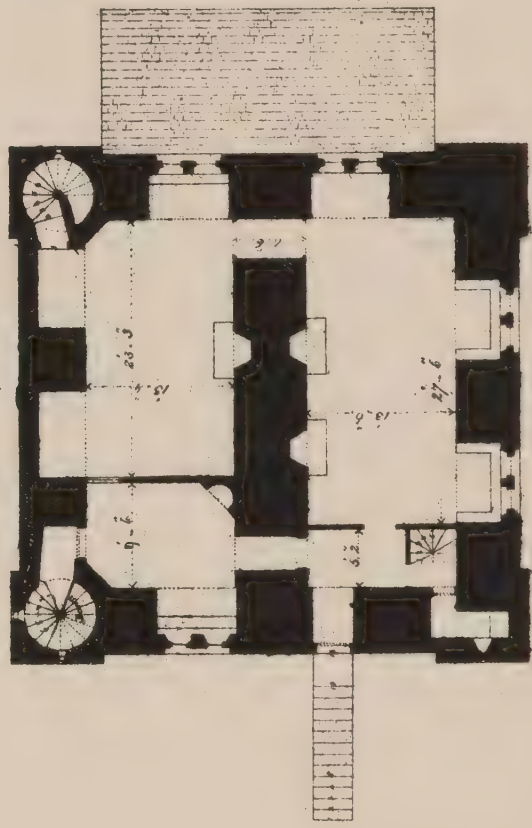
In the north-east angle, on the first and second floors, are garderobes; and a staircase, coeval apparently with the cross wall, for it is not like the others, in the thickness of the external walls, but built up against them in the angle included between them: it leads only from the basement to the first floor.

* From *A Summary of the Records and a true Memorial of the Life of the Lady Anne Clifford*, by herself, in manuscript. Taken from a copy in the possession of W. Carrick, Esq., Lonsdale Street, Carlisle.



The Keep Appleby Castle

Nº 1



--- North Front. ---

FIRST FLOOR PLAN.

SCALE OF FEET

0 5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50

Charles J. Ferguson Esq.

The well staircases in the south-east and south-west angles are built in the ancient Roman method—that is the steps are carried on arches of concrete—shewing this keep to be early Norman; those in Appleby church have the steps of single stones, built into the wall at one end, and into the newal post, which they thus form, at the other; this shews the church to be late Norman.

The basement is now entered by two doors; one, into the south compartment, is in the east side of the keep, and the other, into the north compartment, is in the north side. Neither are original. That on the north side seems very modern; that on the east of some age, probably the Lady Pembroke, or earlier. Originally the only access to the basement was by the stairs from the first floor. The floor of the basement is very little below the present ground level. The basements of Norman keeps were never much below the ground; they were intended for store-rooms, and not for dungeons or oubliettes, and they never contain subterranean vaults.* A door in the cross wall gives access from one compartment to the other. The well, a most important and indispensable adjunct to a keep is in the south compartment, but is partly under the cross wall. It is now covered, but Mr. Hogg tells me that he has proved it to be lined with masonry for 28 feet at least. It probably goes down to the level of the river. Another well in this ward is 90 feet deep. The position of the well in the keep, viz.: partly under the cross wall, is conclusive evidence of the cross wall not being original, and it is also evidence, equally conclusive, that the basement was not intended for a prison.†

The basement was originally lit by four loops, two on the south and two on the north side; those on the south remain, and are round-headed, with shallow splay outside and a very deep one inside. They are about 2 ft. 6 in. high,

* *Med. Mil. Arch.* pp. 125, 34.

† It is true that this basement was anciently the prison of the county (*Transactions*, vol. 1.), but it was not made for that purpose.

4in. aperture, outside splay 13 inches across. Only one remains on the north side: the other has been superseded by the modern door.

The entrance to the first floor is at the top of an external flight of steps on the east side. This would be the original entrance to the keep, approached by an external staircase of timber, or even by a mere wooden ladder, which could be drawn inside. This entrance has been tampered with and altered, so that the plan of its original defences is much obscured. They would consist* of one or two stout doors of oak, strengthened with iron and held close by one or two bars also of oak, and about four inches square, which ran back into deep holes in the wall. The herse or portcullis is rarely found in the keep, though used in other parts of Norman Castles. There is no sign of one here, or of the mural chamber over the door, which would be necessary for winding it up. There is no sign that any forebuilding ever existed.†

A lath and plaster partition runs across this floor with the cross wall dividing it into four rooms, two big, and two little, which were used for the reception of visitors to the Countess;‡ of the last, one is a mere vestibule at the entrance, and one of the larger ones has two fire places in it, showing that it has been intended to be divided

* Med. Mil. Arch. vol. i. p. 134.

† In the entrance to the keep is an inscribed stone, on which is cut the following legend:—"This . . . was repaired by the Ladie Anne Clifford Covntesse Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett, and Montgomery, Baronesse Clifford, Westmorland, and Vescie Ladie of the Honovr of Skipton in Craven, and High Sheriffesse by inheritance of the covntie of Westmorland, in the yeares 1651 and 1652, after it had layen rvinovs ever since about Avgvst, 1617, when King James lay in it for a time in his iovrnie ovt of Skotland towards London vntil this time. Isa., chap. 58, verse 12. God's name be praised."

When I read this I thought I had got some information about the keep which would enable me to upset the conclusions our learned President had arrived at in his paper on Appleby, in our first volume, but, alas, after some hours of wasted labour, I found that the stone belongs to Brougham Castle and not to Appleby, and that our President knew all about it.

‡ "And while I now lay in Appleby Castle (1654) did the two judges Hugh Windham and Richard Newdigate come hither on their circute where they now lay five nights together; Judge Newdigate in the Barron's Chamber, and judge Windham in the great Tower called Cæsar's Tower, this being the first time that any of the judges or any person of note or quailty lay there since, I lately repaired it

by a wooden partition into two rooms. The other large room has a frieze in which are the coats of arms of Clifford and of Vipont. This will be the room in which Judge Windham slept. There are two doors on this floor (the first) in the cross wall.

The first floor and the second floor are lighted by windows of two lights. These are placed in broad and lofty recesses, round-arched at the head, and with nearly straight sides, like doors, sunk into the wall $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep. They are about 7 ft. across, and 7 ft. high to the spring of the arch. They are slightly raised above the level of the floor. They are original. The wall of the keep is only 6 ft. thick, and these recesses, sunk $4\frac{1}{2}$ ft. into it, leave only an eighteen wall, which would easily be punched in by a stone from a catapult. But at Bowes are some very weak windows, alike unable to resist a catapult, and Mr. Clark thinks that the borderers, whom these keeps were intended to overawe, had no military engines at command.*

These windows have had side seats, and much resemble windows at Conisborough Castle, figured by Mr. Clark.† The first floor possess seven of these windows, but the two on the south are built up. There are four fire places on the first floor, all having their chimnies in the cross wall.

to my exceeding great cost and charge. Eccl. c. 8. v. 6." From *Summary of the Records etc.*

"And about the said 4th of August (1659) was then a garrison of foot soldiers put into Appleby Castle, into the Great Tower, then called Cæsar's Tower, which I lately repaired, they went away and after they were gone others came into their room but stayed not long, as likewise into Brougham Castle for awhile, both which Castles these soldiers not long after quitted and went away. Dewt, c. 25. v. 5." *Ibid.*

"And while the assises were kept here (1665) did my cousin Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle and young Mr. Fenwick that married his eldest daughter, came hither to me and lay here that night in the great Tower as they were on their journey to York, to meet the Duke of York, thus which was the first time I saw my said cousin since he was Ambassador for our King, in Moravia, Sweden, and Denmark, or in some five or six years till now." *Ibid.*

"1669 Mr. Sackvell Tufton lay in the best room in Cæsar's Tower for ten nights together." *Ibid.*

* *Med. Mil. Arch.* vol. i. p. 263.

† *Med. Mil. Arch.* vol. i. pp. 436-441.

Of

Of these two are in the larger room, which has already been mentioned as intended to be divided into two by a wooden partition ; one in the larger room occupied by Judge Windham, and the fourth in one of the little rooms in an angle.

The second and third floors possess four fireplaces each, two in each compartment, set back to back in the cross wall. These floors are not at their original levels, as shown by the position of the doors to them from the well stairs. On the second floor the cross wall is pierced by two doors. This floor would be divided by wooden brattices, or partitions, into four bedrooms, each with a fireplace. This floor has eight of the windows just described, but the two on the south side are built up. On the third floor the cross wall is pierced by only one door, and also on the floorless fourth floor, the four fireplaces on each of these floors show that the third floor was subdivided by wooden partitions into four rooms, and that it was intended to so divide the fourth, if ever it was floored. A moulding inside the keep just below the level of the fourth floor shows that the keep once went no higher, and that the central gutter of the roof was at right angles to the present cross wall. The rudeness of this moulding shows that it was done in haste ; it would seem that the building had once been deprived of its angle turrets, parapets, and part of its height, and then roofed in, probably in some temporary manner, between 1569 and 1651.

The present parapets are not corbelled out ; they consist alternately of narrow embrasures and broad merlons, each merlon having a loop in it. There are no holes for struts, or for the timbers of a *bretasche*. The angle turrets were rebuilt some twenty years, and the lead roof was then renewed.

There is no trace of any chapel in the building. There are no mural chambers, with exception of one or two garderobes ; indeed the walls, only six feet, would not admit of them. No kitchen.

The

The ivy without, lath and plaster within, obscure the history of this tower, and render it very difficult to read, as the variations in the masonry cannot be seen. That this keep existed in 1174, we have positive proof, for Jordan Fantosme, who gives the account of the seige of Appleby Castle in 1174, by William the Lion, writes :—“Quand il ot Appelbi le Chastel e la tur.” I should think it was the work of Ranulph de Meschines in the reign of William Rufus or Henry I. It has at one time or other lost its angle turrets and part of its height, and it was roofless from 1569 to 1651, when it was repaired by the Countess.* As she left it, it has remained much the same until now : except that the turrets have been rebuilt.

With regard to the rest of the castle, I have very little to say ; the ivy prevents any minute examination of the *enceinte* wall, and I am unable to say what is original Norman work or what not. This wall was much broken down in 1648, as appears by the following quotation from the Countess' diary.

And this John Lord Clifford lived but twelve years possessor of his lands and honors after he came to full age, and that much of his time was spent in the wars in France, yet was he a builder both in Westmorland and in Craven, as appears by some old writings now almost consumed by time. It is certain he built that strong and fine artificial Gate house at Appleby Castle, in Westmorland, of stone and arch'd overhead where was ingraven his arms of the Veteriponts and Cliffords and his wifes arms of the Piercys joynd together which strong and artificial work and building was all defaced and broken down and some of the walls of the said Castle in the year 1648 in the time of our Civill wars here in England.

This John Lord Clifford came into his property in 1410, and died in 1422.

With regard to the inhabited part of the Castle I have

* The diary of the Countess says roofless, but I have above conjectured some temporary roof was on it between 1569 and 1651, to keep out the weather.

nothing to say, but will quote the account from the Countess' diary.

And not withstanding that this Thomas Lord Clifford was so much employed in the wars of his time both in France and in England yet was he a great builder, especially at Appleby Castle in Westmorland where he built the chiefest part of that Castle towards the east as the hall and the chapple there wherein those windows there are set up in the glass the arms of the Viponts and Cliffords and also the arms of the Dacres which was the wife's arms joyn'd with the Cliffords. And in the glass window of the said chapple is set up the armes of his then new born grandchild after Henry Lord Clifford which was the Cliffords and Bromfletts coat quartered together with a fess of three laid on the top of it and in the bottom of the said chapple window is written

This Chapple was built by Thomas
Lord Clifford in Anno Domini
One thousand four hundred and fifty-four.

Which was the year before himself was slain and the year wherein his grandchild after Henry Lord Clifford was born. And in the Hall Window of the said Castle built toward the east and set up by him the arms of his father and mother (are) joyn'd together and also his own (and his) wives armes joyn'd together and the armes of the Viponts by themselves in the said window. And though Appleby Castle was built before William the Conqueror's time for the great Tower called Cæsar's Tower undoubtedly was built by the Romans when they were masters of Great Britaine* yet the greatest part of the building of the Castle was often defaced and broken down by the warrs between England and Scotland and much hurt done to it by the Scotch in King Richard the seconds time and Henry the fourths time. After which in King Henry the sixths time this Thomas Lord Clifford did build the greatest part of it as it now stands. It being a building much after the manner of those buildings in King Henry the sixths time. But by records and evidences which are still remaining, the Barron's Chamber in it was built long before and in Henry the thirds time and in Edward the firsts time it was styled the Knight's chamber and sometimes the Barron's chamber in the Records.

In 1688, Thomas Earl of Thanet, dismantled the whole

* The Countess is clearly wrong here.

of his castles in Westmorland except Appleby, which he transformed into a modern house.

I am indebted to my brother Mr. C. J. Ferguson, F.S.A., for the plan and the elevation of the keep which are given with this paper.

v

ART. XXXVI.—*St. Lawrence's Church, Appleby.* By the
Rev. Canon ARNOLD MATHEWS, M.A.

Read Sept. 22nd, 1885.

THE earliest mention that we find of a Church of St. Lawrence in Appleby is in a grant from Ranulph de Meschines to the Abbey of St. Mary's at York.

Ego Radulphus dedi abbatix Stæ Mariæ Eboraci ecclesias Sti Michaelis et Sti Laurentii castelli mei de Appelbi, cum omnibus quæ ad eas pertinent sicut Radulphus capellanus meus tenuit, quietas et liberas ab omni terreno servitio.

The grant was confirmed by Henry I., and by Athelwald and Hugh, the first Bishops of Carlisle, with the limitation

that the Priory (or Cell) of Wetheral should possess the Church to their own in the name of the said Abbey.

Hence the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle, as the successors in title of the Cell of Wetheral, have always presented to the living of St. Lawrence, and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, in their right, are rectors of the church, and impropriators of the tithe.

In 1174 the town of Appleby was sacked by William King of Scots, and the church was burned down. At that time Hugh Morville, the lord of the manor, was under attain for the murder of Thomas a Becket (1170); his castles of Burgh and Appelbi had been taken into the king's hand and entrusted to Gospatric, the son of Orme, as warden, but not in fee. Henry II. therefore was himself personally the lord of Appleby at the time of this catastrophe, and it is on record that the king gave orders for the rebuilding of the Church of St. Lawrence two years after.

Now

Now for the evidence which the church itself affords. If we take our stand at the west end, we see distinct traces of three buildings, the latest of which is in the early English style of the thirteenth century. (I.) At the west end of the north aisle are the relics of unquestionably the oldest church of which anything is still extant, viz.: the base course, lately laid bare, of an old north aisle, 4ft. 6in. narrower than the present one; with a string course 3ft. above it—a flat Norman buttress (to which the later tower has been built) running up for 12ft., above which the end of the church is still to be traced: the angle of the aisle roof at a height of 16ft. 6in.—then 3ft. of dressed stone as clerestory, and the coping with a bold chamfer that received the timbered and thatched roof—all distinctly visible, and giving a very clear idea of the style and dimensions of the earliest church of which we can find any traces. (II.) Then we have the tower, unmistakeably built on to the west end of that earlier church,—the end buttress, with the marks of a cemented face still visible under the mortar of the tower, proving this conclusively. The tower is without any wrought base course or buttresses. It has one string course, and a Norman lancet window, long walled up, and lately opened out. The present west window, though handsome, is of course incongruous with the tower in which it was inserted at the restoration in 1862. (III.) Then proceeding to the south-west corner, we have the very fine early English doorway and porch, distinct in style, date, and workmanship, from either the tower or the original small towerless church to which that was built on: though itself certainly not later than the thirteenth century, and probably early in that. I say distinct, because we have clear evidence internally, that the present tower arch was a later insertion, and we see also a smaller arch inserted into the south side of the tower. And to remedy any weakening of the south-east angle of the tower thus caused, a very fine flying buttress

was

was carried across to the porch to support it. If we proceed to the east end of the church, though that has been entirely rebuilt more than once, we shall notice a curious feature: that the tower is square to the chancel, and the centre line of both true. But the nave is quite out of square, and its centre line not true. And if we look for a cause, we see that the respond of the northern arcade stands at a little projection from the tower to the north, corresponding to the projection of the old nave wall exteriorly. But on the south side the arcade had to be run close into the tower, to allow for the flying buttress I have pointed out.

We have, then, these steps seemingly established. (I.) An early Norman, narrow, and low church, without a tower, but with end buttresses. (II.) Then, if this church was ravaged in the incursion of the Scots in 1174, was it rebuilt by Henry II., mainly as it had been designed, but with the addition of the strong defensive tower, of which the lancet window and whole lower stage remain? (III.) Then, in the subsequent (13th) century, the church was found insufficient for the use of the burghers of Appleby (an important and rapidly growing place),* the nave and aisles were taken down and rebuilt of wider dimensions, the south porch added, and the south aisle carried nearly to the end of the tower; the tower arch enlarged, the small arch opened into the south aisle, and the flying buttress thrown across from the porch to strengthen the angle of the weakened tower.

We may now turn to the south chancel aisle. In 1286 Alan de Goldington founded here a chantry chapel to the Blessed Virgin Mary. The arches and the pier, opening from the chancel into that chapel, in their style bear out well the assumption that they were built at that date. The east

* The time of Appleby's greatest prosperity and largest population was from the end of the 12th century, when Henry II. granted, and John confirmed, the charter to the borough. At that date it is computed to have had certainly a population of not less than 8,000, but it never recovered the destruction of 1388.

end of that chapel has been taken down to permit of its enlargement into the present mortuary chapel of the Parkins family. Any characteristic east window of the chapel of St. Mary is therefore lost. But the outline of a late Early English, or early Decorated, window opening south from the east end of the chancel, and to the east of the original east end of St. Mary's Chapel, is still to be seen, and the tracery of a window from the south side of the chapel is still preserved over the gateway towards the vicarage. I may remark that the very great similarity between the pier and arches of St. Mary's Chapel and those of the nave arcades, leads us to think that they were not far distant in date—both, at all events, of the 13th century.

Turning now to the north side of the chancel we see another chapel, dedicated to St. Nicholas, which is extremely puzzling. The arches have clearly been rebuilt, and so irregularly that it is difficult to say what they originally were. The pier of the arch is one, on which I forbear to pronounce myself, and shews mason marks with which we are familiar in Carlisle Cathedral—the only part of the church where we do find them, except one stone rebuilt into the outer wall of the same north chancel aisle. In 1331 Bishop Ross granted a licence to Robert de Threlkeld to aliene in mortmain a farm called Danegeld, held in burgage of the king. If, as it seems, that was to endow this chantry, there is one further evidence to connect the chapel with this date. The whole of the walls have been rebuilt, and the windows are altogether new. But up to 1862 one fragment of an original window remained, and is described as a side jamb, with deep hollow moulding and the ball flower ornaments characteristic of the decorated period. The year 1331 may very well, therefore, have been the date of Robert de Threlkeld's chantry chapel of St. Nicholas, though that does not clear up all the history of the piers and arches of the north chancel aisle.

We

We may now turn to the clerestory and roof of the nave; which obviously have no connection with any date that we have yet arrived at. The church of the thirteenth century had no clerestory but an open timbered roof, arising from above the arcade to the pitch indicated by the gable over the chancel arch, with a little arched turret for the sacring bell still existing. But at the close of the 14th century (in 1388, after the battle of Otterburn, celebrated in "Chevy Chase") the Scotch sacked the town, and destroyed nine-tenths of it by fire. In such a devastation it is not to be thought that the church of St. Lawrence, with its central position, could escape. And its demolition then was probably the cause of a further re-building, which added the clerestory and the upper part of the tower. The former is clearly a late addition to the building, imposing a weight upon the piers of the arcades which they were never intended to bear; and causing a serious subsidence and bulging, which was partially cured by underpinning at the last restoration in 1862. If we allow that it must have been some time after such an overthrow as that of 1388 before the burghers could take in hand to restore their church, we have in that a reason for its re-building at the period, and in the style of the perpendicular architects.

We have now to pass over a considerable space of time. In 1655 the celebrated lady of Appleby Castle, Anne, Countess of Pembroke "repaired all this building." It is an interesting question, which never will be solved, in what condition it was, needing restoration, and what she did to it. It is on record that she "took down all the timber and the walls of most part of the chancel, where a vestry was heretofore; and instead thereof a vestry was taken out of the west

* "About the 10th of this March (1655) while I lay in Appleby Castle did I cause a great part of Appleby church to be taken down it being very ruinous and in danger of falling of itself; and so I caused a vault to be made in the north-east corner of the church for myself to be buried in it if it please God. And the repairing of the said church cost me some 6 or 7 hundred pounds being finished the year following." From *The Countess' Diary*.

end of the church." This deserves some notice. I have shewn that the present vestry was originally part of the south aisle, with an arch into the tower, and a flying buttress springing across from the porch to support the south-east corner of the tower, weakened by the insertion of the 13th century arch, thus forming a peculiar feature in the west end of the church, which, it is to be hoped, may some day be restored to its original design.

Now, in 1617 the Countess of Pembroke had erected a large tomb with recumbent figure to the memory of her mother, the Countess of Cumberland; this, with its high surrounding iron railings, occupied so much space in front of the south end of the altar, that the table was thrust out of its proper central position. It is probable that the Lady Anne, finding that she had so encroached upon the sacrarium, tried to throw the chapel of Robert de Threlkeld, with the vestry at the east end (if the record which I have quoted is correct) into the sacrarium to supply the space thus taken up. And that this is the origin of the almost unique arrangement by which the altar rails are continued through to embrace the north chancel aisle. If, as is probable, the then chapel of St. Nicholas had some connection with St. Nicholas' Hospital, the estates of the latter had passed into the hands of the Lady Anne (who therewith endowed the almshouses which she founded), and she would thus have a proprietary right to deal with it. At all events, there she made the spacious vault below, in which she now lies, "lapt in lead," beneath the black marble tomb, which she caused to be erected, with the heraldic insignia of the several noble families of which she was the last direct representative.

There is little to add as to the subsequent history of the church. In 1785 a faculty issued to enable William Paley (then vicar of Appleby) and others "to erect new pews and render the church more commodious and convenient." Very much deformation may have been perpetrated then—
an

an unsightly gallery across the west end; square pews in the nave and aisles; square sash windows in the aisles, obliterating the tracery of all the old windows save one. At least, that was the condition of the church when restored at the close of the long incumbency of the Rev. Joseph Milner in 1862. And though the restoration then effected was judicious and careful, as far as the funds permitted, there had been so much previous interference with the original work, that to trace its history has been a matter of some difficulty. I have ventured to offer the best contribution towards the task that has been in my power.

And now a word as to the organ. In the year 1683 Dr. Thomas Smith, then dean, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, as recorded in the chapter minutes, "did give to the cathedral an organ, which cost him about 200*l*." The old organ was given by the dean and chapter to the dean in consideration of this gift; "and he freely bestowed it upon the corporation of Appleby for the use of that church." Copies of a correspondence are preserved between dean Smith and Hugh and Thomas Machell, the one of Crackenthorpe Hall, mayor of Appleby, the other rector of Kirkby Thore (the antiquary); by which it appears that the gift of this "old organ" from the cathedral was made at the solicitation of the brothers Machell;—that the expenses of putting it up were borne by subscription among the mayor and aldermen;—and that by particular request of Dr. Smith, it was set up in the church during the mayoralty of Hugh Machell in 1683. On the 29th June, 1683, Dr. Smith writes that he is "glad that the present I have made you of our old organ, meets with good acceptance." A diversity of opinion existed among the aldermen where to set up the loft for the organ, "whether in the west end of the church, or in the midle, 'twixt the quire and the body." And Dr. Smith was requested to signify his mind on this particular. In another
letter

letter Thomas Machell was advised to have "the posts in new wood, thrown and coloured, which may be had with a reabore," (whatever that may be.) It is believed that those very posts may still be seen in a yard in Appleby, now (alas!) supporting only a waterbutt. The Carlisle chapter minutes contain no intimation when this organ was obtained first for the cathedral. It was "our old organ" in 1683, but that is indeterminate. The workmanship internally is said by organ builders to be very similar to that of "Father Schmitz's" organs. Schmitz began to build immediately after the restoration; and it is not improbable that this is one of his earlier works; for it is hardly to be thought that the Puritans would leave such a "kist fu' o' whistles" untouched, when they gutted the cathedral to stable their horses in, at the rebellion; and it would hardly be put up in the subsequent regime of the saints under the Commonwealth. But in any case, in whatever sense it was spoken of as "our old organ" by the chapter of Carlisle in 1683, it is of most venerable antiquity now; and it is to be hoped that it will be always carefully preserved, and treated with reverent hands, as it deserves.

In the registers there is little of antiquarian interest. The earliest extant begins in 1694, and has the name of Mr. Gabriel Smallwood, vicar, John Machell, churchwarden. A considerable portion of the bottom of each page, nearly all through, has been damaged by the water of a great flood which got into the church (date unknown) so that many entries are hardly decipherable. The signature of the Rev. William Paley (afterwards archdeacon of Carlisle and author of the *Evidences and Horæ Paulinæ*) is to be found in the marriage register book, from his appointment to the vicarage in 1777 to 1783, when he was made canon. Thenceforth it ceases, though he held the living until 1785, in which year he was made chancellor. His two children, Jane and William, were here baptised in 1778, (January 23) and 1779 (November 7).

ART. XXXVII.—*Appleby Grammar School.* By The Rev.

JOHN HEELIS, M.A., Rector of Kirkby Thore.

Read at Appleby, Sept. 22nd, 1885.

HOW far back we may date the origin of this Grammar School, is an open question. We come across its traces in the middle of the fifteenth century ; but it hardly seems then in its first youth. Rather “ the school-house ” had already become to the town’s folk familiar as any household word. In the year 1453, the narrow lane leading from Kirkgate is named “ school-house gate ” in a contemporary deed. This points to the existence of a school here a considerable time previously. It is probably within the mark to put it as then a century old.

The Grammar School was closely connected with the chantries, and through them with the burgesses of the borough. Whether or not the chantry priests were the schoolmasters from the very first, later on, at all events, we find such to be the rule.

Now we must bear in mind that the chantry of St. Mary was founded in 1286 or about 167 years prior to the document in which “ school-house gate ” occurs. The ancient mansion house of the chantry adjoined the present school.

In the year 1478, Thomas Whinfell held together the two chantries of St. Mary and St. Nicholas, in St. Lawrence, and that founded by English in St. Michael’s church. It is presumed that this was in consideration of his teaching school, a common arrangement in those days.

In 1515, Richard Garnett, vicar of St. Lawrence, was party to an agreement whereby Leonard Langhorn, chaplain of the chantry of St. Mary covenanted to officiate in the church and teach school, for which he was to receive 7 marks (£4 13s. 4d.) and to have the orchard and all the fruits thereof, together with hay to feed a horse.

Three

Three years later (10 Henry VIII., 1518), the mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty of the borough grant the said Langhorn for life the chantry of St. Mary, and further, considering that the said chantry is not sufficient for the sustenance of one chaplain, they empower him to hold the other two. On his part, he covenants to teach one grammar school except when sick or on pilgrimage or when the chantry property was wasted by the wars of the Scots. In 1533 there was a similar appointment of Edward Gybson, priest.

In a record of the valuation in the first fruits 26 Henry VIII., 1534, there is an entry stating "The chantry or grammar school in the town of Appleby is worth yearly in the mansion house and one close 8/-, in rents and farms of divers burgages £4 3s. 3d., in the whole £4 11s. 3d." And in 1 Edward VI., 1547, the commissioners report that "as to Appleby there is a stipendiary used to celebrate divine service in the parish church there and keep a free grammar school." The king's injunctions of the same year contain the item "that all chauntry priests shall exercise themselves in teaching youth to read and write, and bring them up in good manners and other virtuous exercises."

Next year, 1548, the chantries were dissolved. In 1549, a commission was sent to take order for the maintenance of schools, preachers, priests, and curates. The commissioners ordered "that a certain grammar school, which long before had been kept at Appleby should continue, and that Edward Gybson then schoolmaster should have £5 8 0 yearly." It seems, however, that in the succeeding reign Mr. Gybson complained that his stipend was not paid regularly. An exchequer decree 3 & 4 Philip & Mary 1556, preserved in the school chest, orders the arrears to be discharged and £5 10s. 8d. to be regularly paid to him and his successors out of the rectory of Crosby Ravensworth.

We

We now leave behind the earlier and more or less fragmentary annals of the school and step on to the firmer ground of what may be called the middle period of its history. This opens with its refoundation under Royal Charter. Queen Elizabeth, by her letters patent dated March, 1573, ordered

that there should be a Grammar School at Appleby, to be called the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth, by the foundation of the Burgesses there, to consist of Master and Usher and Ten discreet and Honest men to be called the Governors, to be a Body Corporative with the Common Seal, to plead and be impled and to have licence to take lands not exceeding the clear yearly value of £40 to elect Head Master and Usher, and in case of vacancy among their Body to choose other fit persons "de inhabitantibus vel liberis tenentibus" of the said town.

Barnaby Machell, John Hartley, Reynold Hartley, John Robinson and others, were the first govenors.



A glance at the seal of the school suggests the agency by which the new scheme was brought about. We see prominent on the rim of the seal the name of R. Hartley, who was prime mover of the petition for the charter. The device, a hart in a lea or meadow, is a punning allusion to

to his name. In smaller letters across the seal are seen the names of Langton and Spenser, benefactors then deceased. Miles Spencer, in his will of 1569, bequeathed trust money from Langton and money of his own. He wished Queen's College, Oxford, to take the money and charge the rectory of Brough with an annual payment to the head master. On the college declining to do this, Reginald Hartley ultimately made the sum up to £300 which, in 1576, purchased the rent-charge of £20 a year on the estate of Newton Garths in the county of Durham.

Reginald Bainbrigg, M.A., of Queen's College, a native of Hilton, is generally supposed to have been the first master of the Elizabethan school. His licence to be schoolmaster of Appleby from John Bishop of Carlisle bears the date December 19th, 1580, nearly seven years subsequent to the charter of incorporation. There is such a wide gap between Gybson and him, that, if there was no interregnum, the name of some master must have dropped from the list. When Mr. Bainbrigg took the reins, the school property did not include either the ground on which the present school and master's house stand, or the garden in front. He owned, I presume, the old chantry mansion house which after his day was converted to less noble uses. Inscriptions carved probably by his own hand, are to be seen on the walls viz: "R.B. 1601" and "R. Bainebrigg Hoc. Œd. Hipodidascalis,* D.D. in PP., 1606," *i.e.*, "Reginald Bainbrigg gave this building to the Ushers for ever 1606." Now 1606 is the date of Bainbrigg's will in which he bequeaths his mansion to the ushers of the school and their successors, with a clause for re-entry by his rightful heirs in case of alienation. He also had available a small building in Broad Close, not far from the wall in which his copies of Roman inscriptions &c., are inserted. I have quoted above the item of "the Mansion and one

* "Hypodidascalis" would be the more correct way of spelling the word.

Close" in the valuation of the chantry property of 26 Henry VIII., and elsewhere we find mention of "Schole House, Orchard and Close." I think the explanation of this is that a portion of the large field now called Broad Close, and which consists of several old burgages thrown together, was formerly chantry property, and on it may have grown the trees, whose fruits Leonard Langhorn, chantry priest and schoolmaster, had as part of his endowment in the year 1515. Traces of the foundations of walls are still to be discerned in this spot. An old plan of Appleby shows the boundary walls and the site of "the Little Schole," which (to quote a report furnished by Mr. Jackson, headmaster, in 1681,) "Robert Langton and Miles Spenser, Doctors of Civil Law, built in the Orchard and Close before the Schole" *i.e.*, in front of the school of his day which, like the present one, faced towards Broad Close. In Mr. Jackson's time "The Little Schole" was commonly called "the Garden House," although its old name was still on its walls, and the chantry house had become a barn and stable (where were Mr. Bainbrigg's rightful heirs?) and it, along with the garth behind the barn and the orchard and close, had passed, how, nobody knew, into the possession of Alan Bellingham* of Levens, from whom the property was then leased. Perhaps a search in the archives of the present owners of Broad Close, might show what grounds there were for the vague suspicion of usurpation and encroachment which seems to have been floating in the minds of men in 1681. By the bye, when a call was made for deeds from the school chest in 1756, the Bellingham lease could not be found.

Mr. Bainbrigg seems to have devoted all his energies to the advancement of the school. A contemporary writer

* Alan Bellingham died, 1690, having sold his Westmorland property to Colonel Grahme, whose heiress married Henry Bowes Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.

on the antiquities of Westmorland, who speaks of the sessions and assizes being held in the castle, where the gaol was, has this notice of the school.

In the nether end is the church and thereby a schoole, which Robert Langton and Miles Spenser, Doctors of the Law, founded, the maister whereof is Reginald Bainbrigg, a right learned man, who governeth the same with great commendation.

As the school flourished he must have felt increasingly the need of more space.

In the memorable year of 1588, when, I daresay, the boys had a holiday and helped to swell the burghers' shouts for the victory over the Spanish fleet, their master must have been encouraged, in a quiet way, by the terms of R. Hartley's will, under which the sum of £2 was left to Mr. Bainbrigg by his old friend; £40 was left to the governors on condition that within five years of the testator's decease, they purchased the close at the back of the school; or if, instead, they built a new schoolhouse a sum of £6 13s. 4d. towards the building thereof. In an old hand there is written on this will "The Broad Close." No doubt "the close at the back of the school" referred to in the will is the portion of the field which extends from the schoolhouse, orchard and close, to the butts. I am confirmed in this opinion by a paper in Latin which Mr. C. B. Norcliffe in his valuable schedule of writings in the school chest &c., considers to be in Mr. Bainbrigg's handwriting. It is as follows:

Fundum meum quem colui qui vocatur "Brode Close" cui ab aquilone Flumen est Edena quod partem ejus alluit, meta "The Butts" qui locus antiquitus destinatus est puerorum lusibus, ab austro locus qui vocatur "The Schoolhouse, Orchard, and Close" ab ortu publica via, quæ ducit ad "Le Butts". Ab Occasu Flumen Edena quæ unum ejus latus alluit, meis successoribus scholareis sub condicione perpetue possidendum relinquo.

Was the writer of this paper indulging in the day dream of
buying

buying the land with the help of R. Hartley's £40, farming it during his life and then leaving it to his successors? If this were so, the project somehow miscarried and Hartley's £40 was never claimed.

Time went on; Bainbrigg lived through the dark days of the plague of 1598, recorded in one of his inscriptions, when the country folk durst not come to Appleby and the market was held near Cliburn, and at last he saw his way to secure the smaller bequest of £6 13s. 4d., by setting on foot the erection of a new school. In 1603, C. Walker, vicar of St. Lawrence, one of six new governors appointed in 1589, granted him the site of the present school and master's house at a ground rent of 6d., yearly, and Miles Hartley sold him Peartree Garth, now the front garden, for about the sum of £2 which R. Hartley had bequeathed him. This same Peartree Garth had been granted in 1490 to Henry Smith, chantry priest, by Henry, Lord Clifford, the shepherd lord of Wordsworth's poem, whose signature to the deed in the school chest does not confirm the tradition of his illiteracy. Mr. Bainbrigg bequeathed this garth to the school "*ut ibi successores mei litteris vacare possint.*" It gave a vote for the borough and in 1681 Mr. Jackson says it paid 10d. a year quit rent to Appleby Castle. Mr. Bainbrigg also bequeathed the materials collected by him and left over after building the school described by Mr. Jackson as "the school that now is" which, he says, Reginald Bainbrigg built, together with a closet on the east side, for his books. His books and furniture he left to the school, and a burgage to William Lowther, head boy, and his successors to make every 11th of May "*duo paria carminum*" in honour of Robert Langton and Miles Spenser, founders of the school, and of him the testator. His will was proved in 1613. The school built by him, subject to repairs and improvements from time to time, remained substantially the same until 1826, when it was entirely rebuilt and enlarged from
the

the Temple Sowerby trust founded by Ann, Countess of Pembroke in 1756.

As old Appleby boys went forth from the school and had prosperous careers, they did not neglect the place of their first education. In 1661, Dr. Thomas Smith, born at Asby, and educated at this school, procured from the dean and chapter of Carlisle a lease of the Drybeck tithes which is renewed for 21 years to each new master and brings £30 yearly, less £3 3s. 4d., reserved for the dean and chapter.

Ten years later, in 1671, the same Dr. Smith, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, was joined in a good work by others of his school fellows. These were the Rev. Randal Sanderson, a native of Regill, rector of Weyhill in Hampshire, Dr. Barlow, provost of Queen's college, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, a native of Orton, and Sir John Lowther second of that name. Dr. Smith gave £200, Randal Sanderson £300, Dr. Barlow £100 in money and books over valued, in bishop Nicolson's opinion at another £100, and Sir John Lowther £100. An agreement was made at this time transferring the right of nominating the master from the governors to the college. This arrangement, which has its advantages, but no legal validity, has since been usually, though not invariably, acted upon. Of this sum total of £700, £60 were paid to Mr. Edmundson on his resignation, the college nominating in his stead Richard Jackson, whose report I have often alluded to, and who had been successively master of Bampton and Kendal grammar schools, £40 was reserved towards building the head master's house, which, as the inscription over the entrance testifies, was built in the year 1671 at the joint charges of Smith and Sanderson. A few years later it is recorded that

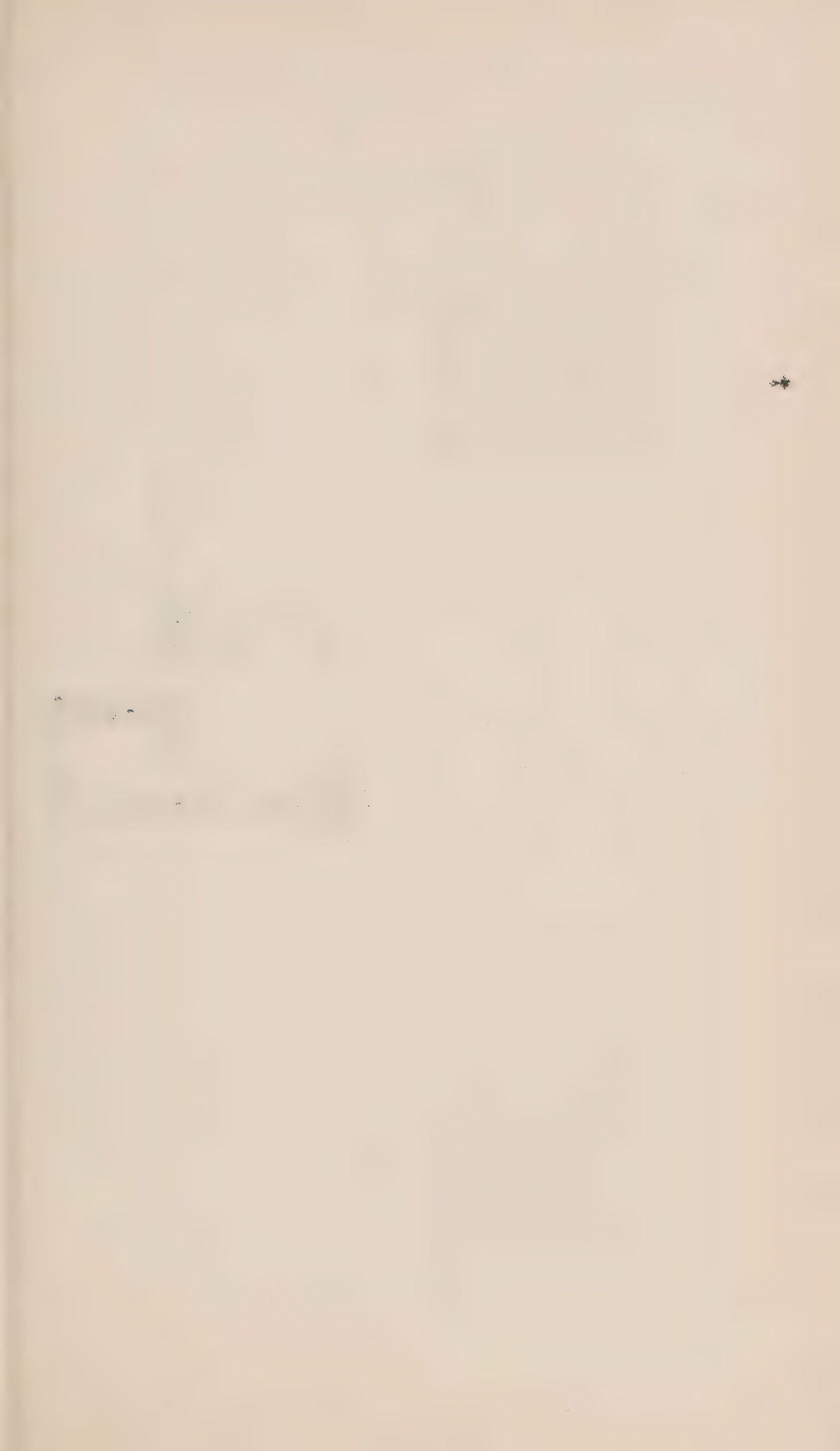
Mr. Randel Sanderson did give £30 to be expended in planking the floor of the schole, renewing the tables and seats and enlarging the
windows

windows on the back side of the schole, sieling the chambers in the first loft, &c.

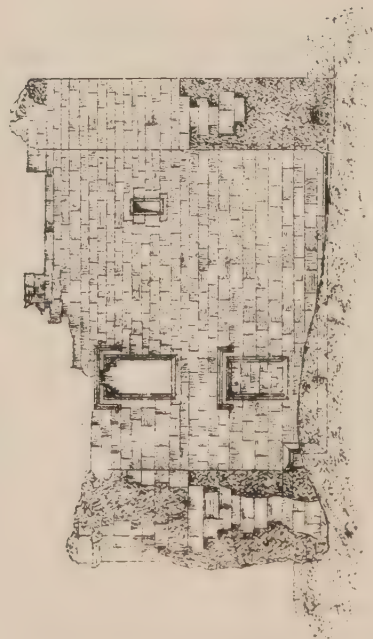
The remainder went to the purchase of the new hall estate in 1684.

We have now reached a period of about two centuries ago. There is much in its later annals which is interesting, but hardly from an archæological point of view. Pardon me if I just say, before I conclude, that I have heard my grandfather speak of the fame of this little northern school during the reign of Mr. Richard Yates, whose epitaph by Archdeacon Paley is well known. His Latin translation of the Spectator is in MSS. in the school library. It is noteworthy that Lancelot Addison, dean of Lichfield, the father of the essayist, was a native of Mauld's Meaburn, and was a pupil of Mr. Bainbrigg's successor, William Pickering. An old parchment roll of benefactors to the school library shows that in Mr. Yate's time Featherstonhaughs, Musgraves, Machels, Briscos, Hasells, Crackenthorpes, Wyberghs, as well as Langhorn, one of the translators of Plutarch, and the elder brother of the famous George Washington attended the school, with others who inherited or achieved for themselves honoured names.

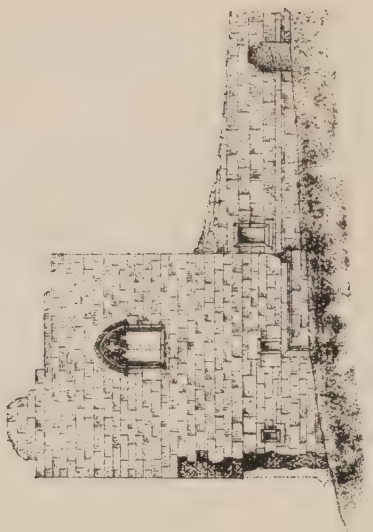
Mr. Yate's successor was the Rev. John Waller whose inscription "J.W. restaur. 1798" is by the side of those of Bainbrigg's on the old mansion wall. My father, who was under him, used to say that the old school had a low ceiling and was much too small for 99 boys whom Mr. Waller had at one time in attendance. Just noting the exhibition of £40 a year founded by Thomas, Earl of Thanet in 1720, which is confined to this school, and that of Lady Elizabeth Hastings in 1739, shared by it with other northern schools, I will trespass no longer on your time and your forbearance.



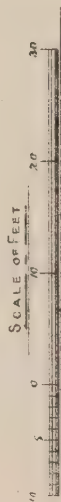
Ruins at Bewley Castle



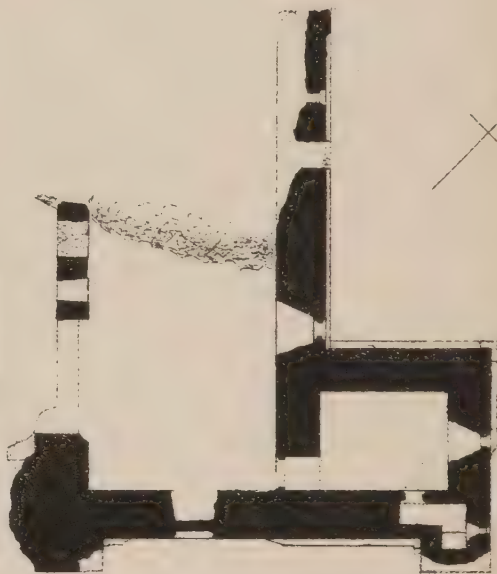
S.E. Elevation



N.E. Elevation



Plan



Charles F. Johnson F.S.A.

REPRINTED BY LARSEN
15 YEARS TO WESTMINSTER
NOV. 11, 1885

ART. XXXVIII.—*The Episcopal Residences* of the Bishop of Carlisle, No. 1. Buley or Bewley Castle.* By R. S. FERGUSON, F.S.A.

Read at Appleby, September 22nd, 1885.

EASTWARD from Bolton, and about a mile and a half west from Appleby, is a pleasant seat belonging to the bishop of Carlisle, called Buley Castle, on the south side of Eden, opposite Crackenthorp. It was formerly controverted, but is now agreed to be in Morland parish. It was so called, from its being built by, or belonging unto John Builly, whose daughter and heir Idonea was married to the first Robert de Veteripont. It is now a mean ruinous building: but anciently the bishops sometimes resided here. Several ordinations have been held at this place. And divers confirmations of charters and other publick acts are dated from hence. Perhaps at such times especially when the bishop was desirous to be removed out of the way of the Scotch incursions, *Nicolson and Burn*, vol. i. p. 456.

Mr. Hodgson in his history of Westmorland gives an account, which is a mere paraphrase of the above.

Both accounts are misleading, as to the site of Buley Castle; the modern farm house of Beuley Castle stands near the river Eden, but the ruins of the ancient castle are at least half a mile from the river, and stand on the bank of a small beck, which runs into the river. The ruins consist of an L shaped block, the line bisecting whose angle runs, as near as possible, north and south, the hollow angle being to the north and the longer limb running from north-west to south-east. The shorter limb is about 40 feet in length from the angle of the L and projects about 15 feet beyond the longer limb. The lower portion of this projection is occupied by a vaulted chamber about 12 feet by 9 feet internal measurement, lighted by a small square-headed window in the N.E. front: it has a garderobe in the

* Linstock, Rose, Buley, Horncastle, Melbourne, Carlisle House in the Strand.
east

east angle, lighted by a similar, but smaller window. The chamber over this has fragments of a very beautiful window of the decorated period, (see the N.E. elevation given herewith) and was probably the chapel. The angle of the L now contains two chambers, floorless, one over the other, lighted by windows in the S.E. front. The buttress at the angle has contained a system of garderobes.

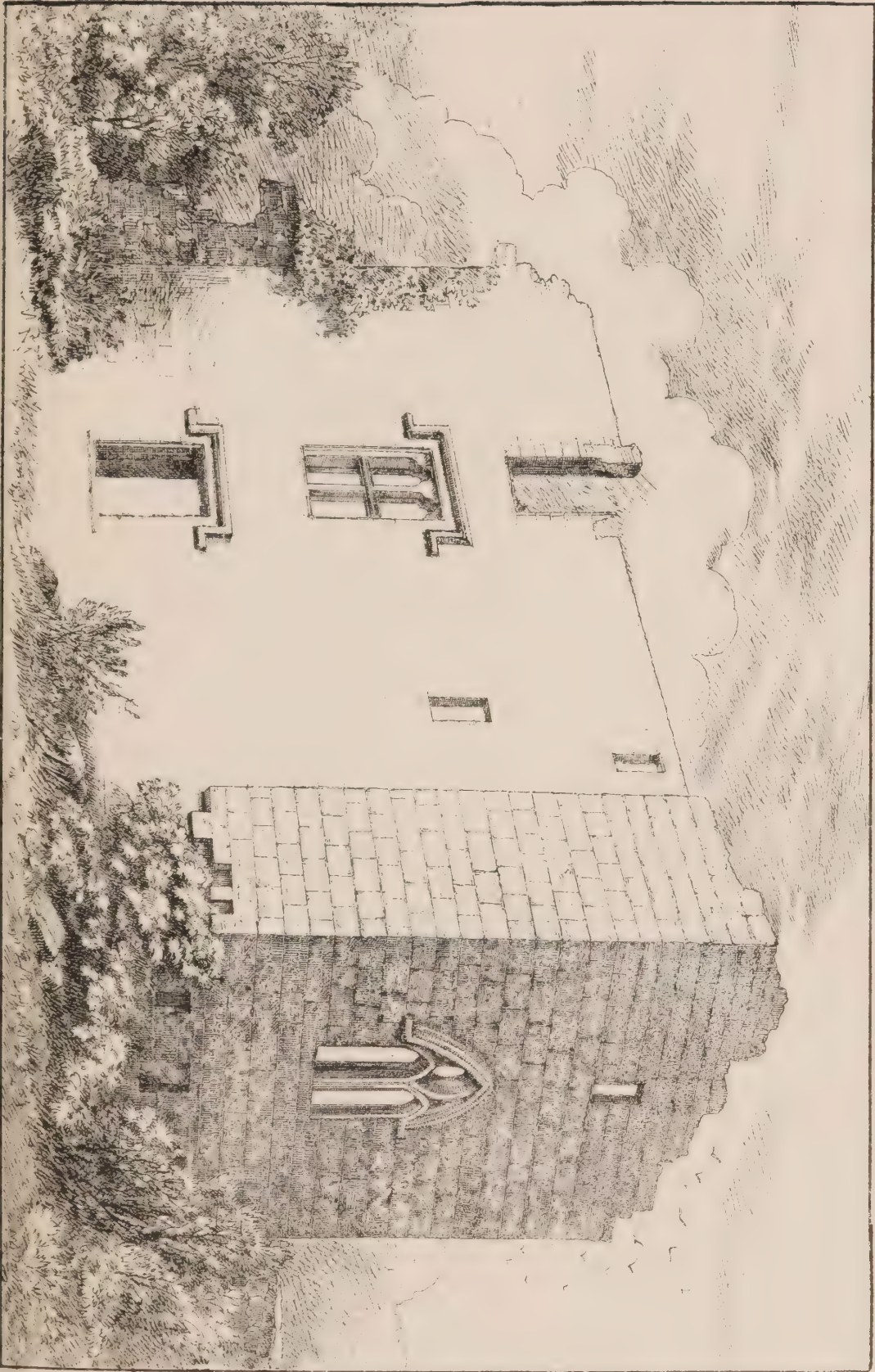
At some time or other this angle has been used as a cottage, the lower window built up and made into a fire place, and a hole bored through the wall, below the upper window, for a smoke hole.

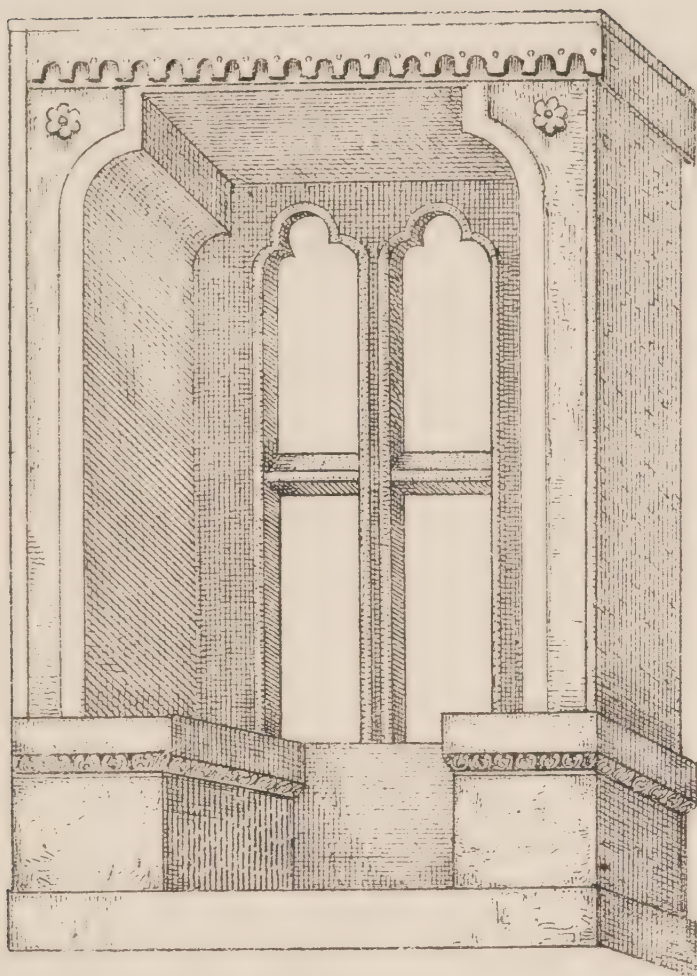
The entrance has been in the longer limb, but has been robbed of its lintel, threshold and sides, and exists only as a huge gap. The rest of the longer limb is occupied by two vaulted chambers: they are not shown upon the plan given with these papers, being buried under a heap of fallen ruins: the one to the N.W. is entered though the other, which has a compartment for a garderobe built in it.

By the kindness of Mr. Bellasis, Lancaster Herald, we are able to reproduce two sketches taken about a century ago by his grandfather Dr. Bellasis, vicar of Appleby.

One of these gives a view of the ruins from the east: by comparison with the two elevations given with this paper and taken in the autumn of 1885, we see that a whole story has perished in the last 100 years. The other gives a view, from the interior, of the upper window (first floor) in the S.E. front, which is important, as the transom and mullion are now entirely gone: Dr. Bellasis, in finishing this drawing, has shaded the right side of it, which makes it appear as if the window projected on the interior, instead of being flush with the wall.

John de Builli or de Busli was descended from Ernald, the younger son of the Sieur de Builli, in the Bailiwick of Drincourt in Normandy: from Roger the elder son of the Sieur, the lords of the honour of Tickhill, in Yorkshire, were descended. Richard de Busli, grandson and heir of
Ernald



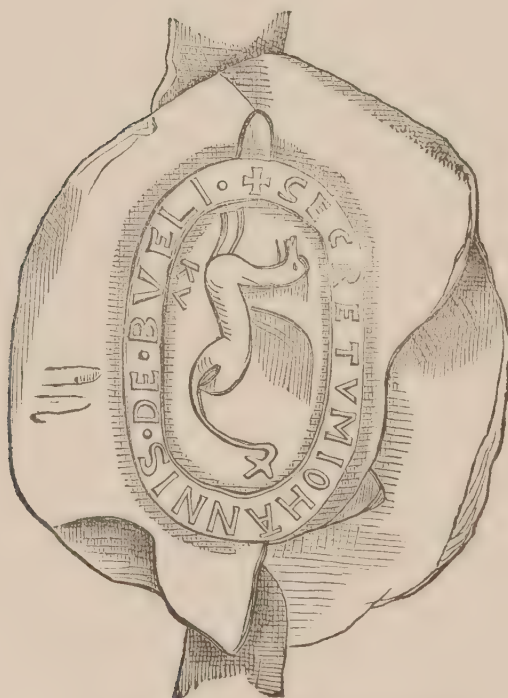


WINDOW AT BULEY CASTLE.

(From a Drawing by the Rev. G. Bellasis, D.D., June 12, 1789).



SEAL OF JOHN DE BULLI, TEMP K. JOHN.



COUNTER SEAL OF SAME.

Ernald was the founder of Roche Abbey. John de Busli was his son and heir, and died 1213, leaving by his wife Cecilia an heiress Idonia de Busli, married to Robert de Vipont: he died 1228, and she 1241: in 1220 she laid claim to the honour of Tickhall. See an article on *The Counts of Eu, sometime lords of the honour of Tickhill*, Yorkshire. Arch. & Top. Journal, vol. ix. p. 257-291. Also *Roche Abbey*, British Arch. Association, vol. xxx., 420-423, where is engraved a very beautiful seal and gem counterseal of John de Busli. On the seal is engraved a seeded cinquefoil of bold pattern; the counter-seal is an unusually fine antique gem, of which the device is a winged river horse. The gem is inscribed with the letters K V, probably the name of the engraver. By the kind permission of the council of the British Archæological Association, we reproduce this seal and counter from an electro kindly lent us by the Yorkshire Society.

Nothing is at present known of the history of Buley Castle, or how the see of Carlisle acquired it. In date it seems later than the time of John de Builli, and from the accomodation it affords, seems to have been designed rather for the reception of a peaceful prelate, than of a bold border baron. In 1649, the manor of Bewley Castle was sold by the Parliamentary Commissioners to Robert Braithwaite, for £321 10s. It was resumed after the Restoration, and in 1853 was sold by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to William Brougham. It is now the property of R. Burra, Esq., of 32, Chester, Terrace, London, to whom I am indebted for permission to make the plans and elevations which accompany this paper, and which come from my brother's office.

ART. XXXIX.—*Machell of Crackenthorpe*. By E. BEL-
LASIS, Lancaster Herald.

Read at Appleby, September 24th, 1885.

JUST ten years ago the Society paid a flying visit to Crackenthorpe,* (*Krakr*, a crow, and *Thorp*, a hamlet†). Some ninety years before that visit the manor had been by its owner “drawn within the vortex of the house of Lowther‡” the house was reduced to farm buildings; and a mere name “Machell’s Bank” together with the armorial bearings at the hall’s eastern wall alone recalled a family that had long quitted its old home. Since 1875, however, the interesting past has in a manner revived, and Crackenthorpe has been recovered by the great nephew of the lord who parted from it in 1786.§

The present visit, then, to the twin parishes of St. Lawrence and St. Michael, Appleby, seems an occasion calling for some notice of a race who, to use the language of Nicolson and Burn “seem to have continued and resided

* Transactions, part ii. vol. ii. (1875-6) p. 242. Art. xxii. On some of the Manorial Halls of Westmorland, &c., by M. W. Taylor, M.D., Penrith; Crackenthorpe Hall, p. 249.

† So Pennant (Tour in Westmorland,) “I rode through Crackenthorpe, or the village of the crows &c., “Crake to this day amongst the country people is used to signify a rook or crow” N. & B. i. 344. The Rev. Isaac Taylor, writing to Canon Machell in 1878, favours this derivation, as from the bird, or a Norseman named therefrom living here. He notes, too, the word “Kraken,” a dragon or sea-serpent as a possible origin, supposing there were any serpentine ridge in the place; the old English “cricca,” a creek, which becomes “craik” in Yorkshire; and lastly “craigh” a rock, provided there be some conspicuous crag near the village, but here Mr. Taylor thinks the form would have resulted in “Crackthorpe.” For “thorpe,” which I believe only occurs once in Cumberland, see Mr. Taylor’s “Words and Places,” p. 165.

‡ Dr. Burn.

§ An added interest attaches to this return of the Machells, since it has led to Miss Anne Newell Hill, one of the Society’s original members, bequeathing to the Rev. Canon Machell, as representing the chief family in the parish of the ancestors of the late Mr. John Hill, of Castlebank, Appleby, the latter’s nine volumes of MSS. Collections towards a future history of Westmorland which largely quote Machell.

at this place longer than any one family of note at any other place in this county.”* But we cannot say with them that “there is no regular pedigree or succession of the Machell family.”†

The index to the Machell muniments ranges from 1154, or say 1179, to the present time; and the late Rev. R. Machell, the late Mr. T. Machell, the late Mr. G. Poulson, and the Rev. Canon Machell, have helped the good work of transcription, collation, arrangement, and cataloguing begun two centuries ago by the “father of all Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquaries,”‡ the Rev. T. Machell, of Kirkby Thore. Although every link in the chain of descent previous to the year 1485 be not made perfect, to pass by minuter difficulties from which no important pedigree were ever free, yet to the genealogist who deems his pursuit as exciting as fox hunting, revels over a great aunt’s will mentioning everybody, and who never enjoys fresh air better than while copying country churchyard inscriptions, the Machell family papers may safely be declared to be invaluable.§

* N. & B. i. 344.

† Ib.

‡ R. S. Ferguson, (Transactions, part i. vol. iv. p. 1).

§ The Machells of London, spring from Kirkby Kendal, (See Appendix chart. 2.) and possibly from Crackenthorpe. The Machells of Lancashire have a traditional connection with Crackenthorpe, but we read in Domesday, “In Lonesdale et Cockrha hbr VI^l and Machel, II, & cars ad gld.” orig. f. 332. The survey did not extend regularly into Westmorland. The Antiquary contends for a descent from the Roman Catuli. His argument is briefly:—Whelp Castle is hard by Crackenthorpe, Ulf and Whelp (Catulus) are synonymous, the Machell and Whelpdale arms are similar, Malus Catulus and Mauchael appear indiscriminately in the deeds, and Kirkby Thore was a Roman station. The evidence seems inconclusive.

N.B. Poulson in his printed sheet pedigree makes the descent of Machell run, Ulf, Halth, Umfridus, Willielmus, Willielmus. Galfridus and Alexander; and makes the vice-chancellor son of the first William; gives two Johns in succession after Alexander, which would seem incorrect, and Marjory, whom I put to Alexander, he assigns to the first John, the deeds, however, not lending support to this. He also makes the Sheriff of London (chart. 2), son of Hugh Machell and sister of Mrs. Elionora Machell, which is against the visitation books. No doubt the early descent above Alexander presents difficulties that may never be solved so as to give a connected pedigree like Poulson’s, which for lack of positive evidence merely follows the family Antiquary’s conjectures.

If we contrast the Machell descent with that of Strickland we notice at once the former's dearth of heiresses. Compared, too, with the Sizergh line there is a poverty of heraldic illustration. The possessions of the Machells, once extending to Cumberland, witness more decrease than increase, and despite their even footing in early times with the Crackenthorpes, unlike them they furnish no knights of the shire.* On the other hand the history of Crackenthorpe manor is that of the Machells and of no one else, and they may claim an antiquity not inferior to many in England.

The earliest mentions of the name in Westmorland take us to the reign of Henry I. when Halthe le Machell† and his wife Eve, bestow meadow land &c., in Ellerker and Crackenthorpe, on the Eden banks, and fifteen acres by Troutbeck to the Canons of St. Mary's, Carlisle; and Humphrey le Machel bequeaths to the same the third of Lowther church.‡ In an account to Henry II's exchequer of divers fines paid for the delivering up of Appleby castle to the King of the Scots, Humphrey is fined 15 marks§ and in the 29th year of the same monarch's reign (1182) he is fined for alleging that he held "Crossebi" of another lord when he held it of the king.|| About 1179 (or 1154) William Malus Catulus grants land in Ellerker &c., to Ade de Kirkbythore, and also some of his mother Eve's estate at Crackenthorpe, to his brother Alexander.¶ Shewing this second deed to Sir William Dugdale (Norroy),

* "It may seem a little strange that gentlemen of so antient a family should not be found in the catalogue of knights of the Shire for that county, but if we consider 'tis probable they were of Saxon descent (shade of the Antiquary! not Roman then?) 'tis no wonder that the Norman kings would not trust any of such descent, supposing them to be irreconcilable enemies" *Magna Britannia*.

† "Filius Whelp" so registered, writes the Antiquary.

‡ Henry II's subsequent charter of confirmation of 4 March, Dugdale's Mon. Angl. vi. 144, (ed., 1830); II. 74, (ed., 1661). Machell MSS. Carl. v. 475; Hill MSS. iv. 149; N. & B. I, 345. Noting a discovery of arms at Machell's bank, the Antiquary places there Halthe's gift of land.

§ T. M., Antiquary &c.

|| Rot. Mag. 5. (from the late Mr. Hill).

¶ 1. Willielmus Mauchael Salutem Sciatis me concessisse &c. Magistro Ade de Kirkebi Thor de dominico meo in territorio de Cracanthorp totam culturam
writes



MACHELL ARMS AND SEALS.

writes the Antiquary, "he say'd it appears by his stile and seal* both that he had been a very great man in his time."†

Matilda, wife of William Mauchel was living 1206,‡ Galfridus Malus Catulus, too, gave lands in Crackenthorpe, (the gift to him of William Malus Catulus) to Alexander

meam &c. de Elerker &c. 2. Willielmus M. to the same, (See also Machell MSS. Carl. v. 483). 3. Ego Willielmus Malus Catulus dedi &c. Alexandro fratri meo & heredibus ejus pro humagio & servicio & in feodo & hereditate 2 bovatas terre in C. &c., cum maisagio & edificiis Eve matris nostre &c. 4. see Appendix.

* Viz: the wolf or dog (? with forked tail). Another early seal is the fleur de lis of Thomas and Henry Malus Catulus; a third, the greyhound courant of John Machell; a fourth, the greyhound and crown of John Machell. (see engraving). These, except the last, are tricked by Dugdale (Norroy) along with the three greyhounds argent on a sable field (Coll. arms C. 39 6b). The antiquary complains here that the collars have been left out, which, says he, makes the Mauleverer coat (MSS. Carl. I. 164, 310, Transactions part 1. vol. ii. 25). "In north window of Appleby church the greyhounds are collared," (Coll. arms E.D.N. Alph. temp. C. ii.) This will be the stained glass (put in wrongly so as to make the dogs running to the sinister in consequence) of Thornburgh quartering Machell which Canon Machell saw at St. Lawrence's as late as 1855, albeit it has since disappeared. Guillim (Display, 6th ed. 1724, ch. xvi., p. 195), has the collars. So had Long Marton Church and so presumably Bongate Church and Kirkby Thore steeple, (Hill, MSS. iv. &c, Machell, MSS. Carl. I. 308, 468). On the other hand, while it is a finer coat sans these collars for the dogs, Norroy's simplification may have been intentional. Whelpdale, Brisco, and Mauleverer, indeed, are not identical in tinctures with Machell, but the latter with the gold collars would clash with Berington, *i.e.*, sa. three greyhounds courant, arg. collared or (Coll. Arms C. 27). As to crests, the camel's head erased, ppr. ducally gorged arg. was granted 15, Sept. 3 and 4 Ph. & Mary to "John Machell, gent. Alderman of London," (Coll. Arms, 2nd. H. 5. 1296). The stag's head on Crackenthorpe Hall, (Transactions pt. II. vol. ii. 251), is connected by the Antiquary with a royal run from Whinfell to Redkirk, (Coll. Arms, C. 39, 2rd. cal. 7), while Thomas Machell c. 1333, is here introduced by him into the company of Edward Baliol, and Robert de Clifford (?); and among the papers is a rude drawing of a stag's head "thus carved on the walls of one of the dungeons of Carlisle Castle by a Machell the night before his execution . . . by order of Judge Jeffries" (?) The Antiquary's account of his father's run with one buckhound called "Winfield" over Marton, Dufton, and Cross Fells, recalls the above run, and Dugdale tricks the scroll "Winnefield," but there seems no authority for any crest for Machell of Crackenthorpe, by grant, seal or otherwise (now-a-days surely a distinction).

† See Appendix; The Antiquary, as though in explanation of so many of the Machell deeds relating only to the Crackenthorpes, says that this Alexander Malus Catulus brother of William, "first assumed the surname of Crackenthorpe for distinction's sake" (MSS. Carl. III., 89, and see N. & B. I. 337). It seems very possible, and the late Mr. Machell was confident as to the clear common descent of Machell and Crackenthorpe. An examination, however, of the numerous early Crackenthorpe deeds must be another undertaking. The Antiquary considers that the Whelpdales and Lowthers as well as the Crackenthorpes have a common ancestry with Malus Catulus, all questions that cannot be readily decided in a foot note.

‡ Fine Rolls. London, A^o. John 8., Matilda uxor Willielmi.

de Crackenthorpe,* and he had two sons Henry and Thomas, who both confirm the estate granted by their father.† Alexander and Thomas Mauchael also appear in an agreement between two of the Crackenthorpes.‡

Roger Malus Catulus, vice-chancellor of England, is of course claimed as a member of the family. In the war against the Turks, he was cast on the coast of Sardinia, or of Cyprus, or (following Hoveden) on that of Sicily, off Messina.§ Hence, according to the Antiquary, "Roger's Sea-Bed," in the high ground at Crackenthorpe, and "Roger Head," often referred to in the papers. Holinshed tell us of King Richard's ordering a new seal, and of the loss of the old one through this shipwreck.|| Lord Campbell's "Lives of the Chancellors" note this as the earliest distinct evidence of the existence of the office of vice-chancellor or Sigilfer. The details in rhyme from the Provençal of Piers of Langtoft are given by Miss Strickland,¶ and Mr. Jeaffreson, remarks that "the good man had the ill luck to topple over board . . . and to be drowned together with the bauble . . . Whether Malchien could swim and whether the weight . . . rendered vain his efforts at self-preservation the record sayeth not. It is enough to know that the great seal went under and was seen no more."**

* Machell, MSS Carl. V. 483-5.

† Ego Henricus filius Galfridi Mali Catuli concessi G hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Alexandro filio Radulphi de Crakenthorp & heredibus suis duas bovatas terre in territorio de C. & duas acras prati in eodem territorio cum tofto & crofto predictæ terre adjacenti quas tenet de dono patris mei Galfridi M. C. &c. Thomas' confirmation is identical.

‡ Hec concordia facta inter Ricardum filium Bernardi de Crackanthorp & Willielmum filium Alexandri de eadem villa &c., ex parte Rici Alexander Mauchael & Thoma Mauchael &c.

§ Hoveden, 690.

|| H. Chron. 1586, reprint ex orig. 1807, II. 252. See Inscription in Machell MSS. Carl. VI. 210-11.

¶ Lives of the Queen's of England, II. 7.

** Book about Lawyers (1867) I. 44. Another Roger Machell much later is noted in the Lichfield Corporation's Register of a guild founded there c. R. II. in honour of the Blessed Virgin, i.e., "Magister Gild, Rogerus Machell anno Regni Regis Henrici VIII. decimo nono."

The first litigation among a litigious people is recorded in a plea moved the Thursday next before the feast of Pope St. Gregory, 1266, in the court at Westminster by writ from the king to try a suit between William de Craken-thorpe plaintiff, and John Mauchaell defendant, upon this, that John had promised to let William grind at his mill all the demesne corn. An agreement is come to.*

This John Mauchell, Lord of Craken-thorp,† and son of Alexander‡ married Beatrix whose maiden name was probably Bercar,§ and is probably the John who figures among the jurors in a dispute between King Edward I. and the abbot of St. Mary's York, over Bongate advowson, the decision being in the latter's favour.|| He is a witness to many charters and must have been an active and stirring man. He is living August 1298.¶ It is his widow, however, who in July 1311,** bestows her lands and personalty at Lazonby on her son Thomas.

* Anno Regni Regis Henri filij Reg. Johs. Lo. quing. die jovis prox. ante festum Sancti Gregorij Papi cum placitum motum esset in Comitatu Westmrland per breve Domi Regis Inter Willum fillium Willmi de Crakanthorp Petentem et Johane fillium Alexandri Mauchaell Defendentem super hoc videlicet quod predictus Johes promitet predictum Willielmum molere totum Dominicum Bladum suum ad molendinum ejusdem Johis in C. Quietum de Multura. In pleno Comitatu predicto per assensum amicorum Utriusque partis &c.

† Ego Idonea filia Richardi de Berford dedi &c. Johi Mauchael de Crakanthorpp Dno feodi & heredibus suis vel suis Assignatis 3 acras &c., in . . . C. &c.

‡ Noveritis me (Isabellam uxorem quondam Rici de Byrton) concessisse &c. Johi Mauchael & heredibus suis &c., totum jus et clamum quod habui &c., in illo messuagio &c., in . . . Crakanthorpe que quidem predictus Ricus &c., prius vendidit Alexandro patri predicti Johis M. &c., dat apud C. die Lune in crastino sti Botulphi A.D. 1285.

§ Quieta clamatio. Symon filius Rogeri Bercar de Crakanthorp &c., noveritis . . . me dedisse &c. Johanni Mauchael Dno de C, & Capitali dno ejusdem feodi & Beatrici uxori sue et eorum heredibus &c., omnes terras &c., quas aliquo tempore habui in . . . C. &c.

|| N. & B. i. 346.

¶ Nos Johes filius Augnetis & Idonea uxor mea dedimus &c., in perpetuum Johi Mauchael dno de Crakanthorpp & Beatrici uxori sue medietatem totius crofti &c., in . . . C. Dat Apud C. die Mercurij proxima Ante festum Assumptionis beatae Marie virginis A.D. 1298.

** 1. Ego Beatrix quondam ux Johis Mauchael dni de Crakanthorp &c., dedi &c. Thome M. filio & heredi meo omnes terras &c., que habui in . . . Laz-segby &c. 2. Ego Beatrix &c., dedi &c. Thome M. filio & heredi meo omnia Bona & catalla mea infra . . . Laysingby &c., dat apud L. die martis prox post festum Sti Jacoby apostoli A.D. 1311.

Thomas

Thomas Mauchael, Lord of Crackenthorpe, 1309, son of John,* with knight service, wardship, and cornage to the powerful house of Clifford,† married Emma, daughter of Gilbert de Wharton,‡ and both were living 1349.§ He granted part of his manor of Crackenthorpe and estate at Kirk Oswald to Thomas, rector of Newbiggin and Master Walter Mauchel.||

Walter Mauchell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, son of Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, of Lazonby.¶ He had a suit with (his sister) Johanna and

* Johanes Mauchael de Crakenhorpp &c., Noveritis me dedisse &c. Thome filio meo unum Messuagium &c., in . . . C. qd habui ex dono &c., Michis Carpentar & Matild uxoris ejus Johis fil Angii & Idonie uxoris ejus &c. Tenend & habend predicto Thome & heredibus suis vel suis Assignatis de Capitali Dno feodi in feodo & hereditate &c., faciend tamen Capitali Dno feodi omnia servicia Debita & consueta & Reddend inde Annuatim mihi & heredibus meis unam Rosam de Sante Margarie virginis pro servitio &c.

† Escheat. 1. 19 July, 3 E. II., Thomas Machell tenet M. de Crakanthorpp 2. Inq. 8 E. II., capta apud Appelby &c., die dominico proximo post festum St. Luce Evangelistae & ad Inquirendum que Feoda libere tenentum &c., Dns Robertus de Clifford tenuit die quo obiit &c. Thomas Mauchell t. Crakanthorp, wardship 13. 6. 8. Cornage 6. 10. The indenture of 30 Aug. 21, Jas. (1624) between Francis Lord Cumberland & Thomas Beck, (See Appendix) refers to the tenure being for knight service, a fact denied by Ant. Hutton in his opinion in Beck's favour (cited later), though doubtless, any active service often fell into abeyance.

‡ Johes Mauchael de Crakanthorp &c., Noverites me dedisse &c., Thome M. filio me & Emme filie Gilberti de Querton uxori sue illud messuagium &c., quod Marjoria mater mea quondam tenuit nome dotis in . . . C. &c., & si contingat quod predictus Thoma sine heredibus de corpore suo legitime procreat cum predicta Emme &c., Emme toto tempore vite remaniant &c.

§ Ego Thoma Mauchel doms de Krakanthorpp dedi &c., Dno Ade de Appleby capllo & Roberto fil Walti de K. omnes terras &c., que Johes M. pater meus concessit mihi & Emme uxori mee &c., ad terminum vite predicti Johis exceptis terris &c., que Thom fil meus & Margareta uxor ejus habuerint &c., Dat apud K. Sabti in fo Sti Petri ad vincla 23. E. III.

|| Ego Thoma Mauchael de Crakanthorp senior dedi &c., dno Thome Rectori Eccleie de Newbigging & Magistro Waltero M. manerium meum de C. &c., exceptis terris &c., qd Margeria mater Johanis M. patris mei quondam tenuit in dotem &c., & 2. bovatas terre quas ego &c., adquisivi mihi & Emme uxori mee &c., habend &c., per servitia inde debita consueta in ppetuum.

2. Nos Thoma M. de C senior & Emma uxor mea dedimus &c., Domo Thome Rectori Ecclesie de N. & Mro. Waltero M. & eorum heredibus &c., Omnia terras & tenementa Burgagia & Reditus liberorum tenentium in Kirkoswald &c.

¶ 1. Nos Walterus fil Thom Mauchell & Elizabeth fil Thom Bouchamp de Laysingby dedimus &c., Thom M. dno de Crakanthorp & Emme ux sue illud messuagium &c., que dictus Thms M. impetravit de Emme ux Walteri de Ravensby &c., omnia terras &c., in Kesklyf que habuimus ex dono &c., dicti Thom M. &c. 2. Ego Walterus filius Thom M, de C. concessi &c., Thoma de Bellocampo de Laysingby omnia terras &c., que habui ex dono &c., Thom M. pris mei per sustentat Elizabet uxoris mee fil predicti Thom de B &c.

her

her husband William de Stirkeland, which ended amicably in 1356.* His brother Thomas and the latter's wife Margaret are in the grant of his father to Ade de Appleby (cited supra in the notes) and Robert and John his brothers are both in Ade de Appleby's entail of 1349.†

John Mauchell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, 3 May, 1369,‡ son of Walter,§ and mayor of Appleby 22 Rich. II. grants his lands in Lazonby to William Beauchamp, parson of Kirk Oswald,|| and was living April 1397, when he made a settlement upon his son William Maucheill and Margaret (his wife), daughter of William de Thorneburgh.¶ John Machel is Lord of Crakenthorpe about 1423.** In December 1428, John Mauchayle of Crackenthorpe, senior, grants

* Hec Indentura facta intra Walterum Mauchell ex pte una & Willm de Stirkeland & Johannam uxorem ejus ex pte altra qd cum contenco mota fuisset inter ptes predictos super hoc qd prefati Willmus & Johanna Implicaverunt prefatum Walterum in Cur. Domini apud Westm per breve de forma donationis in le descendere de tertia parte manerij de Crakanthorp &c., tandem in hunc modum &c., concordarunt viz: qd prefatus Walterus dedit &c., predictis Willo & Johanni unum messuagium, 40 acras terre & 2 acras prati &c., in . . . C. habend &c., Willo & Johani & heredibus de corpore ipsius Johannis &c., per servitium unius Rose &c., dat die martis in crastino Cathedre Sti Petri ad vincla 30 E. III. (Walter's wife Elizabeth is also named).

† Nos Ade de Appleby Caplls & Robtus fil Walteri de Crakanthorpp dimisimus &c. Thome Mauchel & Emme uxori sue omnia terras &c., que habuimus ex dono & feoffamento predicti Thom in . . . C. tenend &c., ad terminum vite eorunden ita qd &c., omnia terr &c., remaneant Waltero filio predicti Tho & Eliz uxori & hereds de corporibus eorunden &c., remaneant Roberto fil predicti Thom & hereds &c., remaneant Johi fil predicti Thom &c. Dat Apud C. dominica proxima post festum Sti Petri ad vincla 23 E. III.

‡ Inquisitio Indentata capta ex Officio coram Thoma Musgrave Eschaetori Dom Regis in Com Westmland Apud Appleby die Jovis in festo Inventionis Crucis Ano Edw 3i 43 &c. Johannes Mauchell tenet Man de Crakanthorp.

§ Ego Johes fil Johis Mauchel de Crakanthorp remisi &c., Johi fil Walteri M. de eadem totum jus & clamum que habeo &c., in omnibus illis terris & tenementis que fuerint Thom M. aui mei in Comitatis Westmerl & Cumber &c., dat apud C. die jovis proxima ante festum Sancti Hillarij 2 R. II.

|| Ego Johis Mauchell dedi &c., Willmo Beauchamp parsone ecclesie de Kirkeoswalde omnia terras & tenementa mea &c., in Laysingby &c., data apud L. die jovis in quarta septi mana quadrage 16 R. II.

¶ Hec Indentura facta inter Johem Mauncheill ex ple una & Willmi M. filium predict Johis & Margaretam filiam Willmi de Thorneburgh ex parte altera testatur qd predictus Johanes dedit &c., Willmo & Margaretae unum Messuagium & 2 bovatas &c., Willielmo & Margaretae & heredibus masculis de corporibus eorunden legitime procreatis &c., Dat Apud Crakanthorp die Jovis proximo post festum Sancti Mercii Evangeliste 20 R. II.

** John Clifford's rents with homage and fealty c. 10 H.V. John Machel tenet Man de Crakanthorp Red. s. 6. 10. & N. & B. (I. 346), say he was "son of William," and died I. E. iv., leaving a son and heir John, being then above 22 years old.

his

his estate there and at Dufton, Lazonby and Kirk Oswald to Roger de Crakanthorp, rector of Kirkby Thore, and William de Langton, rector of Long Marton,* John Mawchell armiger receives acknowledgement of 53s. 4d., good money of England, 6 July, 1446, from Robert Hertforth prior of the cell of Wetherall,† while on St. Andrew's Day 1448 "our most dear John Machell and Katherine his consort" receive a grateful communication from the Franciscan chapter at Carlisle.‡

The earliest extant court roll is dated 9 January, 15 Edward IV. (1476), and includes rents from Kirkby Thore, Bolton, Colby, Appleby, and Long Marton; the first of many succeeding rolls of considerable interest and value.||

* Ego Johes Mauchayle de Crakanthorp Senior dedi &c., Rogero de C. Rectori eccleie Kirkebythore & Willmo de Lartgon Rectori ecclesie de Merton omnia & singula dominium terras tenementa redd & servitia mea &c., in villis de C. & Dufton &c., & in villis de Laysingby & Kirkoswald &c., habend & tenend dictis Rogero & Willmo heredibus & assignatis suis de capitalibus Dmns feodorum illoru per servicia inde debita & de jure consueta in perpetuum &c., Dat apud C. predict die Mercurij proxio post festum natalis domi V. H. vi.

† Pateat universis p. presentes me fratrem Robtum Hertforth, Priorem celle de Wedyrhall recepisse &c., de Johanne Mawchell Armigero 53 solidos & 4 denarios bone monete Angliae ut pro decimis de Crakanthorpp de exitu A.D. 1445 &c., data 6 die mensis Julij A.D. 1446.

‡ In Xo sibi Karissimis Johanni Machell & Katerine consorte sue, frate Thom frum minorum Karlij gardianus salutem &c., valet felicit in Dno Jesu Christo matreque ejus virgine gloriosa Dat Karlij in nostro capitulo in festo Sti Andree Apostoli A.D. 1447.

|| At the court of 1603 a Barnabas Maychell is presented for bad language towards Isabella wife of John Maychell; further "Isabell Maychell ye wife of Richard M. and Henry son did take one gimer lamb of whose goods and cattales it is not known about 4 years since and therefore are guilty of pettit mycherie to the value of 11d."

The following surnames occur among the tenants:—Addison, Allanby, Allen, Apdale, Atkinson, Barwell, Batty, Baxter, Bayley, Belers, Bell, Ben, Benson, Bird, Birswood, Bland, Bleamire, Blenkarne, Bridgeman, Brown, Burrell, Cade, Cady, Carter, Cateby, Caltele, Chandley, Chapelhow, Churden, Clark, Collin, Crabb, Crakenthorp, Davie, Day, Dent, Denton, Derwentwater, Dibson, Dickson, Doff, Ewbank, Fallowfield, Fairer, Farrer, Fleck, Fox, Furnas, Garcock, Garthwaite, Gibson, Golightly, Gowling, Grayson, Hanson, Hapton, Hare, Hareton, Harkness, Harry, Harrison, Harley, Hartley, Hatton, Hayton, Henry, Henryson, Herd, Hill, Hobson, Hodgson, Holme, Hugill, Hyen, Ion, Jackson, Jaque, Jenkin, Johnson, Kendal, Kitchen, Kirstore, Lamb, Lancaster, Langhorne, Lazonby, Liddell, Little, Lowson, Lowdale, Lowis, Mackerel, Marjoribank, Markam, Marton, Martindale, Mathewson, Matterdale, Mauchell, Marring, Milliken, Milner, Mitt, Moore, Morton, Murton, Nanson, Nelson, Nixon, Nutt, Olivant, Parkin, Parkinson, Parson, Pattenson, Pierson, Piper, Potter, Prestcosin, Prior, Raickstray, Raisbeck, Ratcliff, Rawson, Reed, Richardson, Rickerby, Rigg, Robertson, Robinson, Robson, Rogerson, Roland, Sawyer, Scott, Seaman, Sharp,

Lingard

Lingard mentions that Henry VI. was “frequently concealed in the house of John Machell, of Crackenthorpe, after the battle of Hexham,”† and John Machell is noted in *memoranda* as receiving a pardon from Edward IV.

An important personage at the commencement of the Tudor period, and clearly one of the family is the Rev. Henry Machell, LL.D., (sometimes styled D.C.L.) and of Thirsk Hall, Donington, and prebendary of North Newbald in the cathedral church of St. Peter of York. Hugh Machell, probably the “brother Hugh” in the curious inventory, is his administrator. By indenture of 25 February, 1515, Henry is seen acting as referee in a dispute over tithes between Guy Machell of Colby Laithes, gent. and Sir Richard Garnet, vicar of St. Lawrence, Appleby.

Guy and Hugh Machell, joint lords of Crackenthorpe, sons of John, held a court 11 Dec., 3 Hen. VIII., (1511) Guillim describes them as “valiant warriors,” and Guy eschewing the ordinary volubility over chests and feather beds, “showed an heroic and martial spirit in bequeathing his arms and armour to his sons in the very first as that which was most dear to him.”† Guillim, however, is incorrect in stating that “Hugh Machell for his valour was by King Henry VIII deputed, with Sir Thomas Wharton, warden of the West Marches by warrant under the Royal Sign Manual dated (from Hampton Court) 28th June in the 29th year of his reign.” What that instrument does, however, is to grant Hugh a yearly pension of £6 13s. 4d. to assist Sir Thomas “as well for the administration of justice and redresse to be made uppon the bordures at dayes of truce” etc., “as for the staye of the

Shepherd, Simpson, Smith, Sowerby, Spedding, Spuner, Staywright, Steadman, Stenson, Stevenson, Stockdale, Strikland, Tanner, Taylor, Teasdale, Tebay, Thexton, Thomlin, Thompson, Threlkeld, Todd, Tuer, Vicars, Walker, Wallis, Ward, Warwick, Watson, Webster, Westgarth, Wharton, Wheelhouse, Whinfell, Whitfield, Whitham, Whitlock, Wieer, Wilkinson, Williamson, Wilson, Wilton, Willy, Winton, Wolfe, Workman, and Yare.

* Hist. Engl. v. 244. Rymer XI., 575, Machell MSS. Carl. V. 361.

† N. & B. I. 346.

countrye

countrie in quiet against all such traytors, rebells and other malefactors as would interrupt the peace " etc., " and likewise against all forren enemyes " etc., and acknowledging that you Hugh Machell had " been ever redy with y^r substaunce and all y^r strength and power to serve us truly and faythfully." A muster roll shows us 50 men serving under Hugh in border service, 25 from Hilton, 6 of horse and 19 of foot from Appleby and against each name is noted the equipment.

The interesting agreement of 6 May, 1513,* between Hugh and Guy Machell, previous to their going to the "king's warres" in case either be "spendit" and "for the great luf and confidence that eyder hathe to the oder, and that the pure children to be made sure to lif the better by them, and to be put in surty of the same" bears witness to a mutual affection interrupted later on by disputes about Crackenthorpe mill, the old bone of contention centuries back. Arbitrators in the persons of "the right reverend Father in God Richard Ewynwod the abbot of Schappe, William Pickering, squyer, and John Hoton and Robert Clibburn Gentlemen" after reciting 8 Jan. 24 Hen. VIII., (1533) Guy and Hugh's agreement of the preceding 29 Dec. to deposit £40, ordain the two "to be gude Lovers and full Friends ayther to other from henceforth," but the payment of 16s. by Hugh for occupying the mill does not appear to have conduced to that end; more arbitrators in "Thomas Dudley, Richard Briscowe, Esquyers, and Robert Clyburne and Ambros Machell, Gentylnmen" being called in about the mill "and also of and for the kylllynge and hurtynge of swyn and ettyng and distroynge of Corn and Grass and for all other trespasses in Corne or Gresse or any unkinde or unlawful words spoken by the said Gye or Hewe or by the wyeffe of the said Gye or Hugh or any of their childer" 20 May, 28 Hen. VIII., (1537).† Even

* Cited more fully by N. & B. i. pp. 346-7.

† N. & B. (I. 348) erroneously date this award 22 H. VIII., and the previous one as being "two years after."

prior to his father's death Hugh Machell was in trouble, and there is a respite from consequences 29 Nov. 24 Hen. VIII., (1533). A still earlier and a lengthy pardon of 22 Oct. 1509, from the king of all "Hugh Machell before the 23rd day of April last past hath done or perpetrated" the late Mr. Machell deems an especial mark of favour, inclusive as it is of treasons and murders, albeit the immediate occasion for it appears to have been Hugh's capture of one Henry Parker, probably a moss trooper who, taking advantage of troublous times, had likely enough to have indulged in a little cattle-lifting on his own account.*

In this same year 1509, however, Hugh Machell, sad to relate, had "beaten, hurt and maimed" Sir Henry Smithe, the chantry priest of Appleby. Two clerics and two laymen agree to mulct Hugh in 40s. a year for life to be paid to Sir Henry on St. Nicholas the Confessor's altar at St. Lawrence's, or else in Appleby, "provided that if the said Hugh Machell or any for him can provide a better thing for the Sir Henry Smithe, of which the said Sir Henry shall hold him contented, then the said payment from thenceforth to cease."† If Sir Henry were wise he would probably keep to the annuity of 40s. no mean sum in those days for a single beating.

Guy and Hugh Machell cannot be left without allusion to the protracted litigation of which the former's son Thomas would seem to have been finally the victim. As early as 26 Hen. VIII., Guy had suffered a recovery to cut off the entail of his estate, consisting along with property at Keisley, Appleby, and Brampton, of 130 messuages, a water mill and some other 700 acres, and of 20 messuages and 220 acres in Lazonby, and Kirk Oswald.‡

* And see N. & B. I. 346.

† *Ib.* 347.

‡ Hec est finalis concordia facta in Curia Domina Regis apud Westmonasterium in octavis sancti Martini 21 H. 8 &c. Inter Ricardum Scotte querentem & Guidonem Machell defendentem de Manerio de Crakanthorp cum pertinentiis & 30 Messuagiis, uno Mollendino aquatico, 200 acris terre, 100 acris prati, 300 facris

There was then a settlement to Guy for life with remainder to his brother Hugh, remainder to Guy's son Thomas and his heirs for ever, following the lines of the previous settlement by Guy's father John, which was now contested by one Richard Machell of Caldbeck under Fell, to whose original bill of complaint (not extant among the papers) Guy makes answer that it "is not only incerten and insufficient in the lawe to be aunswered unto but also the contents thereof false and untrue and only devysed and imagyned by the said Richard Machell by the procurement mayntenance and unlawfull berying of one Hugh Machell and dyvers other yll disposed persons within the said Countie of Westmerland to the entent to put the said Guye to vexacon, cost, trouble and great expents as he often tymes hath done before this tyme for the same matter," that sup-poena writs have been issued against him (Guy), that he has never replied to the bill nor gone on with the suit, and ought not to be forced to make answer unless complainant pays his own costs, but, if compelled, says it is true that John Machell was seised of the premises specified in the bill in his demesne as of fee, and did make an estate of the premises to Gilbert Wharton, Esq., and Thomas Bawan, chaplain, to the intent that the said feoffees should by tripartite deed execute an estate to the said John for life, with remainder to Guy, Hugh and Philip his sons, and the survivor, remainder to John's right heirs; that John and Philip had died, and that Guy and Hugh were now seised as of freehold; and that John had delivered to him Guy the son and heir, the deeds, charters, and evidences now in his possession, further that "the said Richard, son and heir of William Machell named in the said bill hath no manner of right, tytle, or interest in the premises but

pasture, 100^oacris bosci, & 10 solidatis redditus cum pertinenciis in Crakenthorp, Kesliff, Appulbie, & Brampton in Westmerland & de 20 messuagiis, 100 acris terre, 20 acris prati, & 100 acris pasture cum pertinenciis in Lesingbie & Kirkouswold in Com. Cumbriae &c.

only hath pursued this byll for vexation &c” and Guy further denies that Richard is cousin and heir of John, or that any unlawful fines had been levied, or estate contrived “other than he myght lawfully doo,” and prays the court to dismiss the bill. Richard in his answer of course says the opposite, declaring the contents of his bill to be “trew and not ffalse &c.,” and that the premises “dyscended and of ryght ought to dyscend to the said Richard Machell as cosyn and heire unto the said John; he further complains of “sondry secreat unlawful estates” contrived by Guy, and of the latter’s slanderous surmises. There is a further appeal from Richard, as “your pour suppliaunt,” for a speedy issue of the suit “to the right honorable Master Thomas Crumwell, chief Secretarie to the King’s Highness.” On Guy’s death c. 1537, Hugh, who had evidently become estranged from his brother, yielded to this “troublesome and pertinacious” Richard Machell, agreeing to give his own daughter Eleanor in marriage to Richard’s son John, as is seen by the interesting settlement of 14 January, 1547, the marriage to take place 6 February, “if the Lawes of the Chyrche will it permit.” Hugh is to provide Eleanor’s trousseau, that is to say, “apparell and arrayment for the same Elionore seemyng and convenient for her degree for the day”; the breakfast too, *i.e.*, “mete & drynk necessary for the same day,” but that is not all; clothes for the bridegroom, if you please, namely: “4 marks stirling towards John’s apparel for the same day.” Nor is this the end, John, Elionor, and their issue “from the day of the solemnyacyon of the same mariage” are to “have such mete & drinke & lodgyng in the house of Hewe as happen to be provided yⁿ his household,” and so long as John and Ellanor “be aggreable & content to take & accept the same.” It may be observed that times have changed in favour of brides’ fathers, and that Master Richard’s cleverness almost deserved the success it certainly achieved.

Poor

Poor Thomas Machell, Guy's eldest son, despite his uncle Hugh's surrender, continued the contest and he duly lodged bills of complaints against Richard and his son John. Thomas narrates the history of a quarter of a century's feud; the settlement by his grandfather John; the entry of his father Guy at Michaelmas 21 Hen. VIII., the subsequent fine and recovery at the Common Pleas, Westminster; Guy's seven or eight years possession "peaceblye & quyetye" till his death 28 Hen. VIII., then Hugh's entry and occupation till his death, "about Mychelmas last past," lastly his own entry at Hugh's demise. He continues "So yt ys right honorable Lord, that after the death of the said Hugh Machell, divers deeds, charters, wrytings and other evidents touching and concerning the said premisses with th' appurtenants be casually come to th' handes, custody, & possession of one Richard Machell & John Machell sonne & heir of the said Richard which married the daughter of the said Hugh Machell by color whereof the say'd Richard Machell & John Machell doth dysturb the possession of your said orator by divers & sundry unlawful entryes & other unquiet ways & wyll not permit nor suffer hym quyetye to occupye the same." They refuse to give up the papers and he "doth not know the certaintye of the said evidents . . . nor whether they be in any boxe, cheste, or other thing enclosed, sealyd, or lockyd," and he prays they be sub-poenaed &c., "according to right, equitye & good conscyens." In a second bill against John, Thomas replying to the allegation (?) that Richard Machell was son & heir of John, declares that Richard was not "son of the son of John Machell," and never entered upon the estate within five years of Guy's fine and recovery. He then refers to the Lazonby property, but to no avail, for in the event he returns to Bedborne in Durham, and appears there with his descendants in the herald's visitation of that county

in

in 1619.* Their circumstances were embarrassed in 1577, when Bryan Machell, of Hamsterley, petitions the queen as to his ancestors, "long of Bedborne Park," by lease. He has a wife, six children, and is destitute.†

It may be Thomas Machell's brother Henry, though Nicolson & Burn say it is a brother of Richard (?)‡ whose goods were distrained by the latter, a proceeding that led to a writ in Chancery, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, which recites Henry Machell's supplication for his life, and maimed limbs, owing to Richard Machell gent. George and John Machell, John Machell *alias* Colston and John David, and they are all to appear at Westminster, 22 November, and there is a writ of habeas corpus out against Colston &c., by the 20th. In his appeal to the crown "Henry Machell of Crakynthorppe," complains that whereas he was possessed, by lease from Thomas Machell, of Rye Close House,

So yt is most dreyd Soverang Lord & Lady, that about the Feast of Luke the evangylst last past in the therd & fourth yeres of your Majesties regnes one George Machell of Crakenthorpe, in your Countie aforesaid Gentilman, Accomponed with divers other persons by his commandment & Procurement to the number of 6 Persons & more, to the said Oratour unknown, unlawfullie assembled together in a Ryetous manor against your gracious Laws & peas & in the night season did not only enter to one parcell of arable Land called Wyndyk & the same with Plowes rave up & Plowed unmanured, So that the same ys destroyed for this year that it cannot bear corn, but

* "The whole of this transaction is very obscure," observes the late Mr. Machell, "notwithstanding the many legal documents on the subject still in existence . . . , I am led to believe that William Machell was an eldest son and that dying young, his brother John seized the estate and suppressed the claims of his infant nephew Richard." Richard's father William, says the common place book, was "peradventure elder brother to John and as to the doubt of his marriage the event disproves allegation, and his possessing of the estate . . . : notwithstanding ye opposition of Thomas."

† State Papers, Eliz. vol. xxv. 1577, No. 58.

‡ An acknowledgement of 26s. 8d., due to the "deane and chapter of Carlell at ye purification of Marie last past and paid ye VIIIth" 1572 by Harry Machell for a half year's tithe would probably not be any brother of the then dispossessed Thomas, true, but this receipt shows no more than that there were more Henrys than one which is pretty clear, (see note supra).

also on the morrow after with lyke Force cayme with many other Persons in lyke riotous maner & brake open the Walls & dours of the said Rye close House & the Goods therein cast out at the dours & Spoyled to the peryllous exampyll of such lyke offendours and the extreme losse and damyge of the same oratour to the value of 20 Marks. May it therefore pleas your Majesties to grant your gracious Letters missive unto the said George Machell personally to appere t' aunsweere to premisses for the Love of God and Charitie.

We further find Henry declaring twice through his attorney Thomas More, with respect to his actions against John Machell and others, that he ought not to be excluded, the place of his alleged trespass being within the manor of Cracynthorpe; that Thomas Machell of Bedburne, gent., at the time of his own seizure was seized of the said manor in his demesne as of fee; that it was Thomas's sole and free territory and not John and Richard's; that Henry in being seized by deed of 1 Oct., 1 and 2 Ph. and Mary, was free of all amercements; and that the said Richard neither is nor was seized of the manor. John Machell, on the other hand declares Henry's trespass as assessed by the court at 3s. 6d., and that Richard Machell was Lord of Crackenthorpe. There is also a petition of Henry Machell to "his very good Lord" Henry Earl of Cumberland against George Machell over a lease, a reference attributed by the antiquary to Thomas' brother Henry*; and in an agreement of 10 Dec. 3 and 4 Philip and Mary "Barnaby Machell of Battilbareough, gen., Nicholas Machell de Crakenthorpe, gen. &c., and Philip Machell, cleric," (probably the vicar of Orton, who died 1573,)[†] and Henry Machell of Crakenthorpe, agree to Henry Crakanthorpe and other's award in the suit of Henry Machell plaintiff and Barnaby Machell &c., defendants, and Barnaby agrees not to molest Henry.

**i.e.*, "This is not Harry Mach. who lived in ye time of Kg. James and Charles the 1st. . . . It must be . . . Hen. son of Guy &c."

[†] N. & B.

Richard Machell held three courts at Crackenthorpe, 10 Sept. 1556, 28 Sept. and 18 Nov. 1557, (a Henry Machell being among the tenants,) and outliving his son John,† died in 1577, leaving his Caldbeck estate to his son George.*

On 1 August 1567, a most lengthy document assigns the wardship, custody and marriage of Hugh, son and heir of the deceased John, to Richard Lowther, albeit it was not Richard Machell's to give, but Lord Cumberland's. A letter from Eleanor the mother exhibits the astute lady intent on suspending her signature from anything of which she did not clearly comprehend the purport.‡ Addressing her "good brother Richemont" from Crackenthorp, 1 August 1567, she writes that he had seen Lord Cumberland's secretary last Wednesday, for her answer to certain demands

As I Remember yf I would take Mr. Lowther pte yours and sett my hand to suche wryttynge as you should devyse and brynge to me for ye recoverye Agayne of my sonne from my Lord of Cumberland to your hands it twas very strange to me beyng but a poore woman and helpless without knowledge or any good counsell yt you should Request at my hands Any such thyngs knowyng yt to all effects bouthe wyllynglye and favourablye Rether and before all others I had comytted my said sonne unto you and to yor governans and tuyssyon upon ye pure part intend and effect of srtayne comands as my father in Law and my frends dyde covenant wth you in wryttyngs ye observation whereof in any pte prtaynyng unto me be not fullfylled I shall be redye to do yt at your Request at all tyme and tymes when you shall demande and to sertfye further yt my good wyll and favour is as it was in ye begyngnyng and shall be to yt worshypfull man your Brother Mr. Lowther (and you) trustyng yt ye will be as your promysse was favourable to my said sonne and his inheritance and what Appetaynyth to be done my Lord of Cumberland it was ever

* John left a will (now missing), for an award of 17 Feb. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mary, at Appleby, says "Ricardus Adampson de Hoffe querit de Elionora Machell vidua & aliis executoribus testamenta Johannis M. Gen. defuncti" &c.

† See Appendix for his will.

referred unto you to satisfye yt parte wherein I had no doyngs nor none Referred unto me or any of my frends and now to sett my hand to any wryttinge yt shuld be agaynst hym who never sett my hand to any wryttinge in yt bargayne of covenants cosrnyng my sonne I do not know to what end it may ensewe. Therefore I shall desyre you to spare me for settinge my hand to any wryttinge until I be further Instructed by you to what good end it may come &c., yor loving syster, Elyonore Machell.*

Hugh Machell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, son of John, and styled "Old Hugh from the great time he lived," married Margaret daughter of Thomas Blenkinsop of Helbeck, (an old Roman Catholic family in Eden valley), by Magdalen daughter of Edward Musgrave, of Hartley Castle. He is described as a man "of great stature and surprising activity," an activity that once led to the dean and chapter of Carlisle complaining about him to the queen in council that he had forcibly entered upon church land within Crackenthorpe, of which they were lawfully possessed in tithe of cornage and sheavage, and had carried off 200 sheaves of wheat and rye, 200 of brigg and barley, each valued at £20, and 200 of oat. A suit also rose between Hugh Machell and Henry Crackenthorpe, of Newbiggin, about the latter's sale to Hugh of all his remaining Crackenthorpe estate. A settlement, however, was arrived at 7 Oct. 1587.

A letter to Hugh, from his son-in-law Francis Goodgeon, dated 26 Aug. 1598, adverts to the sickness that is in Appleby, and desires him and his wife and as many of his grandchildren as he thinks good, but especially Lancelot

* The old Common Place Book remarks "that either her Br. Richmond married a Lowther, or Lowther mar. a Richmond, and yt he had him for Brother, and Richd. ut puto, a Machell sister to Elionor," Mr. Jackson (Transactions pt. i. vol. ii. Richmonds of Highhead), only gives an Ada Richmond marrying a Hugh Machell of Crackenthorpe. If there were any question of this son Hugh's maternal parentage, it would be effectually rest at set by Henry Machell's petition to Lord Cumberland (cited *supra*) where we read "Hugh Machell, grandfather to the said ward (*i.e.*, Hugh) and Richard Machell also grandfather to your said ward."

and Morland, to come over till Christmas or Candlemas, "by God hys grace the sickness be clensed with the could of Winter, for God knoweth you are in more danger than you are aware."* A letter from Hugh, dated at Crackenthorpe in haste 25 March 1599, to Richard Sandford, of Howgill Castle, discloses the engagement between Hugh's son Lancelot, and Mr. Sandford's daughter, who brought with her £200. The settlement of 20 June, 1599, gives her a jointure, while entailing Crackenthorpe hall and demesne on the heirs male.†

Hugh's sons Lancelot, Henry, and John were all, the antiquary writes, "proper men of goodly stature and I know not whether they be the three Machells who are said to have overcome ye three Backhouses at Bolton. Three brothers to three; all the Backhouses were disarmed." Henry, we are further told lived to a very great age, and died at Helbeck, long after his wife, without issue. Of John, (nicknamed "Blewcap, from chaseing a great many Scots, he also drove the whole market before him on a 'Thomas' Day,") "a very stout man," it is related that once while he was hunting a deer in Whinfell park, two keepers threatened him and his greyhound, but that "instead of letting his dog be hanged by them in that leash which they brought, he tyed them both to a tree, so followed his game leaveing them in the place to begg their release of the next that came."

* In 1592, there is a note from Thomas Hilton to his "well beloved cosyng Hugh declining for a time Hugh's proposal made through a common friend, that he should marry his daughter. "I heartily thank you," he writes, "but as yet I am not determined to marry."

† There is a letter of 4 Aug. 1598, from Ri. Sandeforthe "to his very Loving Cussing Mr. Hugh Machell, at his house in Crakinthorppe" "I have receyved a letter from my Nephew Salkeld, Sheriffe of this county wherbie I understand yt he intendeth to be at Appulbie castle to-morrow in ye morning bie five of ye clocke to sett forward to ye Rear crosse of Stainemore to receive ye prisoners whete god willinge I mynd to be my selfe alsoe we therefore would request yow tha yow would meat us at at Appulbie castle aforesaid, at ye said hower and to bringe wth you two or three of your men or tenants in their defencable attyre to accompanye us thither, alsoe this trusting yow will not faill hereof I take my leave from Howgill castle &c."

Lancelot died in his father's lifetime and "old Hugh" died 5 May, 1619. By Hugh's inquisition post mortem, taken 7 April, 1622 at Shap, his grandson and heir is Hugh, then only 12 years old and this explains the lad's uncle Henry (as per indenture of 11 years lease, from 4 March, 1616,) holding Crackenthorpe hall, albeit, (says the late Mr. Machell) the jurors seem unaware of Henry's strict right to hold the rents. Henry Machell having thus got possession, determined with Thomas Beck of Penrith, called Hugh's tutor, to carry Hugh off, which they did, to Carlisle, 24 April, 1622, and they married him later, (at Richmond,) to Mr. Beck's daughter Margaret. Francis, Earl of Cumberland, as Hugh's lawful guardian, was down upon them at once, and proceedings were only stayed by payment of a heavy fine, £200 in all.* Henry Machell and Beck subsequently fell out over the manor receipts, and on 30 Aug. 2 Charles I. (1626), Sir John Lowther, counsellor in the law, is called in to keep the peace between uncle, nephew, and father-in-law.

Hugh Machell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, and mayor of Appleby, (1632-8) held courts 8 Oct. and 17 Nov. 1624. He had to pay a composition fine to Lord Wentworth of £10, on 28 Oct. 1630, for neglecting to attend King Charles' coronation, and to receive the order of knighthood. It is noted of him that "he was the first who gave anything to ye scholars at Appleby, for performing of exercises and yt which he gave (being the mayor of the place) was a large meddall . . . 10s. in value." Of his two sisters, Ann married Barnaby Machell of Kirkby Thore Bridge End,

* Writ of attachment 3 May, 1622, against Machell and Beck (Machell papers). See Appendix for deed of 30 Aug. 1624, selling Hugh's wardship. Anthony Hutton in an opinion preserved among the papers gives his reasons for coming to a remarkable conclusion actually in favour of Machell and Beck, "I am of opinion" says he "that the defendents have good cause to demure and ought not to be compelled to make anie further or other Answer . . . but ought to be discharged wth good costs for their wrongfull arrests and vexations."

And see king's subsedeas 24 Ap. 2 Chas. I. Henry having at last answered Hugh Machell's bill of complaint, and paid the fine for his contempt. (Machell Papers).

and had issue, Margaret “was never married, but arrived at a great aige, and ended her days as a nun, if I may so say, in the hospital at Appleby.” Hugh was buried 17 Aug. 1642 at Bongate, leaving a will.* By his wife Margaret, *nee* Beck, he had several sons, the eldest succeeding him.

Lancelot Machell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, mayor of Appleby, (1660-71), held a court 12 Feb. 1656, “a great loyalist &c., expert soldier”† he was aged 39 when Dugdale (Norroy) made his visitation of Westmorland in 1664. He was one of the governors of Appleby school, was actively employed as Receiver General for Westmorland, was lieutenant in Sir Richard Graham’s troop of horse, 13 May, 1674, and cornet to Sir George Fletcher’s company (in case it were raised), 20 Oct. 1660, and (it is stated), bow-bearer to the Earl of Thanet. A letter of 12 May, 1668, dated at “Daile Maine” to “Cousen Malchell” from “his affectionate cousin William Langton” beginning “I have received orders from the Earl Carlisle to bring together the train band horse” seems to refer to one of the above appointments. The stirring times in which Lancelot Machell lived are indicated by the permission accorded him 18 and 21 Oct. 1648, to pass into Westmorland and Cumberland with one horse “without any lett or molestations, he having engaged himself not to attempt anythinge prejudicial to the service of the king and parliament.” Another permit of 8 Oct. 1648, is addressed to officers and soldiers in the royal and parliamentary service: “Permit and suffer the bearer hereof, Lancelot Machell, Esq., to keep one fowlinge piece for his pleasure.” On 29 Oct. 1656, “Oliver, Protector” gives “leave and licence to John Daulston, Lancelot Machell, and Huddleston Philipson, Esquires of our county of Westmorland to

* See Appendix for his will.

† Guillim’s Display pt. 2 p. 180.

repaire to our cities of London and Westminster, and there to reside for the space of six weeks from the date hereof and then to return into Westmorland aforesaid, any of our proclamations to the contrary notwithstanding." Lancelot Machell was first mayor of Appleby after the restoration. "Oliver Cromwell," writes the antiquary, "to make himself more absolute, granted a charter to this antient corporation, which was rather imposed than accepted of, yet they preserved the old one to the last. When the first gentleman, whose name even now I am unwilling to mention (viz: his father Lancelot),* after his many refusals in Oliver's time accepted office on the king's return, he would not handle the staff of authority nor suffer the oath to be administered unto him till he had sent for Oliver's charter, and in the face of the open court cutt it all into pieces with his own proper hands and then looking about him he espied some taylors and cast it to them, saying it should never be a measure unto him."† The corporation books show that the Machells have figured as mayors of Appleby‡ from 22 Rich. II. On 2 Feb. 1656, Lancelot became one of the trustees of the estate at Temple Sowerby purchased by the Dowager Countess of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery, for keeping her family's monuments in repair.§ Lancelot was much in favour with the countess who had a particular respect for the Machell family, "who for upwards of 500 years as she herself affirmed, had served in the retinue of her family," "howbeit," we are further told, "she was wont to say that she had reluctance to employ a Machell in her service, they were over high blood".¶ Lancelot's brother Henry was her steward and gentleman of the horse, and

* Not his brother Hugh, as stated by N. & B. I. 316, note.

† *Ib.*

‡ See Appendix for list of Mayors.

§ And see N. & B. I. 327.

¶ Common Place Book.

she gave Lancelot Machell (this will be the antiquary's younger brother) when he was 16, a ring after Charles II's coronation day; as well as a silver medal with her own effigy to Lancelot the father, which remains in the family possession. Both this and a like gift of a medal of Charles II. and a picture of herself, from her, with another of her father, George, Earl of Cumberland, (a present from Richard, Earl of Thanet,) are all mentioned in the recipient's will of 1681.* It is narrated of Lancelot Machell that he was always ready to promote the king's interest. To one complaining of taxes and penury he "bid them not repine so long as they had anything, for the king, says he, must have money, who else wants, since we owe our lives and estates to him;" and when the justices moved that he should not pay the full rate of a squire he insisted on doing so, saying that "the king should not want so long as he had anything." "He was active in body," continues the Antiquary, overcoming in all encounters and exercises which he took in hand. He was an unlucky adversary when he was young at football matches for he never played but he lamed two or three. There are two races of his which are very memorable, both made in frolique. One at Appleby Butts where he was bouting, (and at bowls), with Mr. Rowland ye minister, a very nimble-footed, whom he bett with a colt upon his shoulders. The other att Shap, with one Cloudsdall of that place, the famous runner of the north, with whom he run three score yards upon some advantage, with Robert Pateson, (of Woodside), being 18 stone weight upon his back, and beat him; Cloudsdall was very much

* The picture of Lord Cumberland is also in Canon Machell's possession and hangs in his dining room at Roos. The Ring has this note from the countess to Lancelot Machell "A ring on the Coronation Day, 'Thy friend am I assuredly,' and bid him read it, King Charles 2nd The gift of the Right Honourable Ann Countess of Pembroke, After the restoration of King Charles II., to Lanct. Machell of Crakenthorpe, Esqre., aged 16 years."

troubled

troubled at this, being, as he said, never beaten before, desired that he might be so bold as to invite to run for another wager of the same value of the former upon even terms which he, being a familiar man, accepted of, and beat him, a gainer of eight or nine yards in three score.* He refused to be a justice of peace, chusing rather to serve the king in what he was more inclinable to, viz: of a soldjer and in order to yt was first cornett carrying a golden flag upon which a black scrowle with this motto, 'Immedicabile vulnus ense recidendum.' He was against the wearing of armour, backplates especially, for he sayd yt armour did only load a man, and he that turned his back deserved to dye. He was a great hunter and excellent att genteel recreation, and yett for all this a very good husbandman, managing and improving his estate himselfe and educating his children in a very good manner. He would put his hand to any kind of husbandry when he was among work folke, and behave like the best of the gentry when he was amongst them. He was no admirer of wine which he seldom suffered to come but to his Ladye, but preferred aile to it, which he called corne drinke in opposition to the grape." Lastly (lucky man!) we hear that "he seldom went to law but always had the better."† The antiquary refers in his quaint way to his father's "prodigious activity and strength," adding that Lancelot and his brother John, "exceeded all men of their time in feats of armes and activity and strength of body, and having courage suitable thereto, may well be recounted amongst the extraordinary effects of nature; and the said John has a son now living at Ardee, in Ireland, whom that kingdom doth boast of there for the like exployts as his father was here." Again Lancelot's brother John was

* The antiquary either refers to this race of his brother's or to one of his own exploits where he writes "the foot race at Shap, wherein I for modesty conceal the gentleman's name, but see it in the index."

† Common Place Book.

“very strong and active of body,” his surviving son Hugh practising the law in Ireland. Hugh, another brother, is declared to be “a very ingenious gentiel man, he was steward to his kinsman Sir Richard Sandford, in whose Lordship he was purchasing when death seased upon him. He was buried in Milburne church being carried to his grave by Sir Richard Sandford, Mr. Hilton of Murton, and the family of the Machells who were then mett together from divers parts and several kingdoms, seven lusty men,” viz: Lancelot, John and Henry, three brothers, the former’s three sons Hugh, Thomas and Lancelot, and John’s son Hugh. Lancelot’s remaining brother Robert “a strong and valiant man,” died in London, “being entertained by the Archbishop of York, whose light horse he rid upon ye King’s Cross,”* and was buried in Westminster Abbey, March 1669-70, as servant to the primate.

Lancelot Machell was in litigation with his kinsman William Sandford, of Howgill castle, in the Exchequer and Common Pleas, and the latter obtaining a writ against Machell subsequently complained that the High Sheriff had “suffered him to go at large.” Peace was at length secured by an award 6 Oct. 33 Chas. II. (1681), to be settled upon the next day by the Westmorland worthy Thomas Gabetis, of Crosby Ravensworth.

There are many letters to Lancelot from Lord Thanet and the Hon. John Tufton. The following from Sackville Tufton, may be cited as a brief specimen. “To Lancelot Machell Esquire, Seeing you have been so kind to my brother Richard, now Earl of Thanet, as to stand for him when he stood for burgess of Appleby, he having given me his interest in it, when the time of Election shall be, I hope you will be no less kinde to me when the time of Election shall be, though unknown to you, yr

* Common Place Book.

loving friend and servt. Sackville Tufton, From my Lodging at Mrs. Singleton's 2 Doors from the blue post in ye Haymarket near Charing Cross, 21st October 1680."

Lancelot's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Sleddall of Penrith, and she was executrix of her husband's will, proved in the year 1686.* Respectable families often have ghostly legends, and her name has been associated (erroneously as Canon Machell writes to me) with a vague tradition about one Peg Sneddle, who is said to haunt Crackenthorpe hall, and to appear to the unfortunate heads of the family before their respective deaths. The country folk say she is laid under that big stone called Peg's stone in the river Eden just below Crackenthorpe hall, for 999 years, a stone which I understand from our President Canon Simpson has disappeared, albeit a stone there still is of large size which was pointed out to me as Peg's, just off the right bank below the hall. "The country folk say that she has been seen driving along the Appleby road at a great pace with 'amber leets' in the carriage, and disappears suddenly in Machell wood near the spot marked in the ordnance survey Peg Sneddle's trough. When storms come from the Fell, Peg is said to be angry, and *vice versa* in fine weather, and much more rubbish, a medley of local stories, attaches to her name. Can the rumble of wheels said to be heard on the Appleby road be explained by slight shocks of earthquake? . . . I took down a long account of Peg" continues the Canon, "from Mr. Hill more than 30 years ago, but it was merely an extension of the stories of her being seen or her carriage heard on the Appleby road." An old tree is also associated with Mrs. Machell's name, Sleddal's Oak in the neighbourhood of Crackenthorpe, "where a female figure is seen to sit and weep when any misfortune is about to befall any

* See Appendix for his will.

member of the Machell family. Sometimes she is said to have appeared to the heads of the family when they were about to die.”*

Lancelot left, (with two daughters, Ann “a gentlewoman of good stature and breeding,” who died “in the flower of her age,” and Susan who was “begged from her father by the Countess of Pembroke,”) three sons, Hugh who succeeded him; Thomas the well-known antiquary, Master of Arts, Fellow of the Royal Society, Fellow, Taberdar and Dean of Queen’s College, Oxford, chaplain in Ordinary to King Charles II.; and Lancelot Machell described as of Skipton castle, co. York, and Bewley castle, warden to Richard, Earl of Thanet, and who served six years (till 1675) in William Tichborne’s troop. He and his children and his wife, Elizabeth Walker, (married 6 Nov. 1677, at Long Marton,) are prominent in his mother’s will of 1701.†

Hugh Machell, Lord of Crakenthorpe, and Mayor of Appleby, (1682), held courts 14 Nov. 1681, and 12 Nov. 1690. He matriculated Nov. 1662, at Oxford, (Queen’s College) being then 18 years old. He was afterwards “a voluntier under my Lord Morpeth upon the Dutch invasion att Chatham.” He is depicted by his brother the antiquary as a person “of little stature but of great gallantry of wh I shall give you pregnant prooffe. The one was at Brough his conduct and courage upon Mr. J’s offering to send a challenge by him to his aged father, upon wh he took him thro’ hands himself and beate him to his own satisfaction. The other was by Martin church, where being challenged by his cousin W. S. (This being on Tuesday the 18 Feb. 1687-8, the day my Lrd Preston returned) whose sword he happened to break in the contest, he thereupon threw away his own, and ran in upon (him),

* Family MS. Book vol. i. p. 45.

† See Appendix for her will.

struck his heales and gave him that life which he w^d not aske.”*

St. Lawrence's Appleby has a beautiful organ and I find a letter from Hugh Machell, during his mayoralty, to the Dean of Carlisle, 28 June, 1683, thanking him for this “Noble favour.”† I also discover a letter from the Rev. Dr. Hill, dated from Queen's College, 9 June, 1700.” I was very happy “he writes, “yesterday in y^r son's and my Lord's good company. They came into Oxon on ffriday night . . . they were so very well thus fair on their journey that they never had been once weary. I had a long discourse with honest Hugh . . . and I think was so very free with me as to tell me the expences of their journey did not then amount to 10 or 12 shillings, tho' they comanded and look'd as big in every action as if that had been the ordinary expenses of one afternoon bate &c.” Does this mean that two people could then go from Appleby to Oxford, at a cost of 5 or 6 shillings apiece?

* Machell MSS. Carl. I. 457.

† “I had long ere this returned you my thanks,” he writes, “you have greatly obliged us and many others, so more espescially in bestowing an Organ upon our Church and I had returned you my thanks long ago for the intimation of this Noble favor but having got my shoulder hurt I was not able to hold my pen. I was informed it was your desire that we shoud have it set up in my marioralty and I have been as quick as possible since your letter came least our slowness in embracing the favour might be an argument of unthankfulness in us, my brother Thomas who joined with me when we were at Carlisle in requesting this favour, on our Corporation being present at Mr. Smith's return subscribed towards putting it up, and yesterday everyone of the Aldermen did the like by which you may see how generally acceptable ye present is, which when I consider it seems there is a particular obligation on me that you did it at my request and instance. Whereas your own goodness not to mention your education which the town of Appleby may glory in more than any merit of mine who have oftentimes received your favours. Assure yourselfe if it ever lay in my power to serve you, you may freely command the utmost endeavour of your most obliged servant Hugh Machell.

Dean Smith replies from Carlisle, 29 June, 1683 :—“Mr. Mayor, I have received by this bearer one Letter from yourself and another from your common council; both of them full of Civility and Kindness for which I return you and them my very hearty thanks and am glad that the present I have made you of our old organ meets with good acceptance from ye Corporation as you say it doth. I have desired Mr. Alderman Robinson ye best I can, how and where to set it up in your church, having also advised with our organist and the workmen here. I have only further to present my humble service to you all and to assure you I am, Sir, yours and the Corporations very affectionate servant.

(Signed,)

Thomas Smith.”

In an account of one of his journeys from Oxford the antiquary writes, "I set out from Oxon on Thursday ye 27th of Aug. anno 1674, took in my pocket 4 ginneys, 16s. in money, and ye more in tokens." The first night he slept at "Bracley," the second at "Littleworth," the third at Nottingham, the fourth at Doncaster, and the fifth at York; and his total expenses were £2 6s. 4d. The roads were apparently not easy to find, and he gives minute directions as to the way from Nottingham to Allerton and Bawtree.

In 1688 a dispute arose between the Bolton men, tenants of Sir George Fletcher, Bart., Lord of that manor, and the men of Crackenthorpe, which often led to blows. The question at issue was the right to about six acres called the Speeding Willows of Ellerker, which gave rise to an interminable law suit, as to which there is a mass of materials among the family papers and the Machell manuscripts at Carlisle. The Eden, when swollen, appears to have overflowed the Speeding Willows, and by making a fresh passage for itself, to have separated them off from the land of Crackenthorpe manor and thrown them on the Bolton side. The Machells, however, could show a strictly legal right, and after an 18 years litigation, all claim was relinquished in favour of the family in 1706.

Of Hugh's brother Thomas, the antiquary, the Common Place Book states that he was "brought up at ye university of Oxford, succeeding his brother Hugh there, he studdied 2 yeres at Queen's Coll: where he took his degrees, being chosen and admitted about St. Thomas' day 1672, and made dean of the college in the same year, he was publicque spirited and endeavoured very much the promotion of Appleby school, he was naturally inclined to the art of drawing, a great lover of antiquities and not only skilfull in the liberal arts but mechanical also, his judgement was such that all sorts of ingenious tradesmen w^d

say

say it was a pitty that he had not been of each of their professions." I find the antiquary's baptism in the Bon-gate registers viz: "Thomas son to Mr. Lancelot Machell, christened" 20 June, 1647. This agrees with his age of 16 at matriculation 5 Feb. 1663-4. He took his degrees of B.A., 29 Oct. 1688, and M.A., 11 March, 1671. He was presented by the Hon. John Tufton, and inducted 15 Aug. 1677, to the rectory of Kirkby Thore, and was executor to his father in 1686. His ordination would appear to have taken place about 1674-5 from a letter of the Bishop of Carlisle, dated at Rose Castle February 1674-5, and his appointment as Royal Chaplain is extant among the papers.* This appointment was continued under James II., but "I have lost so good a master," writes the antiquary, "I never regarded it afterwards." He married Elizabeth daughter and co-heir of William Godson, Lord of the manor of Dogmershfield manor, Hants, and left issue, all baptized at Kirkby Thore.† The friend and correspondent of Dugdale and Anthony à Wood, his love of his family

* The Bishop writes:— Mr. Machell, it had not been proper to have celebrated orders for yourselfe single if other inconveniences had not also deteined me from that office, but on Saturday last there was presented to me some necessity to give orders now to one for the service of ye Cathedrall and St. Cuthberts parish in Carlisle. I therefore consented ye rather for your sake of wh. I have written to ye Archdeacon to give you notice, and withall to desire you to give us a sermon at Dalston church, you shall be welcome to your chamber here, lett Mr. Sell or me know by a line or two that you have received this, remember my respects to your father. I commend you all to God's blessing and remain your very loving friend (Signed) Edward Carlisle.

His appointment as chaplain:— "Thomas Machell, Magister in Artibus et Regiae Majestati Car: Secund: e sacris domestiis vulgo Chaplain in Ordinary to King Charles 2nd. These are to certify that Thomas Machell, Master of Arts, is sworne and admitted in the place and quality of Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty. By vertue of which place he is to enjoy all rights and privileges thereto belonging. Given under my hand and seale the 27th day of June in the 31st year of his Majesties reigne, (Signed) Arlington."

"These are to certify whom it may concern that by virtue of a warrant to me directed from the Rt. Honble Henry, Earle of Arlington, Lord Chamberlayne of his most honble household. I have sworne and admitted Thomas Machell, Masters of Arts, in the place and quality of Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majestie to enjoy the same place with all rights and priviledges therto belonging. Witness my hand and Seale this 27th day of June 1679, in the 31st year of his Majesties Reigne. (Signed) Thomas Duppa, Gentn. Usher.

† Transactions vol. iv. p. 372. Art. xxvi. Notes on the Kirkby Thore registers, by the Rev. R. Bower, M.A.

and

and his country casts a glow over even the driest of his details. In the preface to an intended history of the Machells he observes, "that the thoughts of being ancient is too apt to puff men up." "Pride," says he "seldom lodges in a generous breast, it is the badge of a fool and an upstart. I thank God that I could never hear any-one of our family who was guilty of this, they being rather in the other extreme. Only this by way of prevention. I have dwelt thus long on the praise and recommendation of vertuous humilitie lest any member of this family should on the perusal be exalted in an unseemly manner. True it is that the arms and matches make a great shew, but that we still enjoy our antient estate is not our merit but God's mercy".

The present hall was re-built in 1685, by Hugh Machell. The whole was "new modelled and made shorter than before."* To the antiquary, who had helped in the plans, his brother Hugh wrote :—

Aspirante Deo, Domus, haec antiqua resurgit
Sumptibus Hugonis, ingenioque tuo.†

The antiquary writes : "About 1 mile and $\frac{1}{2}$ N.W. from the parish church, lyth Crackenthorpe, a village consisting of about 30 families, whereof 3 are freehold; the rest arbitrary to Crackenthorpe Hall, w^{ch} lyth at the high end of the Towne at the west side of it. It is a dilicate pile of building facing to the N., as most of the Principal

* Hill MSS. iv. 132. The antiquary "was a passionate admirer and promoter of the pseudo classic and Palladian architecture" (Transactions, vol. ii. p. 251). "Crackenthorpe is a village famous for its hall, or manor house and moor," we read in Magna Britannia. The hall is a pleasant seat situate on the east side of the town (?) where the family of Machels . . . have had their residence from the Conquest downwards to this day, and perhaps some years before, if we had any records to enlighten us in the things of the preceding ages." The Roman maiden way, several camps and antiquarian discoveries are then referred to. The antiquary was elected Fellow of the Oxford Philosophical Society on transmitting to Oxford one of three urns discovered at Machell's bank, and described by him in a letter to Dugdale (Norroy) of 25 March 1684, published there among the philosophical transactions, 20 Ap. p. 555.

† Machell MSS Carl. I. 330.

houses doe, having a pedament and 2 spears or cupilos at the top of the House ; the one for pleasure, the other for uniformity's sake, for a stack of chimnies w^{ch} cometh through of stone But made so exactly like one another that you can scarce discern the one from the other, w^{ch} standing on either side of the pedament, the middle of w^{ch} you enter the Hall, are very graceful as you enter the house."

" This Hall is dilicate " continues enthusiastically the Rev. antiquary, " But nothing comendeth this mansion more than its situation w^{ch} is on a plane at the foote of one hill, and upon the top of a very high banke from w^{ch} agane you have a descent down a steep banke all coverd with wod to the River Eden. It hath 2 Courts before it, and a way w^{ch} flanketh them from the Town to the kitchen and other offices, so that none can come to the house upon any occasion but they will see the front and beauty of it. On the back southwards where ye have the prospect of Apleby castle and Colby hall, there is a descent of about a 4 of a mile in length to the River Eden, and where there is a deep poole (or dub as they call it) of the like length, which carryeth a pleasure boate upon it, having on one hand a spacious meadow and on the other a broad banke of wood on the top of w^{ch} stood sometime the chapel of Crackenthorpe ; the place being still called the chapple Garth, and a wall adjoining the Chapele well ; w^{ch} Chapele was dedicated, as I have heard to St. Giles a relick.*

* A letter from the Rev. Dr. Hill, of Queen's College, dated 27 Feb. 1720-1, addressed "to Lancelot Machell, Esqr. at Crackenthorp in Westmorland By Burgh bag," about a new chapel, is of considerable interest. He writes :—" Dear Sir, Many a time I have wished to see a chapel or oratory built for the conveniency of you and your tenants. But my good brother has drawn such immense summs from me that I never could get into a condition of doing anything beneficial either to myself or other people. I pray God forgive him for spending so much wealth in so wastefull a manner, and me the folly of feeding his extravagancies. However, I am determined by the help of God to exert myself, and by the best and most effectual method I can think of, to promote the good work you have begun. I must observe to you that before any contributions can be made or asked you must make a deed of surrender and donation of that spot of ground on which the chapel is to stand, and of some narrow space round it which must be fenced in and separated from common use, and which will be called the chapel yard, and

East from hence at the High end of the chaple wood is a Banke or Hil elevated above the other called Roger Head, &c. Below this agane at the Head of the poole is a meadow called Ermine Holme, I suppose corruptlye for Hermit Holme, the chaplain's sometime officiating here being possibly Hermit and delighting to walke in this solitary place w^{ch} was much larger than it is now in the memory of man; for upon a difference twixt Mr. Xpher Lowther of Leathes, and Lancelot Machell of Crakenthorpe, Esqr., it was given in evidence by the old men some of w^{ch} are yet alive that the great gray stone w^{ch} lyeth now of the other side layd in their time on this side the water, and so the farmers of Colby Leathes were constrained to keep wthin their Ring dike, and to secure themselves with their fences at their own perrill, as they were formly wont to doe. At the high end of Ermit Holme is the hedge of St. Nicholas, a little sike w^{ch} runs downe before it w^{ch} springs in a mere wthin this lordship, where ye wild ducks are wont for to build, and at that beyond agane in the very

one time or other may be a burying place not a little wanted considering the distance your Tenants are removed from the parish church. I would also advise that your chapel should be brought down from the top of the bleak hill where it has stood, and placed somewhere in the village between the two Yates, no less than double Ashler and the best roof that can be made can defend it agt such storms as will fall on that eminency. Nor will it be convenient for your people could it be secured agt bad weather. A little bell would not be heard over the village unless the wind favoured it by blowing down the town People when very young wd hardly get so far to school, nor be able to endure the cold when there, nor wd your very old folks get so far to Evening Prayer. And yet for the benefit of these two sorts of people, as I take it, it is chiefly intended. You may with less labour now remove your chapel to your Tenents than hereafter you will be able to get your Tenents to ye chapel. The leave of the Bishop, both because Bp. of the Diocess and patron of the parish, must also be had; but that will be had for asking for. The next thing in course is like wise men to compute the expense the the Building will cost us. The endowmt is a necessary consideration but I wd not have too much at a time. If after all you must have the Chapel stand where the foundation is, I wd know the dimensions of it. Particularly whether it has had a small chancell or quire at the east end or wether the whole is of the same breadth. I have not neglected writing one post lest your Fabrick shd be reared before you had these two or three hints of my opinion relating to your undertaking; which I most heartily wish success to. Though the whole you may depend upon the best assistance and advice of Sr. your most obedt humble servt and faithfull fellow labourer.

(Signed,)

J. Hill.

nib

nib or east end of the lordship and his high domane, is a place w^{ch} is called Hangmanclose. And here following the Roman road where it leads.”* So much for the antiquary’s account of his own birthplace, which even as a specimen of his topographical knowledge may not, I trust, be deemed too great a digression in an account of Machell of Crackenthorpe.

The antiquary appears to have had a dispute with Lord Thanett, about a chaplain at Temple Sowerby. He was buried 5 Feb. 1698, at Kirkby Thore, leaving a will.† His son Lancelot would appear to have been talented, but nothing more seems to be known of his children. The history of his MSS. now at Carlisle is well known, and has been recapitulated not so long since by Mr. R. S. Ferguson, and Canon Dixon.‡ “The relation I have to these 2 sister countys,” writes the Antiquary, in his notes for the “Preface to Westmerland and Cumb’land,” “being of Westmerland by the father’s side, and of Cumberland by the mothers and Grandmothers, and the paternal estate of my Ancestors being in both countys obligeth me to have an equal concerne for them both, And the importunity of S^r. William Dugdale, and som other friends who thought me more fit for this undertaking than I did myself has prevaled wth me to make some collections in order to the discovery of them.”§ In July 1789, Colonel Machell wrote to the bishop of Dromore for their restitution, stating that his father lent them to Dr. Burn, of Orton, to assist him in the history of Westmorland, and that they ought in honour to have been returned. The Bishop replied to Major Machell, Edenhall: —“I received the honour of your Letter and lose no time in giving you all the information in my power respecting the collections of the Rev^d.

* Machell MSS. Carl. III., 83.

† See Transactions, vol. iv., pt. i.

‡ Transactions, vol. ii., pt. ii., p. 323, and vol. iv., pt. i. (with communication from the Editor, 1879).

§ Machell MSS. Carl. I. 748.

Thomas Machell which had been lent to Dr. Burn, and Mr. Nicholson, and some of which I afterward perused but detained no part. They are bound up in a series of folio volumes (of which I think the 2nd is wanting)* and are kept in the library of the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle, being their legal property, purchased of the Widow of the said Mr. Machell, by Dr. Nicholson formerly bishop of Carlisle, and by him given to the Dean and Chapter as appears by an entry in the first volume, if I remember. These Volumes were lent by the then Dean and Chapter to the Editors of the Histories of Cumberland and Westmorland, and therefore were returnable to them, but by what accident I know not, one of the Volumes is wanting. When I was Dean I entered on the back of the restored volumes, (which were kept in the library and I presume are so still, locked up in a box for MSS.) proper inscriptions which were wanting before and as the absent Volume has not that inscription, it possibly may not be known to belong to them otherwise than by the subject. This I mention that, if it should fall in your way, or in that of any other curious gentleman, it may be restored to the set. The volumes only contain loose materials and accidental Collections relating to the two counties above mentioned but nothing finished or digested, there is a great deal about the collector's own parish, and also about his own family, which upon proper application to the present Dean and Chapter I have no doubt they will be ready to oblige you in giving you free access to, and I am truly sorry that such application was not made when I was Dean of Carlisle, as it deprives me of the opportunity of thereby proving myself, Sir, &c., Thomas Dromore, Dublin, July 23rd, 1789."

Hugh Machell left at his death in March 1719, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Edward Nevinson, of Newby

* Not now.

Stones, by Susan daughter of Christopher Dalston, of Acorn Bank, (both "Visitation families" in Westmorland,) an only child and heir, Lancelot. The late Mr. Machell remarks to the antiquary's credit:— "His brother Hugh, in writing on the affairs of the family, says that his father was so incensed against himself for marrying without his consent that he had carried his resentment so far as to have entirely struck him out of his will, and had actually cut off the entail and would have given his brother (the Rev. Thomas Machell) the whole of the estate, but the latter was too honest and of too honourable a principle to permit this, and not only prevailed upon their father to settle the estate again in the right line, but after his death sold all the interest he had in the executorship to Hugh, for a nominal sum of £60, and this, he adds, was from a disinterested motive, that of making all branches of the family satisfied."*

Lancelot Machell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, was born 10 March, 1678, at Milburn; was appointed, 1 March, 1703-4, Lieutenant in Colonel Heyman Rooke's regiment of foot, and under sheriff of Westmorland, by Lord Thanet 24 Oct. 1715. He was mayor of Appleby 1727. He married 19 Aug. 1710, at Penrith, Deborah, only surviving daughter of Richard Baynes of Appleby, and by her had four sons and nine daughters, of whom Ann married the Rev. Carleton Atkinson, rector of Kirkby Thore, and left issue, and Margaret the Rev. Thomas Backhouse. A lengthened correspondance took place in 1726 and 1729, between the Rev. John Machell of Chester, a descendant of the Essex and London Machells,† who claimed relationship, and Lancelot Machell whom he left in near remainder to his Surrey estates, which Lancelot did not live to enjoy, dying in May 1767, leaving a will.* He was succeeded by his second but only surviving son Richard.

* Family MS. book vol. i. p. 52.

† See Appendix Chart. 2.

* See Appendix.

The Rev. Richard Machell Lord of Crackenthorpe, master of arts of the University of Oxford and rector of Asby, 1740-85, Uldale, 1752-70, Brougham, 1770-85, and chaplain to the Earl of Dumfries. He married 15 Aug. 1732, at St. Clement Danes', Middlesex, Mary daughter and heir of Christopher Gibson, of Edenhall. In 1768, Crackenthorpe common was divided by agreement. It contained 526 acres, 2 roods, 12 perches; and there were 17 proprietors. The Rev. R. Machell received for his right as lord, and for his other estate, over 238 acres. He died 24 Feb. 1786, and was succeeded by his second but eldest surviving son Lancelot.

Lancelot Machell, Lord of Crackenthorpe, was baptized 15 Dec. 1741, at Asby. He never married, and a short time before his death (which occurred 23 April, 1788, at Edenhall, where he resided on a small property inherited from his mother) he sold the manor and last remnants of his ancient estate, without any option of its refusal to his family. The bill announced "To be Sold, Together, or in different allotments at the House of Mason Howe, the King's Head, in Appleby, in the County of Westmorland, on the 29th Day of August, 1786, between the Hours of Four and Six of the clock in the afternoon, the Manor or Lordship of Crackenthop" etc., and then follows the particulars of the estate; in all some 328 acres, exclusive of various outstanding leases. "For further Particulars" it is added, "inquire of Mr. Machell, of Crakenthorpe Hall, who will shew the Premises. Crakenthop Hall is pleasantly situated near the River Eden close by the Turnpike Road from London to Carlisle, and is two miles from Appleby, and 12 from Penrith." The estate was purchased for £12,000 by Richard Bellas, of Brampton, (father of the late vicar of Bongate,) acting for Lord Lonsdale and thus ended a six centuries' connection of the Machells with Crackenthorpe.

Lancelot's

Lancelot's brother, Colonel Christopher Machell, (his son the late Rev. Robert Machell writes) "objected strongly to the sale of Crackenthorpe and when he found his elder brother determined to part with this ancient inheritance of his ancestors he wrote to him offering to buy in at least a part of the property, together with the Hall, but there is reason to believe that this letter was never delivered to Lancelot Machell till after the sale. . . . That the departure of the Machell family from Westmorland, was very generally regretted is evidenced by many letters from the gentlemen of that neighbourhood." Among these is a note from Charles, Duke of Norfolk, dated London, April 3rd, 1790, in which his Grace observes, "I presume by the date of your letter that you are removed into Yorkshire; the attachment I feel to ancient inheritance makes me not wonder that the alienation of yours should make your native country unpleasant. I beg to assure you that few of your friends would rejoice more to see you again at Crackenthorpe."

Major Christopher Machell of Beverley, deputy lieutenant for the east riding of Yorkshire, and representative of his family on the death of his brother Lancelot, was born at Asby, in 1747, and after seeing considerable service abroad, in the American war, during which he lost his left arm, settled at Beverley. His son the late Rev. Robert Machell wrote of him, "He was highly endowed with mental and personal qualities of no slight pretension, an admirable draughtsman, a good musician, a skilful botanist, and possessing a wonderful amount of varied and accurate information. In person he was above the ordinary standard being 6 foot 2 inches in height, and built in fair proportion, so that his strength and activity were very great, and even up to the time of his death he never was bowed down by decrepitude, nor did his sight fail him." He died in his 80th year in 1837, leaving by his wife Ann, daughter of Christopher Scott of Aldborough in Holderness, five sons,
viz :

viz : Major Richard Machell, who served in Spain, Portugal, Holland, and the West Indies ; and was shot through the body at Badajos, while leading the assault ; his brother Lieutenant John Machell (afterwards in the 18th Hussars and present at Waterloo) recovering his corpse from among the slain. Christopher Machell, the second son, became a banker at Beverley, and Lancelot, the third son, a lieutenant of Engineers, and was killed in the trenches before St. Sebastian, in 1813. None of these brothers married. The fifth son the Rev. Robert Machell, bachelor of arts of the university of Cambridge, incumbent of Leckonfield, and vicar of Marton in Cleveland, co. York, entered the Royal Navy in early life. His eldest son is the present representative of the family, the Rev. Richard Beverley Machell, canon of York, and rector of Roos in Holderness, whose brother Captain Machell, in 1877, purchased back Crackenthorpe hall, restored the old portion, and added to it a new house, the estate including Chapel hill and wood, and part of Roger head, all bought of the late Lord Lonsdale ; and long may it be ere again this goodly name of Machell ceases to be found flourishing in the beautiful valley of Eden.

APPENDIX.

GRANT OF WILLIAM MALUS CATULUS TO HIS BROTHER ALEXANDER, ETC.

Sciunt tam presentes quam futuri quod Ego Willus Malus Catulus concessi et dedi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Alexandro fratri meo et heredibus suis pro humagio et servicio et servicio suo in feodo et hereditate duas bovatas* terre in territorio de Crakenthorp que fuerunt Reginaldi fil: Agnetis cum omnibus pertinenciis et cum messuagio et edificiis que matris nostre, et preterea culturam que fuit matris nostre ex utraque parte vie a Langelandes usque ad Geldrunsic et totam tertiam partem terre de Brocholmbanc et in cremento duas acras proximas eidem terre et totam culturam que fuit Ilgeri proximam terre Beate Marie Karleol In Ellerker et duas acras in Valle de Brocholm proximas terre hominum Ville et

* A bovat or oxgang differed in different counties, from 16 to 26 acres. G. Poulson.

unam acram proximam Langbrochholm et quatuor acras in valle de Langbrochholm et totam culturam meam que jacet inter Latheboe et terram ecclesie et Spedi et Crakeberg et dimidiam acram super Westhalth proximam Latheboc et unam Acram in tofto et crofto que fuit Sigde's uxoris Saxe. et unam partem terre mee ad unam bercariam† faciendam sub mikelrig versus vill de Crakenthorp et totam terram que nominatur Ridding super ripam de Edene in Hellerker et unam acram et dimidiam super Ripam de Edene en Westhalth, et culturam quam Rambaldus Le Francis habuit inter Burhanes et molendinum et unam acram inter Mikelrig et capellaniam de Crakenthorp et totam tertiam partem prati que jacet inter pratum Sancte Marie Karleol et terram geri Scilicet illam tertiam partem versus geri, et totam tertiam partem prati inter terram que fuit Lamberti et terram que fuit Galfridi filii Rambaldi tenendum et habendum de me et heredibus meis sibi et heredibus suis in feodo et hereditate cum communi pastura et cum omnibus aliis asiamentis predictæ ville pertinentibus: scilicet In pratis In pasturis In boscis In viis In semitis In aquis In stagnis In Molendinis libere et solute quiete ab omnibus serviis et a seculari servicio et demanda. Ita quod si predictus Alexander vel heredes sui forefecerint verbo vel opere quod non sit blodwita‡ et convicti fuerint, dabunt VI denarios et emendabunt cui forefecerint Et si sit Blodwita et convicti fuerint dabunt XII denarios et emendabunt cui forefecerint. Et predictus Alexander et heredes sui molent bladum suum ad molendinum meum et heredum meorum de Crakenthorp quiete sine multura Reddendo mihi et heredibus meis inde annuatim unam libram cinimi Natale Dni in villa de Crakenthorp faciendo forinsecum servicium quantum pertinet his duabus bovatis terre. Ego vero et heredes mei Warrantizabimus omnia prescripta tibi et heredibus contra omnes hominus et feminas in perpetuum.

Hiis testibus Johanne Tayleb(ois), Ricardo Anglico, Willielmo filio ejus, Willielmo de Askeby, Roberto filio ejus, Roberto filio Petri, Roaldo de Ormesheved, Waltero de Arcla, Willielmo de Colebi, Willielmo de Chirneby, Johe de Helton, Nichol de Ribeles, Waltero de Aikeland, Galfrido de Wateby, Adam de Musegrave.

WILLS (AT CARLISLE, ETC).

1. Guy Machell of Crakenthorpe, 1537, (Family Papers, & see N. & B).
2. Anthony Machell 1543, (Machell MSS. Carl).
3. Elinore Machell of Appleby, 1571.
4. Richard Machell of Caldbeck, 1577.
5. Cuthbert Machell of Torpenhow, 1581.

(WILLS FROM 1583 TO 1600, ARE UNINDEXED [1875].)

6. Barnaby Machell of Crakenthorpe, 1606.
7. Anthony Machel 1607, (inventory and admon. only).

† A sheepcote or fold.

‡ Bloodwit, in ancient charters of liberties, signifies an amercement for the shedding of blood, so that whosoever had it given him in his charter had the penalty due to him for blood shedding &c. Here it is granted as a privilege from the supreme lord, the amount of the fine being fixed.

8. Robert Machell of Torpenhow, 1607.
9. Robert Machell 1607, (inventory and admon. only).
10. Agnes Machell of Crakenthorpe, 1608.
11. Dorothy Machell of Kirkbythore, 1609.
12. John Machell of Crackenthorpe, 1615.

(WILLS OF 1617-8, 1620, 1627-8, 1630, 1641-61 ARE UNINDEXED.)

13. Hugh Machell of Crakenthorppe, 1643.
14. Henry Machell of Crackinthorpe, 1646, MSS. (Family papers).
15. Henry Machell gen. Morland, 1679.
16. Lancelot Machell of Crackenthorp, 1686.
17. John Machell of Asby, 1688.
18. William Machell of Newton, 1697.
19. Thomas Machell clerk, of Kirkbythore, 1698.
20. Elizabeth Machell of Bewley castle, 1701.
21. Lancelot Matchell gen. of Keswick, 1705.
22. Nicholas Machell of Bewaldeth, 1705.
23. Lancelot Matchell of Crakenthorpe, 1767.
24. Deborah Machell widow, 1768.

1. In Dei nomine Amen 24th Day of October yere of our Lord God one thousand five hundred thyrtye and six. I Guy Machell of Crakenthorpe, sicke of my body, hool and perfect of my remembrance in this manner following make my last wyll and testament. In the fyrst I gyff and bequyeth my soul to Almighty God, to our blessed Lady to all company of Hevyn and my body to be buryede within the Chyrche of Saint Michaelles of Appleby and I gyff and bequyeth for the pocion of my mortuary 3s. and 4d. also I gyff and bequyeth for the forgotten tythes my soul to be dyschargyd of the church 20d. also if the sayd gyff and legacy for the porcions of the mortuary be not sufficient to the Wicar Then I will an Inventory of all my goods to be mayde by 4 sworn men prysde and valourye and then that the Law requyeth to be fully and truly paytt. Also I gyff and bequyeth to my son Thomas Machell my best jayke, Also I gyff and bequyeth to my son Henry Machell my best Styel cott with my best sworde, Also I gyff and bequeyeth to my son Edward Machell my other Styel cott with another sworde, Also I gyff and bequyeth to my son Leonard Machell One Bastarde Item I gyff and bequyeth to my son Guy Machell one Lytell sworde. Of all my goods moveable and unmoveable not gyffen and bequyeth after my Ffuneral expences and debts paytt I give and bequyeth to my wife Margaret Machell and to my sons 2 Henry Machell, 3 Edward Machell, 4 Leonard Machell, 5 Guy Machell, 6 Wylfryde Machell, 7 Gryllys Machell, 8 Mygthell Machell, 9 Robert Machell and to my daughter Anne Machell qwom I order and make my trew executors to dyspose of my Saulls helth best to pleyse Gode and comfort to my Saull. Also I wyll the goods moveable and unmoveable remayn hool togyder under the government and wyll of my wyffe Margaret without any dyvyson of part or porcions unto tyme the youngest of my forenymde Sonnes com and be of parfytt Age and dyscrecion and then by the Lyght of frends the goods before unspendyth to be devydytt evyn parts and porcions to my wyffe sons and daughter aforenaymed, Also I make and Order supervisors of this my last wyll and testament, The Right Honourable Lorde Henry the Erle of Cumberland, His honorable sonne the Lord Henry Clifforde

Clifforde and my ryght wyrshypfull . . . friend Sir Thomas Cly . . . Knyght desyring of you all to see that my wyff and sonnes aforenamed be not hurt nor harm with wroug Bot that ye help and ayde yme in right for the love of Gode as my grett trust ys thus in recordy of this my last wyll and Testament.

Thomas Hyle, John Shepperth, Henry Nelson with others The day, month, and yer, affornaymyd [The annexed paper is attached to the will.]

Singulorum bonorum . . . credite que nuper fuerunt Guidonis Machell ab intestate defuncti . . . devisa et legata . . . et illud coram nobis . . . unde reddent in forma mentis Ffebruarij Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo septimo A.D. 1537.

2. Will of Anthony Machell, 16 Feb. 1543, to be buried at St. Michael's, Appleby, to Sr. Roland Hunter my Russet gown, to Sr. Richard Hall xii to pray for soul, to Elynor my sister, my father, Joyne my wife and Ann my daughter &c., debts of Antony Machell, funeral expenses (Machell MSS. Carl. V. 413-15.)

3. Will of Elynor Machell late wife of John Machell of Crackynthropp, St. Michael Appleby, Westmorland, widow 26 May, 1570, pr. 2 April, 1571. My body to be buried in the church of St. Michael, near unto the place where my husband lyethe. To my son George Machell, certain chests and implements, a Horse and one silver spoon; to my son Anthony Machell, oxen and half of the corn growing on the farmhold of John Hall, and one silver spoon; to my son Gawynge Machell, oxen and half of the corn growing in John Hall's farm, and one silver spoon; also one parcel of ground lying in Ellercar, he to pay to his brother George 6s. 8d.; to my daughter Dorothy Machell, 3 kye &c., and one silver spoon; to my daughter Mary Machell the same; to my daughter-in-law Margaret Machell, 6 haucks of lyn yarn etc; to Mr. Thomas Blenkynsopp, of helbeck the elder two wedders; to Augnes Machell one—; to Elynor Shepperd one sheppe; to Anthonye and Gawynge my sons, and Dorothy and Mary my daughters, the rest of my goods and I appoint them executors. George and Barnabye Machell, and Nicholas Machell my brothers, supervisors; witnesses: Nicholas Machell, Henry Nelson, John Shepperd, with others.

4. Will of Richard Machell, of Calebecke, 11 Dec. 1565, pr. July 1577. My body to be humated and buried wyt—unto the place wher my wyffe is buried in the church; to my son George Machell the good will of my farmhold in hudskills in Caldbeck; to my son William Machell xxb. in silver; to Yllen Machel Madlen daughter xxs. towards her marradge; to Sibbell Prestman, Jane Doughter xx to her marradge; to my daughter Jane Prestman one silver spoon; to illiner tiffine the same; to my son George's daughter Isabell Machell, a silver massour; to Janet plough 6s. 8.; to Thomas Robinson of Howbeck, 5s.; to William May, Parish clerk, 1s.; to the poor man's box to be divided to the poor 5s.; to Jane Machell and Anne Machell, my son George's daughters, the rest of my goods, and I appoint them executrices. Witnesses: Cuthbert Bewley, John Smythe of Hesket, William Ray, Christopher Relph, Thomas Atkinson, with others. Supervisors: Thomas Bewlye, Nicholas Machell, Sir William Robinson my curat, Cuthbert Bewlye, Thomas Bewlye to have one Angell of gould for his paynes, Nicholas Machell 6s. 8d.; Sir William Robinson the same, and Cuthbert Bewlye the same for their paynes.

6. Will of Barnabye Machell of Crackenthorpe, 13 Feb. 1605, pr. 30 June 1606. My body to be buried in the parish church at St. Michael's. To my mr. and Land Lord Mr. George Machell, a wether sheep Leaving my whoile hoipe and

and trust in him that he will be good mr. to my wiffe and child; to Maudlen Machell my brother's daughter a yowe and a lamb; to my wife Agnes the years I have in her tenement &c., and the bringing up of my said brother's daughter; to my Mother a black cow &c.,; to my daughter Francise the residue, and I appoint her executrix. Letters of admon, with will, gr. to Agnes the widow for the use of the daughter during her minority. Mr. George Machell, Gent. Michael Robinson, Robt. Smith, and Xxofe Bell his brothers in law are appointed supervisors in law, and if there arise any questions touching this will either by his mother, sisters or any other, the decision of the supervisors to be final without any further suit of law or trouble. Witnesses: George Machell, gent. Xpfe Bell.

7. The trewe inventorye of all ye goodes moveable and unmoveable of the laite deceased Anthony Machel prised the 14 daye of October in the yeare of our Lorde God 1607, by these fower sworne men viz: Willm Powleye, James Martin, William Peller, and Anthonye Stewardson, value of effects £27. Administration granted 7 Dec. 1607, to Elizabethe Machell the relict. (No will).

9. The trewe inventorye of all the goods moveable and unmoveable of the laite deceased Robert Machel prised the 13th day of Februarye ano dni 1607, by these fower sworne men viz: Robert Baliefe, James Martin, John Lambe, and Henrye Faweceet. Gross value £9 18s. od., admon gr. 14 April, 1608, to Janeta Machel, relict of the deceased. (No will).

10. Will of Agnes Machell, of Crackenthorp, wthin the prish of St. Mychailes, in Applebie, wedow, 4 Aug. pr. 30 Oct. 1608. I give to Magdalen Machell my niece all my hemp &c.; to Anthonie Sym my servant one Harden Shert; to Hew Smyth my brother, one Ewe; to Sibbie Smith, one other Ewe; to Rychard Hill, one Lying Shert &c.; to Frances Machell my daughter the residue, and I appoint her Executrix. Robert Smith my brother, and Roland Swinbank, my approved frend I appoint Guardians of my daughter Frances alwais pvided that if Xpfer Bell by anye authoritie to him given by Barnabie Machell my laite husband doo obteyne the tuiton of my said daughter Then my will is that he shall have wth her that portion by here Father given being xxi lb. and the rest to be and remane in the hande of the said Robert Smyth and Roland Swinbank, to the only use of my said daughter during her minoritie. Witnesses: Thomas Hill, Hen. Shepd, Hen. Fournesse, Richard Hill. Admon with will granted to Robert Smith and Roland Swinbank, for the use of executrix during her minority.

11. Will of Doretie Machell, of Kirkebethure, late wife of Rychard Machell, 9 July, pr. 13 Nov. 1609. I give to the church stock of Kirkbythure, 2s.; to the poor of Kirkbethure 2 pecks of bigg to be divided by Mr. Thomas Warcopp, pson there. The residue to my two brethren Richard Houlme, and Robert Houlme, and I appoint them executors. Witnesses: Mr. Thomas Warcopp, pson, James Bowman, Thomas Presvell.

12. Will of John Machell, of Crackinthroppe, gent. within the parish of St. Michael's of Appleby, 10 Aug. 1615, pr. 20 Feb. 1615, to be buried in the parish church of St. Michael's. To Thomas Warcoppe, of Cowby (? Colby) gent. all my goods &c., with one tenement in Crackinthropp aforesaid, one patent of guners . . . belonging to the Castle of Carlisle.

12. Will of Hugh Machell, of Crakenhorpe, in ye county of Westmorland Esqr., dat. 31 Jan. 1642, pr. 3 May, 1643, at Appleby by, and administration of effects granted to, Margaret Machell, widow and relict. My body to be buried in the
chancell

chancell of St. Michaelles church of Appleby *alias* Bongate under ye great blew trough stone; Wallis tenement to my son Henry Machell; to my son John the house and land at Penreth, after ye decease of my father and mother in Law, Mr. Thomas Becke and his wife; to my daughter ffrances and my sons Hugh and Robert Machell each £100 to be paid out of my High grounds wich will cast it or give so much in 15 yeares. Witnesses; Ri. Symson, Lancelott Machell.

14. Will of Henry Machell, of Crackinthorpe, in ye parish of Saint Michaelles de Applebie, in ye countie of Westmland, Gent. 23 Sept. 22 Chas. (1646). My body to be decently buried in ye P'ish church of St. Michaelles aforesd; to my sister Joan Wallis £6 13s. 4d.; to Margaret Machell my neece, sister to Mr. Hew Machell, Esquire, deceased £3 6s. 8d.; ye rest of psonall Estate, in goods, debts and Ready moneys, my funerall charges being first payed, and discharged, to my kinsman John Machell of Battlebarge, whom I doe make sole executor.

15. Will of Henry Machell, of Morland, Westmorland, Gentleman, 21 Sept. 1678, to be buried at the discretion of my executors. To my mother Margaret Fawcett £5; to my sister Francis Atkinson, £6 13s. 4d.; to my niece Elizabeth Atkinson, £6 13s. 4d; to my niece Margaret Atkinson, £6 13s. 4d; to my nephew John Atkinson, £5, to my nephew Hugh Atkinson £5, to my father in law Thomas Fawcett a gray mare; to my nephew Christopher Atkinson a bay mare; to my brother in law William Atkinson the residue, and I appoint him executor. Witnesses: Robert Nelson, William Tomson, John Mitchinson, Memo: The £10 I have left to my nephews John and Hugh, is in my brother Mr. Lancelot Machell's hand and was lent to him by mee at Brough Castle, in Westmorland. And this I testify before ye sealing hereof.

16. Will of Lancelot Machell, of Crackinthorpe, Westmorland Esqr., 19 Sept. 1681, pr. 15 Dec. 1686, in Consistory Court by Elizabeth Machell, one of the executrices. My body to be buried as my executors shall think fit. To my eldest son Hugh Machell and to Hugh's son Lancelot and to the heirs of my family 2 pictures, one of Anne Countess of Pembroke given me by the Countess, and the other of the most noble and victorious Lord George, Earl of Cumberland, her father, given me by Richard, Earl of Thanet, also a silver medal being the picture of the said Countess as a token of her love, also another large medal being the picture of Charles II. also given to me by the Countess to remain in the evidence chest as monuments of her favour for ever; all the furniture &c., in the house called Crackenthorpe Hall, I give to the said Hugh and Lancelot; to my said son Hugh, my best horse and arms with all furniture thereunto belonging; to the said Lancelot Machell one silver tankard and one plate bearing the family arms, and a fine Turkey leather gilded Bible, bearing the King's Arms to be kept as heirlooms; to my second son Thomas Machell, rector of Kirkbythore, £20 for the use of his son Lancelot Machell, and to his wife Elizabeth 20s. to buy a ring with; to my younger son Lancelot Machell of Skipton Castle, warden there for the Right Honble Richard, Earl of Thanet certain moneys due from Mr. Conniston and Mr. Willm Dargue of Appleby, £5 due from my brother Thwaytes of Appleby, 55s. or 4 marks due from Henry Sanderson of Appleby, 20s. due from William Robinson of Kirkbythore, miller, £3 due from Lancelot Nicholson of Crackenthorpe and £6 due unto me by John Potter of Lazenby, Cumberland, my bailiff; to Margaret Fawcett my mother, 50s. to buy a gown; to Elizabeth Dent my neice, a whye &c., and to her sister Margaret Atkinson a whye; to my servant Lancelot Machell

Machell the same; to Reiginald Hill for kindness to me during my illness 40s.; to my servant Anne Bousfield for her diligence and care during my sickness one whye; to my old servant William Brunskill 40s.; to Thomas Fawcett my black suit and coat; to my wife Elizabeth Machell, my son Thomas Machell, and my daughter Susan Machell the rest of my goods and I appoint them executors, Thomas' son Lancelot to act for his father in case he die before me, Thomas Fletcher of Little Strickland, Esqr., John Thwaites of Appleby, John Pattinson of Penrith, and William Atkinson of Morland, gentleman, are supervisors, to whom I give 20s. each for mourning rings. Witnesses: Hugh Machell, Thomas Machell, Thomas Fawcett, John Nelson, John Allan, Heugh Shepperd, and William Atkinson.

17. Will of John Machell, of Assby, pr. 1688. (This is doubtless the John bur. there 28 Jan. 1689, bap. 30 Oct. 1664, with a brother Thomas bap. 4 June, 1671, and a sister bap. Jan. 1667, m. 25 Ap. 1689, to John Farrier, all three children of Thomas Machell, married 8 May, 1663, to Isabel Millar, he buried 15 Sept. 1713, she 11 June, 1695, all at Asby).

19. Will of Thomas Machell, Rector of Kirkbythore, Westmorland. See Transactions part I. vol. iv. p. i. (Art. I. Wills relating to the Dean and Chapter Library, Carlisle, by R. S. Ferguson, M.A., LL.M., F.S.A., where it is given in extenso.

20. Will of Elizabeth Machell, of Bewley Castle, Westmorland, widow, 4 Jan. 1700, pr. 1701, (day and month not stated) My body to be buried at the discretion of my executors. I give to my eldest son Hugh Machell of Crackenthorpe, 1s.; to my grandchild Lancelot Machell, eldest son of Hugh Machell aforesaid, a large chest at Crackenthorpe hall; to my grandchild Anne Machell, eldest daughter of my son Lancelot, a gold ring and wearing apparel at Bewley Castle; to Susanna Machell, second daughter of the said Lancelot, a Gold ring &c.; to Catherine Machell, third daughter of the said Lancelot, a serge Manta &c.; to Elizabeth Machell, fourth daughter of the said Lancelot, a little cupboard &c.; to Mary Machell, fifth daughter of the said Lancelot, a trunk &c.; to Christopher eldest son of the said Lancelot, one large cupboard &c.; a silver cup which was Brampton Moor plate; to Thomas, second son of the said Lancelot, a large pewter dish with the King's arms in the middle &c.; to my daughter in law, Elizabeth wife of the said Lancelot, a Piece of silk &c.; to my cousin Deborah, wife of Mr. Richard Baynes, of Appleby, &c, 20s. to buy a ring with; my said son Lancelot to be executor, and residuary legatee. Witnesses: John Gibson, Lanctt Gibson, Wm Allen.

21. Will of Lancelot Matchell, of Keswick, gent. 15 Sep. pr. 16 Oct. 1705, I give all my goods &c., to my loving and faithfull friend Mr. Edward Stephenson, of Keswick, and I appoint him sole executor. Witnesses: Robert Dickinson, Jon. Plasket, James Sutton.

23. Will of Lancelot Machell, of Crakenthorp hall, in the county of Westmorland, Esqre., 14 April, 1761. cod. 24 May 1764, pr. 22 July, 1767, by Deborah, relict. Whereas John Machell of the City of Chester, clerk, my late kinsman deceased did by his last will and testament dat. 3 Aug. 1728, devise to Amos Meredith, Esq., and Robert Lydal, clerk, all his real estate &c., in Queenhithe, Bishopgate and Skinners St. London, to be sold towards payment of debts, and if insufficient then they were to sell lands &c., in Brill, Bucks, the interest of the overplus to go to his wife

wife Mary for life, who was given all the rest of his real estate for life with remainder to Thomas Machell the Elder of Wendover, Bucks, Gent. in tale male, which said Thomas is since dead without male issue, with remainder or Reversion to me and my heirs, I bequeath the Surrey estates &c., left by the Rev. John Machell, of Chester, to trustees *i.e.*, the Rev. John Christopherson, of Appleby, Rev. Thomas Nevinson, of Whittingham, Northumberland, and Richard Baynes, of Cockermouth, gent. for raising portions for my four daughters Anne, Margaret, Deborah, and Mary; my son Richard Machell, if 21 within 6 months after my decease &c. I purchased lately an estate of Richard Parker (late Allens) in my eldest daughter Anne's name; if she be 21 years at my decease &c. Personally to my dearly beloved wife, she to be sole executrix. (Thomas Nevinson's name is interlined as trustee before execution). Richard Yates, John Caile, Rev. Thomas Machell. Cod. after recital of trust of the will, as the portions of my daughters Ann and Margaret have been already paid and part of the estate sold, I bequeath to Deborah and Mary the farm at Kirkbythore bridge end, and my estate now in the tenure of William Olivant, and if my son and heir Richard Machell pay £400 to each of my daughters Deborah and Mary, then this proviso as to the farm is to be altogether void.

24. Will of Deborah Machell, widow, 25 Aug. 1767. To be buried as near as possible to my late husband in Bondgate church, I bequeath to the poor of the parish £20 to be paid within six months of my decease I give to my son Richard Machell, all the Tythe Corn in the fields of Crakenhorp leased under the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle subject to certain legacies &c. Witnesses: Barbara Milward, Anth. Ward, Dan Robinson.

Sale of the wardship of Hugh Machell to Thomas Becke of Penrith, by the Rt. Hon. Francis Clifford, Earl of Cumberland etc.

This indenture made the thirtieth daie of Auguste in the yeares of the Reignes of our Sovereigne Lord James by the Grace of God Kinge of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the Faithe—that is to saie—the one and twentieth and of Scotland the seaven and fiftieth, Betwene the Right honorable Francis Earle of Cumberland, Lord of the Honor of Skipton in Craven, Lord of Westmerland, Bromfleete, Atton, Vipont, and Vescie. And Henrie Lord Clifford, Sonne and Heire apparente to the said Earle of th' one partie, And Thomas Becke of Penrith, within the Countie of Cumberland, Yeoman, of the other partie, Witnesseth that whereas it was found by office before the escheator of the Countie of Westmerland by virtue of n mandamus to him directed that Heugh Machell of Crakenhorpe in the Countie of Westmerland deceased did at the time of his death hould of me the said Francis Earl of Cumberland of my Castle of Aplebie the capitall messuage and demaines of Crakinthropp, and all his tenements and Lands there by Knight's service, and by paying the Yerelie Rent of six shillings eight pence unto Cornage And that Heugh Machell grandchild of the said Heugh was his next heire that is to saie son and heire of Lancelott Machell who was sonne and heire of the said Heugh the older, the said Heugh Machell the younger being then and yet is within the age of twentie and one yeares by reason whereof the Custodie, Wardship and marriage of the said Heugh Machell younger did and doth of right belong unto the said Francis Earle of Cumberland who was therof possessed accordinglie. And whereas since one Henry Machell of Crakinthorpe aforesd.

unkle

unkle to the said Heugh the younger and the aforesaid Thomas Becke, have taken the said ward without my consent and married him likewise without my consent unto Margaret Becke daughter of the said Thomas Becke by reason wherof action accrewed unto me the said Earle both of Ravishment of Ward and also for the valewe or for failure of marriage, Now Know ye therefore further that we the said Earle and Lord Clifford for and in consideration of the somme of one Hundred and fiftie Pounds of the now currant monie of England to us satisfied, and paid before th' ensealeinge hereof by the said Thomas Becke have remised, released and quit clamed and by theis presents do for us and either of us remise release and quit clame unto the same Henry Machell and Thomas Becke their xecutors or administrators all actions and demands whatsoever with me or either of us our xecutors or Assignes have may might or ought to have against them the said Henrie and Thomas or either of them their xecutors or administrators for touching or concerning the taking of the boddie or marriage of Heugh Machell the Younger And further for the consideracon afforesaid the said Francis Earle of Cumberland and Henry Lord Clifford do hereby give and Grant unto the said Thomas Becke the custodie and wardshipp of the Bodie of the said Hugh Machell the younger during his minoritie and the profitts and benefit of his marriage and the Value of his marriage unto us or either of us due or to be due from the said Henrie or Hugh Machell at his full age or before by reason of his wardshipp Saveing alwaies and excepted and reserved unto us the said Earle all such right and Title as we have unto the custodie and wardshipp of the Lands of the said Hugh Machell the younger or anie parte therof which unto him descended and came from the said Hugh his Grandfather or Lancelott his father In witness wherof the parties above said have to these Indentures interchangeablie put their Hands and Seales, the daie and yere first above written, Anno Domini. (Signed,) Fr. Cumberland, T. Clifforde. (Seals lost).

EXTRACTS FROM BONGATE PARISH REGISTERS.
(CHIEFLY FROM MR. HILL).

Sibell d. of Hugh Machell bapt. 1 March, 1582.
Thomas s. of Henry Machell of Crackenthorp, bapt. 1 May, 1584.
Henrie s. of Richard Machell of Crackenthorp, bapt. 20 Sept. 1584.
Thomas Ubank and Julian Machell m. 4 Oct. 1586.
Jane d. Henry Machell bapt. 19 Aug. 1590.
Magdalen d. of Lancelot Machell bapt. 20 Nov. 1591.
Elyanor d. of John Machell bapt. 14 Sept. 1595.
Mary d. of John Machell bapt. 21 Nov. 1598.
Janet d. of John Machell bapt. Dec. 1598.
Isabell Machell of Battlebarrow, bur. 26 March, 1598.
Hew s. of Gawine Machell bur. 7 April, 1598.
James Machell, 1598.

(These died of the plague this year. No entries from November, 1598, to July, 1616. Several pages cut out.)

Agnes d. to Christopher Machell bapt. 21 Sept. 1617.
Anne d. to Antony Machell townend, bapt. 26 Oct. 1619.
Thomas s. to Christopher Machell, Bongate, bapt. 27 Oct. 1619.
Mr. Hugh Machell bur. 8 May, 1619.

Philip

- Philip Machell bur. 28 Oct. 1622.
 Richard Hill and Jennet Machell m. 13 May, 1624.
 William s. of Christopher Machell, Bongate, bapt. 28 July 1623.
 James s. of Anthony Machell bapt. 16 Feb. 1628.
 Thomas s. of Mr. Hugh Machell bur. 19 Sept. 1629.
 John s. of Mr. Hugh Machell christ. 16 July, 1629.
 Barnard Machell and Annas Machell, m. 29 July, 1633.
 Dorothy Machell bur. 10 Feb. 1633.
 Hugh Machell and others, witnesses to the reading of the articles of Robert Simpson, vicar of Bongate, 20 July, 1634.
 Henry s. of Mr. Hew Machell bapt. 8 Nov. 1635.
 Isabell Machell bur. 7 Dec. 1635.
 Bridget d. to Mr. Machell bur. 24 Feb. 1638.
 Robert s. of Mr. Hew Machell bapt. 6 April, 1640.
 Mr. Hew Machell, of Crackenthorp, bur. 17 Aug. 1642.
 Thomas s. to Mr. Lancelot Machell christ. 20 June, 1647.
 Philip Machell s. to John Machell, Battlebrough, bapt. 30 Dec. 1647.
 Robert s. to John Machell bapt. 19 Dec. 1654.
 Mrs. Ann Machell bur. May, 1666.
 John Machell of Crackinthropp, bur. 20 May, 1666.
 Frances Machell of Battlebarrow, bur. 5 March, 1669.
 William Owtwaite and Anne Machell, m. 20 Oct. 1670.
 John Machell of Kirkbythore, (but who died at Crackenthorpe hall,) bur. 2 Aug. 1671.
 Philip Machell and Jennet Wanton, m. 23 Nov. 1671.
 Barbary d. to Phillip Machell bapt. 18 Nov. 1672.
 Lancelot s. to Phillip Machell bapt. 22 June, 1675.
 Frances and Anne, ds. to Phillip Machell, bapt. 10 Jan. 1677.
 John Machell and Mary Boulton, m. 30 April, 1678.
 John s. to John Machell bapt. 14 July, 1679.
 Robert Machell and m. 6 Nov. 1679.
 Phillip s. to Phillip Machell, bapt. 2 Aug. 1680.
 Robert s. to Robert Machell, bapt. 5 Sept. 1680.
 Ann d. to Phillip Machell, bur. 7 Aug. 1680.
 Robert s. to Robert Machell, bur. 30 Nov. 1680.
 Lanslot s. to Robert Macheall, bapt. 17 Jan. 1681.
 Mr. Lanslot Machell, bur. 10 Oct. 1681.
 William s. to Robert Machell, Nov. 1689.
 Elizabeth d. to Hugh Machell, Esq., bur. 31 March, 1700.
 Philip Machell, of Battlebarrow, bur. 1 Dec. 1700.
 Barbary, wife to John Machell, of Battlebarrow, bur. 24 Jan. 1700.
 Lancelot Machell, bur. 17 Jan. 1708.
 Hugh s. to Lancelott Machell, Esq., bapt. 3 Oct. 1711.
 Deborah d. to Lancelot Machell, Esq., bapt. 24 Aug. 1712.
 Richard s. to the same, bapt. 30 Aug. 1713.
 Deborah d. to the same, bur. 3 April, 1713.
 Lancelot s. to the same, bapt. 26 Dec. 1714.
 Lancelot s. to the same, bur. 7 Feb. 1714.
 Anne d. of the same, bapt. 15 May, 1716.

Hugh s. to the same, bur. 21 May, 1716.
 Thomas s. to the same, bapt. 9 Nov. 1717.
 Mary d. to the same, bapt. 26 Dec. 1718.
 Thomas Bell and Frances Machell, m. 10 July, 1718.
 Thomas s. to Lancelot Machell, Esq., bur. 18 Ap. 1718
 Hugh Machell, Esq., bur. 15 March, 1719.
 Mary d. to Lancelot Machell, Esq., bur. 29 March, 1719.
 Elizabeth d. to the same, bapt. 13 Jan. 1719.
 Elizabeth d. to the same, bur. 26 May, 1720.
 Margaret d. to the same, bapt. 28 Feb. 1721.
 Deborah d. of the same, bapt. 3 May, 1722.
 Mary d. to the same, bapt. 6 Oct. 1723.
 Elizabeth d. to the same, bapt. 18 April, 1725.
 Catherine d. to the same, bapt. 20 Sept. 1726.
 Elizabeth d. to the same, bur. 27 Feb. 1728.
 Catherine d. to the same, bur. 9 April, 1729.
 Thomas Machell and Margaret Whinfeild, m. 7 Feb. 1730.
 Barbara d. to Thomas Machell, bapt. 17 Sept. 1732.
 Mrs. Mary Machell, late of Crackenthorpe, widow, bur. 12 Jan. 1732.
 John Machell and Margaret Stable, m. 12 Nov. 1738.
 Thomas s. to John and Margaret Machell, Battlebro' bapt. 8 July, 1739.
 John s. of John and Margaret Machel, of Bongate, bapt. 18 Oct. 1741.
 Thomas Graham and Margaret Machel, m. 29 June, 1747.
 Lancelot Machell, of Crackenthorpe, Esq., bur. 7 May, 1767.
 Miss Deborah Machell, of Crackenthorpe, spinster, bur. 20 Sept. 1767.
 Mrs. Deborah Machell, of Crackenthorpe, widow, bur. 16 Nov. 1767.
 Mary, wife of the Rev. Mr. Machell, of Crackenthorp, aged 63, bur. 23 Sept. 1771.
 The Revd. Mr. Richard Machell, of Crackenthorpe, Rector of Asby, aged 72.
 bur. 27 Feb. 1786.
 Mrs. Atkinson, of Appleby, relict of the late Rev. Mr. Atkinson, Rector of Kirkby
 Thore, aged 83 years, bur. 30 July, 1800.
 Miss Mary Machell, of Sand Hill, aged 78 years, bur. 20 March, 1801.

EXTRACTS FROM LOWTHER PARISH REGISTERS.

John s. of Hugh Machell, of Lowther, bap. 11 Feb. 1692.
 Robert s. of Hugh Machell, born . . . bap. the 10th, 5 Jan. 1694.
 Elizabeth d. of Hugh Machell, bap. 3 Nov. 1695.
 Thomas Machell and Elizth Simpson, m. 29 Aug. 1738.

EXTRACTS FROM ASBY PARISH REGISTERS. (FROM CERTIFICATES).

Thomas Machael and Isabel Millar, m. 8 May, 1663.
 John s. of Thomas Machaell, bapt. 30 Oct. 1664.
 Elianor d. of Thomas Machell, bapt. 1 Jan. 1667.
 Thomas s. of Thomas Machael, bapt. 4 June, 1671.
 John Fairer and Elianor Machel, m. 25 April, 1689.
 John Machaell, Elder, bur. 19 Jan. 1689.
 John Machell, youngr, bur. 28 Jan. 1689.
 Isabel, wife of Thomas Machael, bur. 11 June, 1695.

“ Christenings

“ Christenings in 1713, extract from Bongate Register, August 30, Richard s. to Lanctt Machell, Esqr.”

Thomas Machell, bur. 15 Sept. 1713.

Hugh s. of Richard Machell, Clerk, bapt. 6 Sept. 1740.

Hugh s. of the same, bur. 7 Sept. 1740.

Lancelot s. of Richard Machell, bapt. 15 Dec. 1741.

Ann d. of the same, bapt. 7 Dec. 1742.

Margaret d. of the same, bapt. 21 Dec. 1743.

Columna John s. of the same, bapt. 1 Aug. 1746.

Christopher s. of the same, bapt. 8 Dec. 1747.

Columna John s. of the same, bur. 18 May, 1749.

Mary d. of the same, bapt. 20 June, 1750.

Thomas Heelis, of the Parish of Appleby, and Ann Machell of this Parish, m. 10 June, 1767.

Rev. Richard Machell, M.A., (Forty-six years Rector of Asby) was bur. at Bongate Church, aged 73 years. Died at Crackenthorp Hall, 27 Feb. 1786.

EXTRACTS FROM EDENHALL PARISH REGISTERS.

(FROM MR. JACKSON).

Mr. Lancelot Machell, Bachelor and Householder, bur. aged 46 years, 26 Ap. 1788.

Ann d. of Major Christopher Machell, and Ann his wife (late Scott) born 29 Oct bap. 20 Dec. 1788.

EXTRACTS FROM KIRKBY THORE PARISH REGISTERS.

See Transactions part II. vol. iv. p. 372. (Art. xxvi. *Notes on the Kirkbythore, Registers.* By the Rev. R. Bower, M.A., vicar of Cross Canonby, late curate of Kirkbythore, *Read at Penrith*, July 10th, 1879), for Machell entries 1594-1758, etc.

EXTRACTS FROM LONG MARTON PARISH REGISTERS.

Mr. Lancelot Machell and Elizabeth Walker, m. 6, Nov. 1677.

Ann ye d. of Mr. Lanclott Machell, of Brampton, and Elizabeth his wife 3 Dec. 1678.

Lancelot Machell, of Kirkby Thore Bridge, bur. 26 Sept. 1699.

N.B. The registers at St. Lawrence, Appleby, have not been regularly searched by me, and such Machell extracts as I possess from there are very few and seem unimportant.

It must be added, as a singular circumstance, that there are no Machell monuments in Westmorland, unless we accept Mr. Hill's note of a line or two inscribed to the celebrated Antiquary at Kirkby Thore.

E.B. (L).

PEDIGREE OF MACHELL OF KENDAL, ETC.

ABBREVIATION: M., MACHELL.

CHART No. 2.

See letter of T. M., Antiquary, to Sir Dan. Fleming. Also his MSS. Carl; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Hunter's R. Thoresby's Diary; Le Neve's Mon. Angl. 51; Hare MSS. 897, f. 24.



Arms granted to JOHN MACHELL of London, Ph. and Mary. Coll. Arms, 2nd H. 5, 1298.



Arms of Machell, Coll. Arms, C. 21, 1706.

THOMAS M. = ANNIE Will proved 1545, C.P.C., desires to be bur. at St. Agatha's, Trinity St., London.

THOMAS M. eldest son, 1545.

From "Foley's Records S.J." LAUNCELOT M. = JANE. of Whinfell, near Kendal.

ELDEST SON a Protestant. 2nd SON a Catholic.

Third and youngest son, aged 20 when admitted to English College, Rome, and ordained priest at Douai 1618, and sent to England (signed himself Launcelot of Cumberland).

REV. GEORGE M.

JOHN M. = da. of . . . d.c. 1554. Coll. Arms Vinc. 32, 59; 119; 460; Philp. 32, 59; H. MSS. 18, 144; Harl. MSS. 1551.

ELLEN CASTLELOCKE = SIR JOHN M. Sheriff of London and Middlesex, Master of Cloth Worker's Co., 1547-48, Alderman for Wintery ward 1553, transferred to Bassilaw ward, 26th Nov. 3 & 4 Ph. & Mary (Repertory 13 p. 1, f. 67b, pt. 2, f. 454b), b. at Kirkby Kendal. Letter from Harry M., of Crackenthorpe, from Appleby, 19 Jan., 1555, to "his singular and especial good Brother John M., dwelling in Fleet St., &c." Note returned through misdirection for Bread Street. d. 12 Aug., 1558, bur. in Milk St., London. M. 1. (destroyed 1666). Chancery Inq. p. m. 5 and 6 Ph. & Mary, taken at St. John Street, London, 4th Nov. Will 26 July, 1558, in C. P. C.

JOHN M. = da. of . . . d.c. 1554. Coll. Arms Vinc. 32, 59; 119; 460; Philp. 32, 59; H. MSS. 18, 144; Harl. MSS. 1551.

JANE, da. of Henry Luddington, d. 28th Apr., 1695. 2nd wife.

= SIR THOMAS CHAMBERLAIN, 2nd husband.

AMBROSE M., mentioned in Leonard M.'s will 1560 (? if ancestor of Lincolnshire M.'s, see Chart i). Repertory 4 Ph. & Mary, 13; pt. 1, f. 67b, pt. 2, f. 454b. ROBERT M. (Coll. Arms, Vincent 56-653)

QWYNFELL M. Mentioned in Leonard M.'s will.

LEONARD M. = MARGARET (or Mabel in Leonard M.'s will), mentioned in John M.'s will 20th July, 1558.

THOMAS M. = EMMA or Anne (Vinc. 56), dau. to Anthony Tunstead, of co. Derby.

A DAUGHTER (Katherine, who is mentioned in her father's will), marr. Alderman Martin, living 26 July, 1558.

A DAUGHTER mar. Michael Carew.

ANNA aged 8 m., 3 May, 1574, m. Thos. Townesend, of Ludlow, Salop (Vinc. 56).

JANE present at her Sister in law Mrs. Frances M.'s funeral, m. Richard Riche, (Vinc. 56).

Two other DAUS. M. 1 in Milk Street.

ROLAND M. living 26 July, 1558.

ANTHONY M. living 26 July, 1558; buried at Kirkby-Kendal

LANCELOT M. living 26 July, 1558.

AMBROSE M. mentioned in his father's will, 1560; buried at Kendal (or Putterize, Surrey).

JOHN M. of London, alderman and grocer; living 26 July, 1558; mentioned in his father's will, 1570; desires to be buried at Putterize.

A DAUGHTER m. Wm. Denton; mentioned in Leonard M.'s will.

KATHERINE One of three daus. m. John White, of Putney, Surrey, baker (Vinc. 56, 653). Two SONS, M. 1, in Milk St.

FRANCES = JOHN M. of Hatfield, Herts, Hackney, Middlesex and Woodbury, co. Camb. Capt. horse at Tilbury Camp, and Master of Horse to Queen Elizabeth; J.P. for Middlesex. S. and h.; aged 12, 1558.

URSULA dau. of Sir Francis Hynde, of Madingley, Camb. 2nd wife

MATTHEW M. = da. of Sir Wm. Cotton. 1st wife. Some make her the mother of the issue below.

da. of Edward Leukner, of Kingstone Bewsey Sussex, and relict of John Caryll, (S.P. according to some authorities), or the mother of the issue below, i.e., Coll. Arms, C. 21; C. 26, &c.

THOMAS M. = EMMA or Anne (Vinc. 56), dau. to Anthony Tunstead, of co. Derby.

A DAUGHTER (Katherine, who is mentioned in her father's will), marr. Alderman Martin, living 26 July, 1558.

A DAUGHTER mar. Michael Carew.

ANNA aged 8 m., 3 May, 1574, m. Thos. Townesend, of Ludlow, Salop (Vinc. 56).

JANE present at her Sister in law Mrs. Frances M.'s funeral, m. Richard Riche, (Vinc. 56).

Two other DAUS. M. 1 in Milk Street.

ROLAND M. living 26 July, 1558.

ANTHONY M. living 26 July, 1558; buried at Kirkby-Kendal

LANCELOT M. living 26 July, 1558.

AMBROSE M. mentioned in his father's will, 1560; buried at Kendal (or Putterize, Surrey).

JOHN M. of London, alderman and grocer; living 26 July, 1558; mentioned in his father's will, 1570; desires to be buried at Putterize.

A DAUGHTER m. Wm. Denton; mentioned in Leonard M.'s will.

JOHN M. = KATHERINE of Edmonton, Middlesex; s. and h., b. May 1574, d. v.p.

FRANCES = JOHN M. of Hatfield, Herts, Hackney, Middlesex and Woodbury, co. Camb. Capt. horse at Tilbury Camp, and Master of Horse to Queen Elizabeth; J.P. for Middlesex. S. and h.; aged 12, 1558.

URSULA dau. of Sir Francis Hynde, of Madingley, Camb. 2nd wife

MATTHEW M. = da. of Sir Wm. Cotton. 1st wife. Some make her the mother of the issue below.

da. of Edward Leukner, of Kingstone Bewsey Sussex, and relict of John Caryll, (S.P. according to some authorities), or the mother of the issue below, i.e., Coll. Arms, C. 21; C. 26, &c.

THOMAS M. = EMMA or Anne (Vinc. 56), dau. to Anthony Tunstead, of co. Derby.

A DAUGHTER (Katherine, who is mentioned in her father's will), marr. Alderman Martin, living 26 July, 1558.

A DAUGHTER mar. Michael Carew.

ANNA aged 8 m., 3 May, 1574, m. Thos. Townesend, of Ludlow, Salop (Vinc. 56).

JANE present at her Sister in law Mrs. Frances M.'s funeral, m. Richard Riche, (Vinc. 56).

Two other DAUS. M. 1 in Milk Street.

ROLAND M. living 26 July, 1558.

ANTHONY M. living 26 July, 1558; buried at Kirkby-Kendal

LANCELOT M. living 26 July, 1558.

AMBROSE M. mentioned in his father's will, 1560; buried at Kendal (or Putterize, Surrey).

JOHN M. of London, alderman and grocer; living 26 July, 1558; mentioned in his father's will, 1570; desires to be buried at Putterize.

A DAUGHTER m. Wm. Denton; mentioned in Leonard M.'s will.

JOHN M. = ELIZABETH of Woodbury, and dau. of James Godscall of London, Merchant, stranger.

PHILIP M. living in Holland, 1634.

ANNE dau. of Richard Cooper, of Saint Botolph, without Aldgate, of London, d. S.P. 1 wife.

DEBORAH = JOHN M. of Wendover, Bucks, and sometime a student at Oxford, living 1634, d. 10 Mar. 1667, bur. at Wendover.

JANE WILLIAMS dau. and sole heir of William ap David d. Jan. 1676, bur. at Wendover. 2 wife.

NICHOLAS M. = ELIZABETH of London, Linendraper; living 1663, when he signed his ped. in the Herald's Visitation for that city. Coll. Arms, C. 24, 99.

MATTHEW M. = ELIZABETH dau. of Sir Francis Aungier Baron of Longford, Ireland, relict of Simon Caryll, of Tangle and Woodharde, Surrey, by whom issue, bap. 1 April, 1616, m. 7 April, 1635, b. 9 April, 1619, at Womersh. Chancery Inq., p. m. Surrey, 78. 15 Ch. I. will proved. 1615 in C.P.C. (which indicates her as born Aungier, the other authorities call her dau. of Simon C. 1st wife.

JANE SMITHER of Colham, 2nd wife

THOMAS M. a twin, (C. 24).

GRISSELL eldest dau.

JANE

JAMES M. et. c. 7, 1634, (Her. Vis).

THOMAS M.

EDMUND M.

JOHN M.

JOHN M. = ALICE dau. of Sir Xopher Buckle, of Westmorland, and Benstead, Surrey, Knt. Lord Mayor of London, bap. 21 Dec. 1653, d. 1 Sept. 1660, (I. M. Antiquary's MSS. penes Canon Machell 1885).

MATTHEW M. = . . . living 1634, and called 2nd son.

THOMAS M. = . . . living 1634; living 1669, (Her. Bucks Vis., which he signs), called 2nd son. Coll. Arms, D. 25, 24b.

GEORGE M. living 1634 (Her. Vis.), called 2nd son, 1664.

MARY . . . Stacey, mother of John S. father of John S. exor. to Thomas M. of Wendover, who leaves him £60 a year (letter of John Ginger to Lancet. M. 23 Nov. 1729).

JANE living 1634 and 1669, m. Christopher Stacy (D. 25).

ELIZABETH m. Hy. Gammes (D. 25), 1669.

ANNE m. Henry Smith, (D. 25), 1669.

NICHOLAS M. of the Inner Temple, London, gent., will 11 Jan. 1654, pr. 9 Mar. 1655, in C.P.C. ELIZABETH

JOHN M. = ELLEN dau. and co-h. of Sir John Cover, of Slaughtam, Sussex, by Isabella relict of Gervase Warmstrey, of Worcester, and dau. of Sir Wm. Leigh, of Longborough, Co., Glouc.

MARY bap. 10 Aug. 1638 at Womersh.

ELIZABETH bur. 25 May, 1640 at Womersh.

JOSEPH M.

MATTHEW M.

ELIZABETH ANN

JOHN M. d. in infancy.

JOHN M. = SUSANNA only dau. of Ralph Holt, of Stoke Lyne, Oxon. Will pr. June 1696, d. 1716. Coll. Arms, Pingo I., 204.

JANE d. in infancy, bur. with her mother.

KATHERINE grandson of JOHN M. of Wendover.

M. = . . . of Wendover, et. c. 80, 10 July, 1720, d. unm. 9 Nov. 1729, (letter of John Ginger, Wendover, of this date to Lancet. M., (letter of Edward Dod, attorney to Lancet. M. of C).

THOMAS M. bap. 10 Mar. 1672, at Horsham.

WARMSTREY M. bap. 16 Feb. 1676, at Horsham, bur. there 14 Jan. 1685.

JOHN M. Viscount Irwin, Lord Ingram, of Temple Newsham, bap. 25 Jan. 1669, d. 21 June, bur. 8 July, 1702, at Whitchurch, Co., York, 1st husband. Coll. Arms, 3 D. 14, 154. Whitaker's Thoresby's Leeds, 230.

ARTHUR = ISABELLA elder dau. and co-h. d. 1763.

= HON. JOHN NOEL of Walcot, Notts. 2nd husband.

CICELY younger, dau. and co-h.

COLUMBA JOHN M. = MARY CHESTER fellow of Magdalen Coll. Oxford, counterpart of mortgage, dat. 18 July, 1717, d. S.P.

ALICE d. et. 1 year & 13 months.

SUSAN d. aged 6 months.

SUSANNAH m. William Rawlins, of Marsh Gibbons, gent. d. 1719, six weeks after her marriage.

DOROTHY Risley Waller, d. 15 July, 1720, et. 27 bur. at Chetwood, M.I.

Rev. JOHN M. = MARY living 21 Oct. 1738, rem. Arthur Fogg, solr. who speaks, in letter to Lancet. M. of above date of his marriage, living 24 Dec. 1741.

Viscount Irwin Lord Ingram, b. 26 Dec. 1680, Lord Lieut. of East Riding, Co., York, d. S.P. in Beaufort Buildings, Strand, Middx. 18 May, 1714.

EDWARD M. Viscount Irwin Lord Ingram, b. 26 Dec. 1680, Lord Lieut. of East Riding, Co., York, d. S.P. in Beaufort Buildings, Strand, Middx. 18 May, 1714.

RICHARD Viscount Irwin Lord Ingram, b. 26 Dec. 1680, Lord Lieut. of East Riding, Co., York, d. S.P. in Beaufort Buildings, Strand, Middx. 18 May, 1714.

ARTHUR Viscount Irwin, Lord Ingram, bap. 21 Dec. 1689, Lord Lieut. and Custos Rot. E. Riding, and of Hull, M.P. for Horsham, d. unm. 26 May, 1736.

Viscount Irwin, Lord Ingram, Lord Lieut. of E. Riding, M.P. for Horsham 1722-27-34, commissioner of the stores at Gibraltar, 1727, b. 30 Ap. 1691, m. Ann d. & co-h. of Charles Scarborough, of Windsor, Berks. d. S.P. 4 Ap., 1 G. III.

OTHER ISSUE

List of P. M. Wards & Liveries 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, Elizabeth.

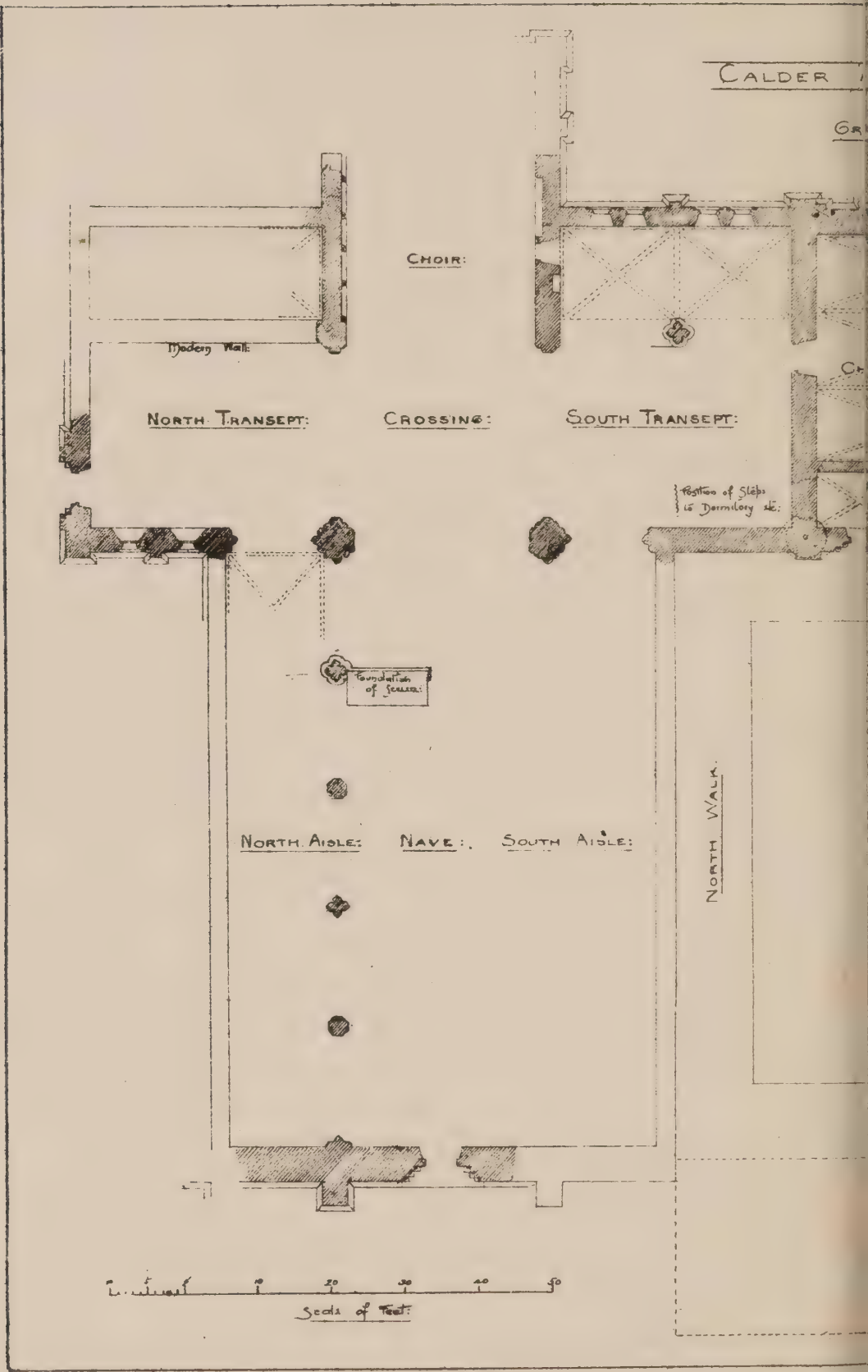
Thos. M., Middlesex, vol. xx. p. 230.

Lancet. M., Camb., v. xxiii. f. 14. 30-1 Elizabeth.

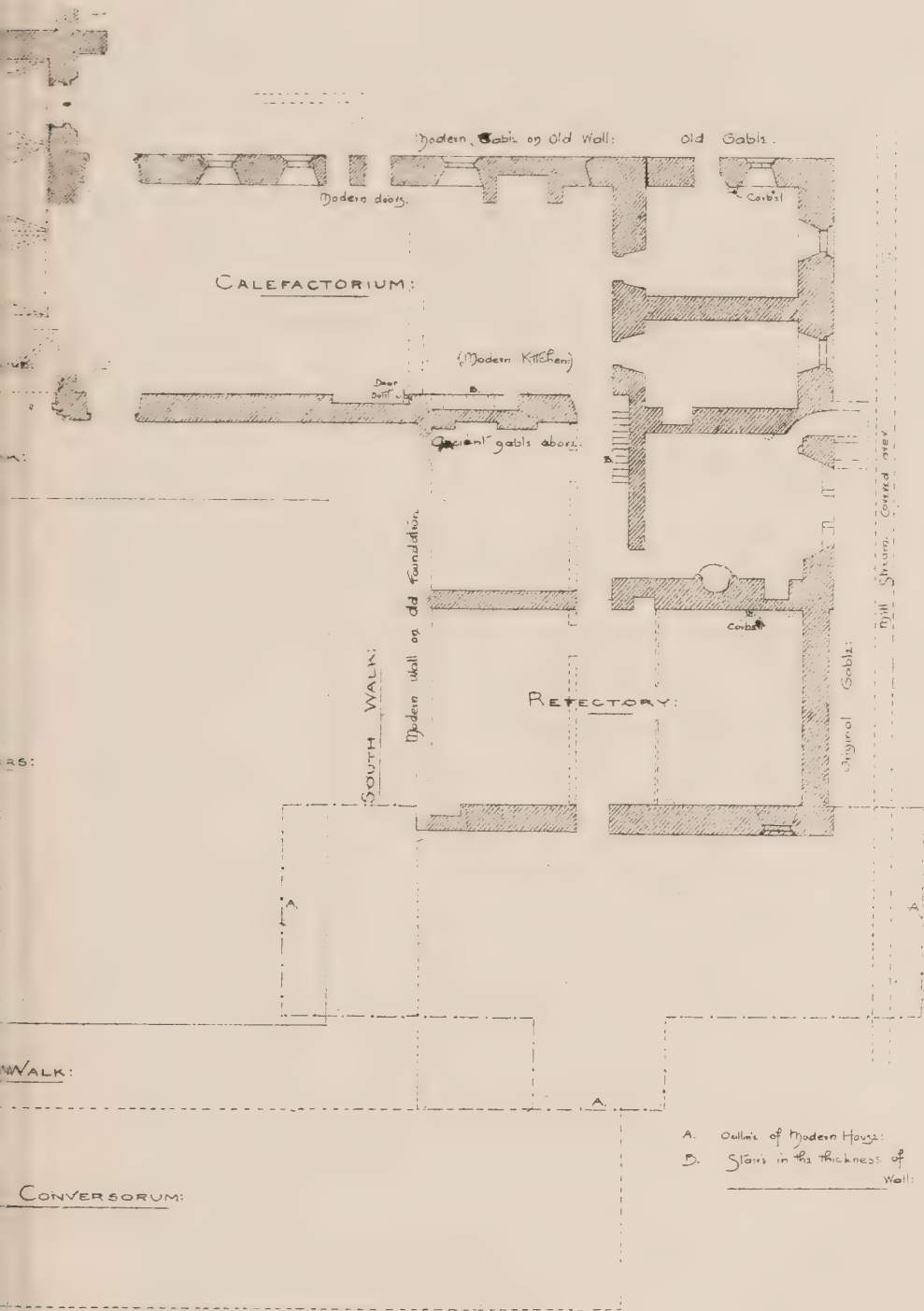
John M., v. xlvii., Camb. (4 ch. 1). 87.







CHURCH AND CONVENTUAL BUILDINGS: 1885





ART. XL.—*Calder Abbey*. By the Rev. A. G. Loftie, B.A.
Communicated at Carlisle, July 23, 1885.

IN visiting the small, but picturesque ruins of Calder Abbey, we must first enter the modern village of Calderbridge;* this is settled down, nestled in trees, close to the river's banks, where advantage having been taken of jutting rocks, here narrowing the Calder's stream, a bridge is found, which spans the deep black pool. As there could never have been a ford here, we do not wonder that from an ancient bridge built at this very spot—by the monks, it may have been—this village should take its name. The present bridge is modern, having been erected in 1880, in the place of an ancient one, formed of the original narrow bridge, built for pack-horses, or foot passengers alone, to which had been added later on, at each side, an addition to make it wide enough for wheeled traffic; this curious construction was disclosed, when it was being destroyed unnecessarily, to make room for the present very unpicturesque structure.

We then leave the High Street, as the road from Egremont was quaintly termed,† and instead of taking the usual course of following the beautiful path by the river, known as the “long walk,” we, turning in at the gate of the abbey mill, enter upon the ancient way, which for so many hundred years has led to the abbey precincts; further on through the narrow valley of the Calder, shut in with wooded banks, it gives access to the sites of ancient

* The only ancient house has the date 1727 carved upon it.

† Denton, MS. History of Cumberland.

granges, where now are modern farm steads; and still ascending upwards, it leads to rich common of pasture,* upon the Coupland fells now, as of old, covered with sheep.†

But let us now follow the track, which keeps close by the rippling mill stream; we can hear its music even when low oak trees, and high banks, hide it from our view: we pass to right and left, the fields of the abbey home farm, some of which were named long since the “Milnez cloose”, the “Dubhouse cloose”, and the “Morecloose”; and, though we cannot now identify the exact boundaries of each, the modern names being different, we know that half-way up we must pass the enclosure of nine acres, which was formerly known as *Juxta crucem extra portas*, for here the western limit of the abbey sanctuary was marked, by a standing cross of wood or stone, to tell the flying wretch escaping for his life, from either tyranny or justice, that, though without the doors of sheltering cloister, he was safe from vengeance or pursuit; just as a Jew was in a refuge city of the Holy Land. We also pass close by the site of the “Oyster Garth”, so called from the *Hosteria* or guest house, which was enclosed within. And now having crossed the stream, near a shallow ford, we see branching off to the left, a disused track, marked out still by its double rows of gnarled and stunted oaks; this joined the road to Hale, (or Haile) which runs up the steep hillside out of the valley. Then before we cross, on our left, the four acres of the “Horse close”, the only field that has kept its ancient name, we see, just before us, half hidden by the remains of an ancient avenue of sycamores, the abbey gateway, with its porter’s lodge above.

This road upon which we have come, so green and mossy, and now merely a cart track, was not so very long

* Deed of 28 and 29 Elizabeth among the abbey papers.

† The Thorne Holme flock is descended from the original sheep introduced probably by the monks.

ago, the public highway; only about 100 years or so have past, since the owner of the abbey, Mr. Senhouse, constructed the present road to the north of this older one; it measures about a mile or three quarters, and still retains, as no doubt it always will, the name of the "new road": besides being more convenient for the traffic of the public, it leaves the ruins of the abbey in greater quiet and repose, separate from the passing by, and coming to and fro, of busy men.

But may we not pause a moment, before we go further, and enter the precincts of the ruined abbey? May we not try first to realize the havoc that time, and the spoiling hand of man, has wrought upon the buildings that lie before us; and also to mark the change that has come upon the occupants of this secluded vale? If we could look back more than 300 years, before the dissolution of this Cistercian monastery, one of the lesser religious houses which were first marked out for spoliation by Henry the VIIIth and his rapacious courtiers, what a different scene might at this moment have been placed before our eyes! Is it in early spring time that we stand upon this spot? Then we can easily imagine that a crowd of poor, and maimed, and sick, and old, are gathered before yonder gate; they patiently wait with certainty for their annual gifts of bread and fish; if we look nearer, we will see, that those barrels of fish, are herrings white and red, (*allic' rubeis et albis*)* perhaps taken at the abbey fishery, at "Monkgarth" near "Ravynglas."† The monks, with tonsured head, and pure white woollen garments, are standing within the gate to distribute this charity; which some kind donor, long since, had left for their annual distribution, on Maunday Thursday, for it is even to day, the Thursday in Holy week. We also can see, awaiting their turn, a group of boys; no doubt members

* "Elemos" valor Ecclesiasticus temp. Henry VIII., Dugdale new ed. num. iv.

† Paper surveys temp. H. VIII., augmentation office, Dugdale new ed. num. v.

of the choir, and taught in the abbey school, they are come to receive their annual gift of silver coin, (*argent pueris.*)

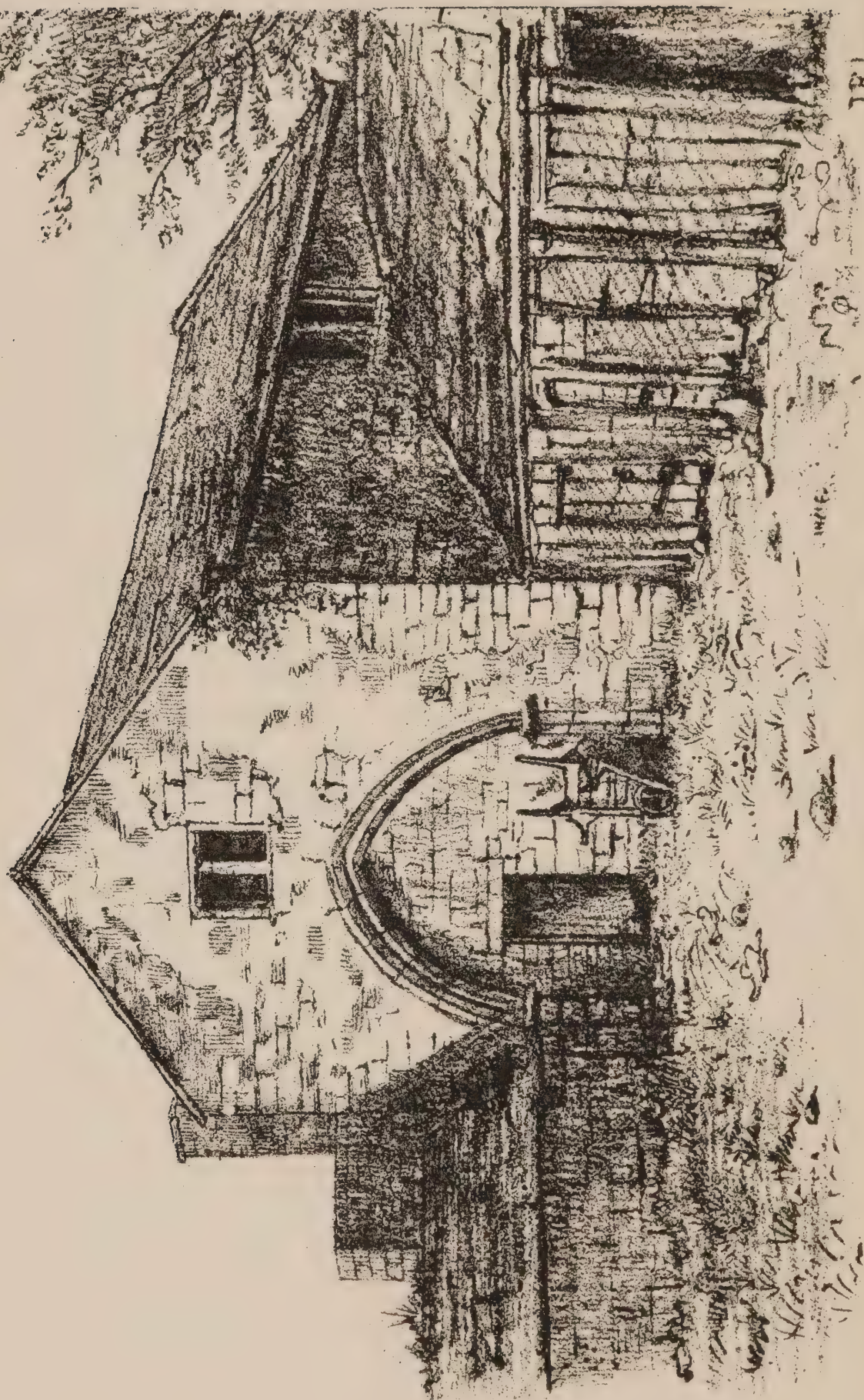
The date of this relief given to the poor, reminds us of "maunday money," and of "gate alms," as the gifts are still called which are distributed yearly, as of old, from the palace of our queen; but from here, the monks are gone! and with them these kindly doles, and seasonable gifts leaving Christ's poor, and sick, and aged, to other sources of relief and charity, these being for ever closed! To make up for this sacriligious robbery of money and lands devoted to this good purpose, the whole machinery of the poor laws, with their compulsory rates, had soon to be devised, and carried out throughout the length and breadth of England!

But perhaps it is not spring time, but autumn, that sees our next visit paid to this house of charity. Is it on the glorious morning of a Saint Luke's summer day, that we gaze upon these groves of oak, and elm, and beech, and are dazzled by the sunshine gleaming upon their golden tinted leaves, shining out from the masses of russet green, and brown? Can we not then again see, in imagination, a repetition of the same scene, so often repeated here? But distribution is to be made, this time, of beef, not of fish which is but Lenten fare; as it is the feast of S. Luke the Evangelist,* we would see a prime fat ox, either roasted whole, and then eaten here, by those who are gathered around; or cut up into pieces, it is divided among the waiting cottagers, to be taken by them to their homes, in the surrounding villages. Many would come from Cauder, and many from Bekarment, many from Ponsaby and Hale; neither Cleter nor Drege would be considered too distant; and surely there would be some from the distant farm of Brashaw behind Caldfell, and

* 18th October.

GATEWAY, CALDER ABBEY.

J.R.L.



from the mountain hamlet of Skeldreskeogh sheltered behind the Stoards.*

When we learn that the price of this ox, was, in those days, but 13s. & 4d., we can realize the largeness, *i.e.*, the purchasing power, of those sums distributed to those in want; this will tell us, that though the fields we past through were then valued at only about 1s. an acre, that shilling was equal to about £2 at the present day, at which sum they are now valued by the year.

The abbey gate house itself, has been much altered from time to time; we can see the pointed arches, now built up, dating from the 13th or 14th century, in its west and east faces, and over them four mullioned windows, of a much later date; the roof is now of a very low pitch, and dates, the gables of it at least, from the time when the square headed windows were put in; these windows themselves also seem to have been, at some time, reduced in size; for below the west one, we can trace, built into the wall, a mullion which formed part of the lower division; this must have almost touched the top of the pointed arch, and been on a level with the floor of the porter's room.

When this building was no longer required as an entrance from the public road to the abbey grounds, another entrance having been made to the north of this one from the new road, the owner ruthlessly turned it into a cow house, or byre! A new floor was put in, to serve as a hayloft, at a much lower level than the original one, being built across the entrance archways; and access to the cow house below was given by small square doors within the walled up arches. In A.D. 1794, when Hutchinson's history of Cumberland was published this building seems to have been in use as an entrance to the abbey.

† The spelling of these names is taken from old documents.

There is now no trace of stairs, to give access to the upper chamber, nor of any fire place, or chimney; the doorway broken into the north wall of the loft, is of course quite modern.

Standing under the east gateway, and looking to the west, the abbey church must have been directly before the spectator. As it was built on lower ground, it must have been seen from here to great advantage; now the view is impeded by the wall of the stable yard, through which formerly there was a doorway, and beyond a row of stately elms, seemingly of about a hundred years of growth.

The enclosure to which this formed the chief entrance, contained 4 acres of land,* upon which was the site of the church, and conventual buildings, the cemetery, the garden and orchards, the large oven and probably also a mill below the precincts† (*Molend' infra pcint*).

The west gable of the nave with the central tower appearing high above it, must have looked very fine; we have no means of knowing how high the tower was, or if it was surmounted, as it may have been (though contrary to Cistercian rules) by a lofty spire; but in two different documents dating from Henry the 8th time, we read in translations of the "bellfry,"‡ and "the steeple,"§ but this may be simply the one story which appeared above the line of roofs, covered with a pointed roof, perhaps of lead, which would account for its disappearance, probably even before the grant of the Abbey lands was made; for this we know was the case with other dissolved monasteries, where the lead roofs were at once stripped off, leaving the buildings to the mercy of the weather.

* Paper surveys Henry 8 augmentation office.

† First fruits Hy. 8.

‡ Deed of gift or sale to Dr. Leigh.

§ Whellan.

We can still easily see what was the exact height of the nave, when complete; for the roof marks of its eastern gable, are still impressed upon the tower walls; above the south and east arches of the crossing the weather moulding can be seen; and here and there a slate or two from the ancient roof remain in their places. By tracing the slope of the nave roof line to its lowest points, north and south, we find that it reaches nearly to the top of the present side aisle walls, which stood above the triforium arcade; of this half an arch on either side still remains, and we can see from the side aisle roof lines, impressed upon the transept walls, what was its height; and that it exactly enclosed a small square-headed door, or small opening, from the triforium passage of the south transept, into the roof of the south aisle of the nave.

This investigation proves to us that between these roof levels, there could have been but a small clerestory,* the openings of which must have been small; probably of the same design and size, as the trefoil headed top of the south transept windows; thus the church must have been chiefly lighted from the aisle windows, some remains of which might still be seen when the sketch of the abbey was made for Buck's views published in the year 1739.

Of the west gable of the church, which it requires an effort of imagination to believe was once higher than the tower arches, there remains standing only a very little; it extends, from the site of the north wall of the aisle, to just beyond the west door; here it is returned by modern work, as a support to the doorway; it is only high enough to leave a few courses of stone above the doorway arch, the rest is gone; this fortunately is preserved, and is a

As at Lanercost and New Abbey, &c.

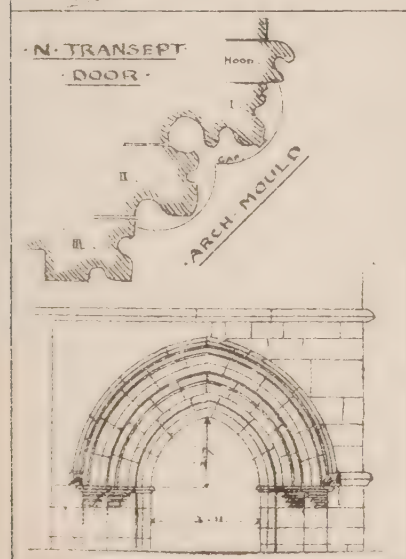
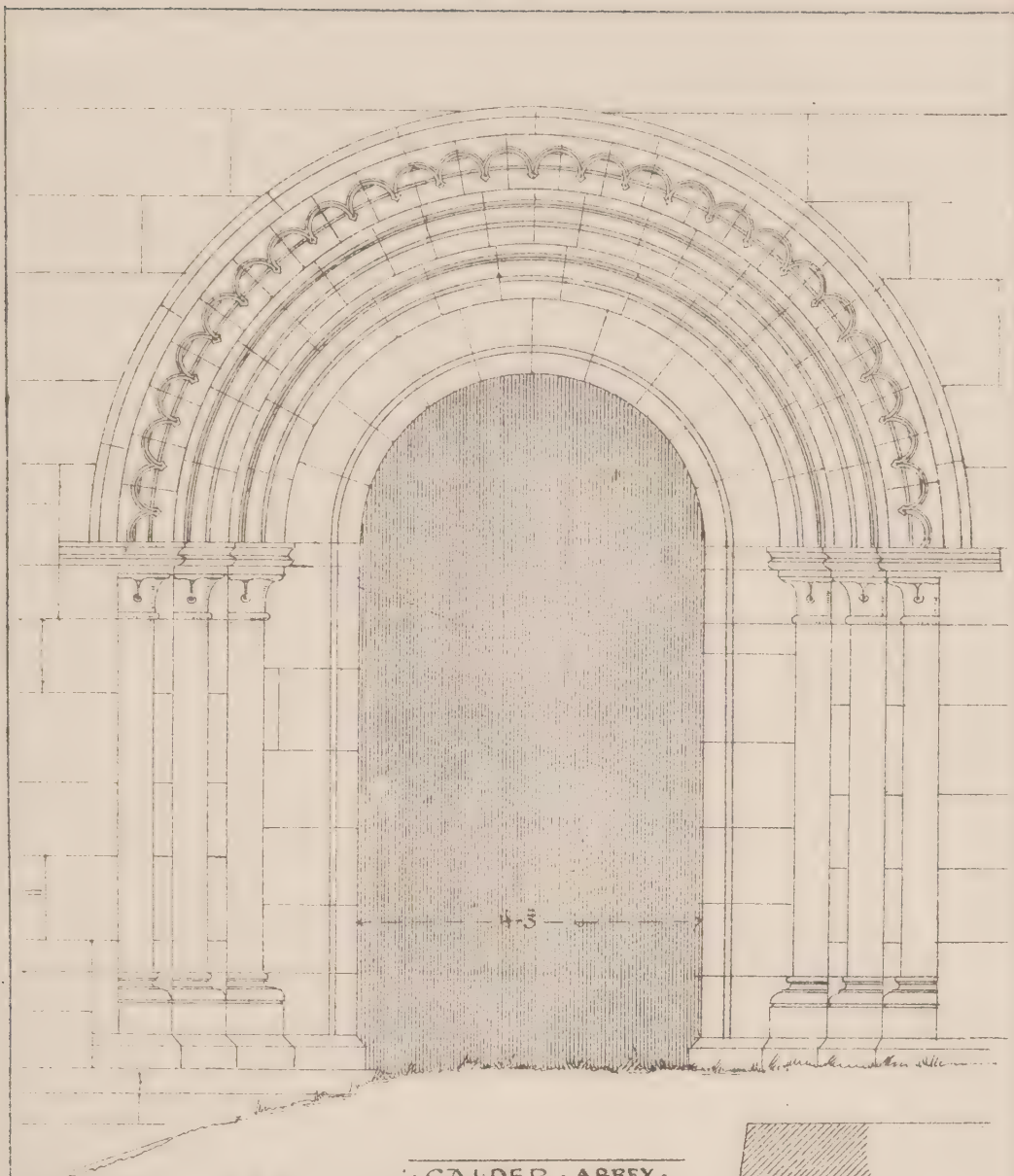
very small, though handsome, round-headed arch, with late twelfth century semicircular moulding, dating probably from A.D. 1180.

The large buttress against the ante wall to the north, has been removed, but its base remains, to shew that it once stood there, at no great distance from the doorway; with the corresponding one on the other side, it must have emphasized this entrance, in itself so small for so large a church.

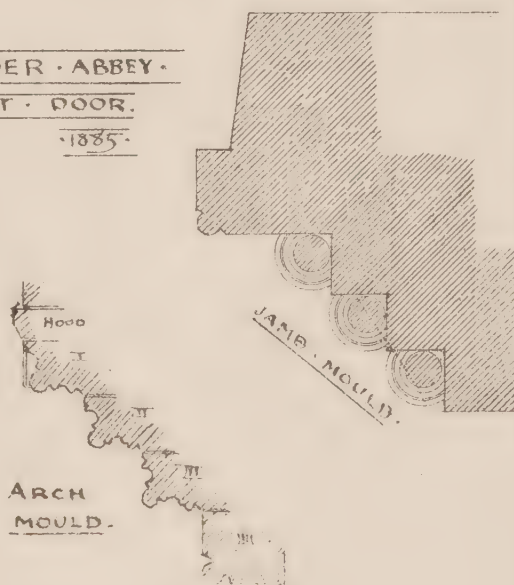
The three detached shafts, which stood at each side of the recessed doorway, are gone; but their bases, and slightly ornamented capitals are in good repair; the two bevelled steps, which led originally into the nave, are in excellent preservation; being no doubt preserved by the soil, which had been heaped upon them, for more than a hundred years! This was removed, during some excavations made in the winter of 1881 and '82.* This doorway, only 4 feet 3 inches across the opening, seems very small for the chief entrance of so important a building; but, when we remember, that the church of which it formed a part, must have been very much smaller than the present ruined one, we see the true conservative spirit that was shewn by the builders of the larger, and more magnificent structure, in leaving this beautiful piece of the ancient building in the place, where it had stood so long; and building, in their more modern style, a new and longer church, extending to the east, of which this door would still be the grand entrance; instead of doing what has been so often done in our own times—pulling down the remains of the old building to the very ground—before commencing to erect, in its place, that which is thought to be, an undoubted improvement.

* See account of these excavations by A. G. Loftie, B.A., illustrated by C. Parker, M.D. in *Cumb. and West. Archæological Transactions* for 1883.

Though



CALDER ABBEY
WEST DOOR.
1885.



Though this doorway from its date seems to us to have been the remains of the first stone church built upon this site, it is very probable that it followed one, if not two of wood, for the abbey was first founded in A.D. 1134, that is, about forty-six years before this door was built; the first temporary oratory, set up by the monks, who originally came from Furness Abbey, was destroyed, three years after, by the Scotch under David, (their king) : some buildings had been then erected, for it is spoken of in a Latin history as “*nuper inceptam*.”* But the next year the site was again taken possession of by another colony from the mother abbey of Furness; soon afterwards, another building was erected by the nephew of King David, William FitzDuncan, of Egremont castle, for the perpetual service of God, for which the monks were set apart : this church in about 49 years or so was in its turn superseded by the stone erection, of which alone this little doorway, with a few fragments of the same moulding, have come down to us.

About A.D. 1220, a second stone church preserving in it this door was built, but another Scotch raid, about A.D. 1322 partly destroyed this larger church, which was soon after partly restored, and partly rebuilt with lower roofs in a later style.

In the remains we have of the nave arches and pillars, of which there are five bays of the north aisle now existing, we may recognize the building of Thomas de Multon, of Egremont castle, who died A.D. 1240, and who is said, by Denton, to have “finished the works, and established a greater convent of monks at Cauder or Caldre.”† The aisle on the south side is gone; probably the bases of the pillars are still under the grass and soil, not yet removed, as they have been, to some extent in

* Abbot of Byland. Dugdale, mod. ed. num. vii.

† Denton's MS. History of Cumberland.

other places. In "Buck's views" we are shewn still standing, the outer S. aisle wall, with narrow windows, and the vaulting corbels still complete.*

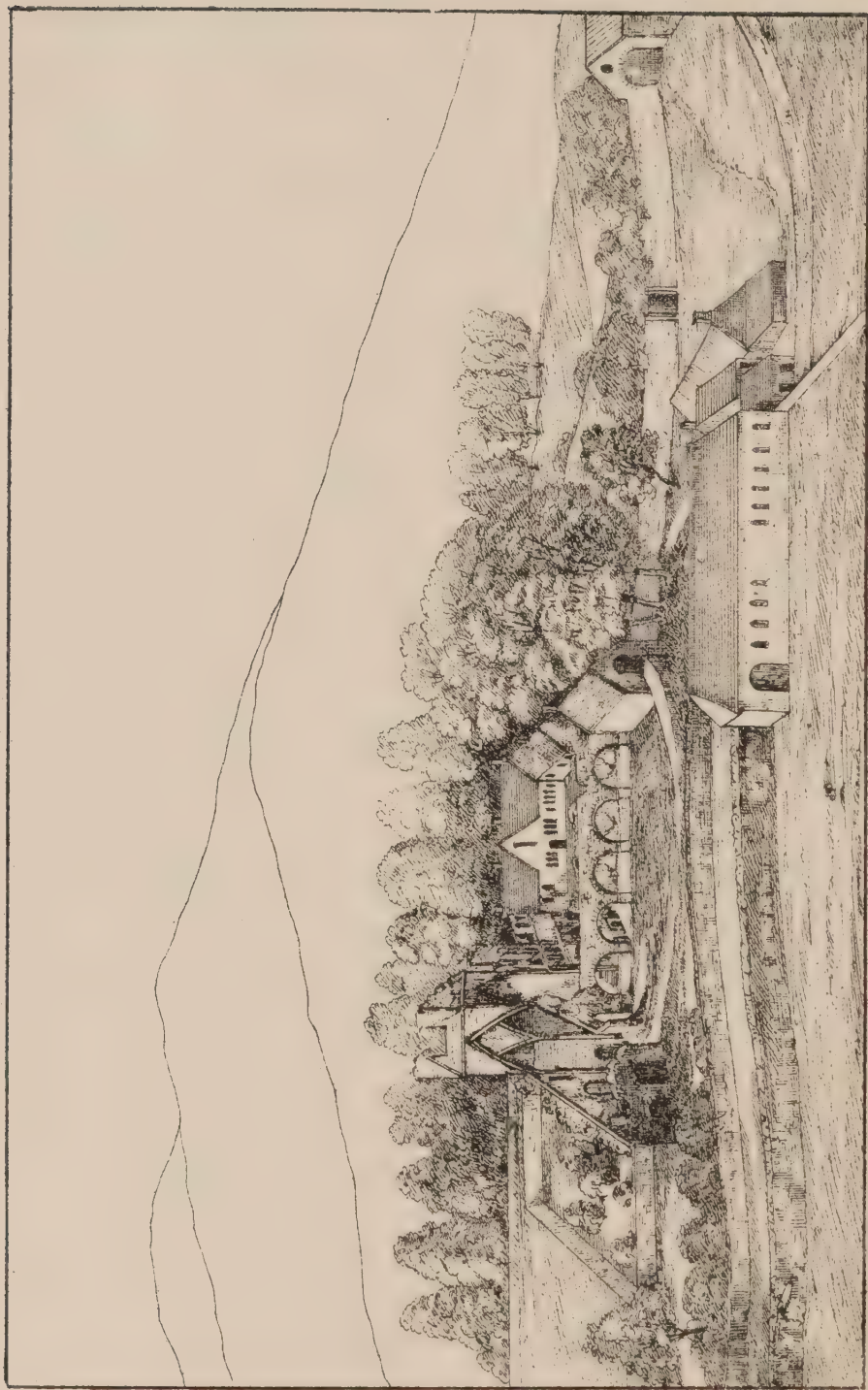
The moulding of these four remaining pillars is interesting. Each alternate one is different from the next: beginning at the west, the first and third are octagon in section; the second and fourth are indented and moulded, the section shewing a perfect quatrefoil; the capital of the first is plain, unmoulded and uncut, seemingly unfinished; the second and fourth are simply moulded, both alike; but the third capital is ornamented with zig zag leaf mouldings, eight members of which are seen on each face of the octagon.

The length of the nave, from the east door to the centre of the basement west piers, is 84 feet.

The base of the north-west pier has been unburied, to the level of the pavement, laying open the perfect plan of these finely moulded and clustered columns, with their carved bases.

On opening up the base of the pillar, immediately west of this pier, its deep hollow moulding, peculiar to the early English style, was laid bare; and the foundation of the *pulpitum* was discovered; the part uncovered, measuring 11 feet 3 inches long, by 5 feet 4 inches broad, is exactly half of the original structure, as we can see by the grooves made for the centre door to shut against: the rest is still buried under the turf, and we may hope to see it uncovered at some future time. The upper surface of this structure has been, like most of the ruins, robbed of its dressed stone, to be used in building the hideous modern front to the dwelling house, which now so sadly disfigures the abbey! About a foot in height of the foundation remains above the level of the pavement, which still in part surrounds it. The superstructure may have been formed of

† Buck's views were taken in 1739.



CALDER ABBEY, *circa* 1710.

wood, but if we may trust the old rude but valuable painting on a large panel, affixed to the wall of one of the basement rooms of the modern dwelling house,* much more of this screen was then above ground. It is shewn of stone, with an opening for a doorway in the centre; a sketch from this picture is given with this paper.

Further excavations would reveal the foundations of one, or more screens across the nave and aisles, invariable in Cistercian churches. There was very probably at the south-west of the nave aisle the usual door, giving entrance to the church from the *domus conversorum*, for the lay brethren, or *conversi* as they were called: they would occupy a building, (it would seem from the old picture to be one of one story,) lying between the south-west of the nave, or, in this case, it seems between a west porch or building, projecting beyond the west door, and the secular buildings, which extended westward from the refectory at the south of the cloister garth, thus filling up the whole west side.

There was another entrance to the church, eastward of the screen, opening into the east cloister, for the use of the choir monks alone, who, with the abbot, occupied stalls under the tower crossing, extending in this church, one bay west into the nave.

As this was not in any sense a parish church, there would be no need of any accommodation for a congregation in the modern sense of the word. The aisles in all Cistercian churches were cut off from the nave by solid stone screens, and the screens across the nave were continued across the aisles.†

* The picture is of about the date 1710, and may be assigned to the known local artist, Matthew Reid. These old pictures though very interesting, cannot be depended upon for any accuracy of details; this can be seen in "Buck's views," and in the illustration of Calder Abbey in the modern edition of Dugdale; both of these are manifestly very incorrect.

† See *The Cistercian Plan*, J. T. Micklethwaite, Yorkshire, Archæo. and Topo. Journal, vol. vii., p. 239.

The arch which led from the south aisle, not now existing, into the south transept (now used as an entrance for carts into the back premises of the modern house), is supported by pillars or pilasters of different designs, the capitals differing much one from the other, that on the south side being square. The arch on the other side opening from the existing aisle, into the north transept, is, as a ruin interesting from the marvellous growth of a stem of ivy, which runs up the pillar and then, embracing the capital, follows the curve of the arch for some distance before it again reaches upwards, and is lost in green leaves upon the higher wall; this ivy may be said to pull down the walls with one arm, while it holds them up with another; for in some places, the pushing shoots have torn asunder the yielding walls, while in others the embracing tendrils bind them strongly together.

The central tower is not quite square, the arches across the choir and nave, being wider than the others: the former are 25 feet 6 inches and 23 feet 6 inches wide respectively, a little narrower than the chancel arch of the great mother church of Furness, which is said to be 28 feet wide, though it is also said to be 287 feet from east to west, while this is only half that length! The transept arches are about 22 feet wide, between the pillars.

The north transept is 34 feet 5 inches deep, while the south is 34 feet 9 inches: here in the modern buttress wall, which was built to support the east arch of the tower, we can trace, built up in it, a part of one of the arches which led into its east chapel, now in ruins, and also the string coursing of the triforium.

The most northern arch of this transept aisle or chapel, where it abuts against the north wall, is finished off below the corbel or respond bracket, with a most remarkable moulding for a finial; it is in the form of a rope, tied loosely
in

in a knot ! A sketch of it is given with the illustrations to this paper. There is another corbel with a finial something like this one on the south side of the chancel arch, the corresponding one to the north being quite plain. In this transept, in very good preservation, is the north door of the church ; the steps, two in number, are still in their places ; they and the bases of the two pillar shafts were unburied during the recent excavations. This doorway is a remarkably beautiful example of the early English style ; the arch mouldings are very deeply cut, indeed so deeply that the contrasts of light and shade are distinctly marked in spite of the sunless aspect of the openings ; a section plan is given of these mouldings. A spurious or shallow porch has been constructed in the thickness of the wall, the wall being recessed above to give the effect of a porch roof, thus giving greater prominence and dignity to the archway itself.

On entering the church by this door, we find ourselves, just within the threshold, upon one of the pavement flags, the only one left in its place, but sufficient to shew the former level, so much lower than the present turf grown upon the heaps of stone and lime, mixed with soil, which have been levelled down to make a fair green sward.

In this transept, propped up against the buttress wall, are three effigies of knights, in carved red sandstone ; from their armour they seem to have lived at much the same date ; two have coats of arms still visible, carved upon their shields, the device upon the third is obliterated ; there are also two arms in chain armour, which do not belong to either of these, and a large slab carved with a very mutilated head in a helmet of chain work, with a rich crotched canopy of the 13th century work above it ; it is very much worn with weather, yet upon it we can trace angels as supports ; and very clearly a five pointed star, in one panel of the top, or back of the canopy, and a moon with the
crescent

crescent shewing plainly upon it ; on the other, the figure in the middle seems to be the representation of a knight of the family of Layburne, or Leyburn, for they carry for arms, *gules, six lions argent, three, two, one*,* and we can trace distinctly the lions upon the shield of this soldier, carved in this order in high relief ; and we can easily trace the connection of the Leyburnes with this part of the county, if not directly with Calder itself ; for Roger de Leyburne was sheriff of Cumberland in A.D. 1265, and Robert de Leyburne, 4th, 5th, and 12th of Edward II.† But further, we can trace the widow of Robert Leyburne to Gosforth,‡ within three miles of the abbey, for in the second year of King Edward the III., she then held some property there. And then, when we find that a daughter of a Sir Thomas Leyburn was married in the 19th of Richard II. to a Sir Thomas le Fleming, Kt.,§ we not only connect the Leyburns with great benefactors of the abbey, who had a castle within three miles of it, but we find out a connection between the descendants of the original of this effigy, and of that one which lies close by on his right hand, and also, as we shall see, of the knight the upper part alone of whose effigy remains.

For if we may believe Dugdale,|| this is the monument of “ Sir John le Fleming, of Bickermet,” and he gives us unwittingly also a clue to the ownership of the canopied and mutilated head I have before alluded to, which now lies not very far off ; it is very probably that of “ Sir Richard le Fleming,” son of Sir John, for in the account given of the le Flemings in his “ Warwickshire,” he says :

Sir John le Fleming died in the reign of King Henry III.,¶ and was

* West's Ant. of Furness.

† 12th Ed. II., 1318, Nicolson and Burn, p. 29.

‡ Denton MS. History of Cumberland.

§ West. Ant. p. 222, A.D. 1395.

|| Warwickshire, p. 506, “ penes epis. Car.” from Senhouse MS.

¶ A.D. 1216 to 1272.

buried in Calder Abbey, near his castle of Caernarvon, to which he had been a benefactor, and where was to be seen a statue, in freestone, of a man in armour, with a *fret of six pieces*, upon his shield, lying upon his back, with his hands in an elevated position, and his legs across, which probably are so placed from his taking upon him the cross, and being engaged in the holy wars. This Sir John le Fleming left issue, Sir Richard le Fleming, Kt., his heir, whose seal affixed to one of his deeds, without date, bears a large *crescent with a star* upon an oval escutcheon within an inscription, not legible, which probably was a badge of his service in the Holy Land.

Does it not seem likely then that the crescent and the star carved upon the canopy of the broken figure, were the same symbols that appear upon the seal of Sir Richard, which he thus used as his badges? The style of the carving agrees also with this date; thus we here recognize in these mutilated fragments of ancient effigies, monuments of local worthies, who took part in the great crusades, and who endowed this abbey with churches and lands.

After so long a stay among the interesting remains of monumental effigies, we cannot speak in detail of any of the other carved stones which lie around. But entering the chancel from underneath the lofty chancel arch, we find that it was small and plain. From the marks upon the east gable we can trace the different slopes of two roofs, which have at different dates covered the chancel. There are no traces here, or in the nave, or transepts, of any groined or vaulted roof of stone, though the aisles would be vaulted, or designed to be vaulted.

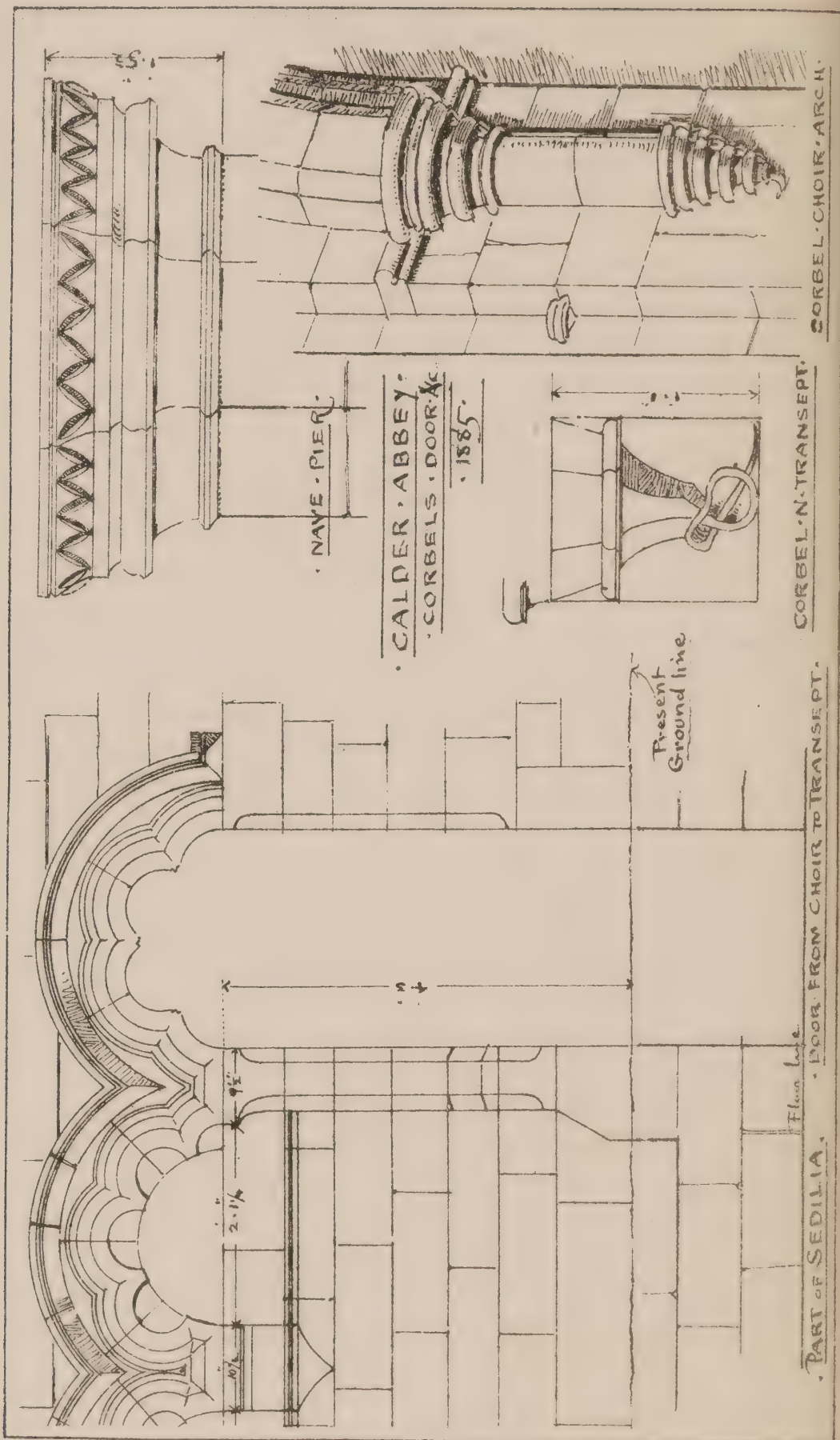
By the excavations, which were continued here, the length of the chancel was discovered; by digging beyond the existing walls eastward 9 feet 8 inches, it was found to be 35 feet 6 inches long, thus shewing the extreme length of the church to be, from east to west, just 147 feet. Most of the corresponding north wall to that uncovered on the south is wanting, the stones being dug up and taken away to the very foundation! So also the
wall

wall extending from the south-east angle of the sanctuary, across the east end behind the high altar, seems all to have been abstracted; but the site of the steps themselves could not be at the time uncovered, so they may still remain for future search.

A tall lancet window existed in that part of both the north and south walls, which formerly joined the east end of the chancel; these would, with the great east window, give sufficient light, though there may have been a clere-story, as in the nave, formed of a row of small trefoil or quatrefoil lights. There is no triforium arcade, or blind story, as it is sometimes called, to break the bareness of the walls, which are only relieved by a panelling of extremely long and thin pillar shafting, running up both walls; their monotony is broken by fillet mouldings at regular intervals, by which the shafts were attached to the walls, these fillets remain, but the shafts themselves are gone. The walls are recessed to the depth of the fillets at each side, the recess on the south side not coming so low as that on the north, to make room for the canopy of the sedila, immediately below.

The sedilia, or seats within the chancel for the officiating clergy, are covered by a not very elaborate canopy, or arcade, formed by a semicircular arch moulding, repeated over each of the three seat spaces, and enclosing within each a design formed by cusps; this canopy is continued over a small opening or doorway at the same level immediately west of the seats, but divided from them by a chamfered pillar nine and half inches wide, which has in the division to each seat been cut off above into a corbel bracket, with a triangular ending; a sketch is given of this door. The seats themselves may have been formed by a wooden bench laid across between two bracket like projections at each side of the sedilia recess, coming out of the pillars, which are chamfered off just above them.

There



There is at the top of the chamfered stone, forming the east side of the recessed space, a small carved fleur de lis; and below it, behind, in the thickness of the recessed east wall, there is a small locker, or square recess, 13 inches deep; the use of which is not known, as it is too small itself for a credence shelf, but such a receptacle is often found in Cistercian churches, in connection with the credence table.

In front of the sedilia a trench has been excavated to shew the original level of the floor, the ground line having been raised to the height of the bench for the seats; no pavement was discovered, but as the foundations of the walls were laid bare, it could not have been any lower down; it was thus found that there were no deep foundations whatever, the stones being laid on the earth, at but a few inches below the level of the floor.

At the west end of the north wall, there is at the triforium level, a shouldered arch doorway,* leading into the space between the slated roof of the north transept chapel, and its groined stone ceiling, that is if this latter was ever completed.

But to return again to the small opening under the fourth division of the sedilia arcade, we find it difficult to say with certainty what it is; some authorities deny that it is an original doorway at all, and hold it to be only a modern opening broken through the wall into the south transept chapel, at a time when this part of the church was made use of as cattle sheds, to which use the holes for rafters, and other marks, still point. The only evidence that there is for this assertion as to the origin of this door, lies in the fact that the cut stone jambs, or sides of the doorway, are absent, thus making it look, perhaps, a little like a place broken roughly through the wall.

* So named from its being in the form of a man's shoulders with his head cut off; it is not strictly an arch at all, but a flat lintel carried on corbels.

The use of this chapel or aisle, into which this door leads, is also doubted by the same authorities ; but if the door is original, then they might agree to the place to which it gives an access being termed the sacristry, or vestry ; this we are much inclined to call it, not only from its being the only part of the building which can be identified as such, but from the locker, or large wall-cupboard, the only one found in the ruins, being placed here in the north wall, close to the side of the small doorway into the sanctuary ; the groove for the wooden shutter is plainly to be seen, by which the sacred vessels would be kept in safety ; if this is not the sacristry, where was it ? Not in its usual place at the end of the south transept, for here is now found the chapter house ; it was in this position once, before the chapter house was rebuilt and enlarged in the 14th century, for there is a small door built up in the south wall of the transept which would have led into it, though it was closed when the later building was added in its place ; then from this time may not one of these small chapels have been used for this purpose ? If the abbey owners, 100 years ago, wanted an entrance for their cattle into the shed, built of wood, within these chapel walls, would they have chosen to take out the stones of the wall, within a narrow niche, formed by the arch moulding of the fourth space of the sedilia ? it is not very likely ! They would surely have left an opening in their wooden partition, by which the place was divided off ; and though the abbey owner at that time, did, it seems, allow his cattle to be housed in the church of God, yet he must have had some idea of preserving the building from the inroads of time, that it might form a picturesque object in his grounds : for to him we owe the massive bands of iron, with which the walls of the tower are braced together, above the slender piers, which support the graceful arches.

The east aisle of the south transept, which extends its whole

whole length of 31 feet 5 inches, has two bays of pointed arches supported on a central moulded and fluted pillar with a plain moulded capital. The foundation upon which the wooden screen stood, underneath the northern arch, has been laid open to a small extent; and here were found to lie beneath the soil, close to the screen, the bones of some persons now unknown, thought, for some cause, worthy of this hallowed spot; the two corbel responds, differing at each side, are worth examination, the north one especially. The stone groining of the roof above this chapel or chapels seems never to have been carried out; though we can see from the vaulting corbels, and the corner stones, that it was included in the plan when this aisle was built, as in the aisles of the nave. Each bay has in it, to the east, a double lancet window; or rather two separate lancets, connected formerly in the outside wall, with two detached pillar shafts, now gone, with nail head pattern capitals and fillets, supporting hood mouldings joined in the centre; thus we may see the first attempt as it were at tracery, that is, one window being separated into more lights than one: this also gives us an idea as to the date of this building, which must have been about A.D. 1220. There is a flat buttress between these windows, and a larger one strengthened the south wall. In the inside, above the junction of the arches of each set of windows, a small quatrefoil ornament is sunk about 4 inches in the wall. On the transept wall above these two arches, instead of any triforium openings, there is some nice stone panelling, which shews the design of two windows; in the upper division of each, there is found a quatrefoil; within these are four projecting cusps, or short pieces of ornamental tracery, making a pattern, in one of which each alternate cusp is finished with a bowtell, or ball, while in the corresponding ones four fleur-de-lis are introduced.

Opposite, we find that the west wall is pierced high up with two tall narrow trefoil headed lights, which were probably
made

made by cutting down two clerestory windows to the triforium level ; there are also below them two smaller ones ; the triforium passage is carried across the sills of these upper windows, and above the lower ones, piercing the wall between, and then entering the wall of the north-west corner of the tower ; this passage next ascends a steep step, close beyond a small square-headed doorway formerly leading into the roof of the south nave aisle, and then ascending a circular stair, the floor of the tower above the crossing was formerly reached ; now some steps are wanting, and the climb made difficult. There was here no lantern, or lighted story, open to the church below ; for we can still see the huge corbels that supported the floor timbers projecting from the wall, just above the lofty arches ; this apartment was lighted by large windows, the openings of which we can still see through the thick ivy.

In the south wall of this transept, about 9 feet from the floor, is the pointed door through which, by a flight of steps, entrance was given to the dormitory passage, and to a turret stair, lighted by loop holes, and supported without in the cloister court by a flat buttress ; this stair leads to the higher level of the triforium passage, to which a narrow door gives access ; passing this door and still ascending, we reach almost the level of the transept wall : the rest of the stair, which went much higher, is now broken down ; but we can see a narrow passage through the thickness of the south gable wall, which led by a square opening into the *Scriptorium* roof. On each of the stones of which this circular stair is built may be clearly seen on a cross crosslet used as a mason's mark.

Standing without the building, on the site of the east walk of the wooden cloister, we see the corbels, small ones below, and larger ones above, which formed supports for this erection, which is, in every monastic house, found to surround the cloister garth, and which formed so important a part of the monastic buildings ; for here, in the
long

long summer days, the time of silent contemplation generally was spent; here books were read, and even copied; and here, when the days were wet and cold, the necessary out door exercise was taken during those short hours, when recreation was allowed: into this cloister nearly every door would open, to which it would form a grateful shelter.

If we look upward, before we enter the first door, we see next to the church, half hidden in the dark green screen of ivy, a row of carved small corbel tables, which shews us the original height of the transept wall, nearly the only piece of walling throughout the ruins that has remained at its full height. Then standing before an arched doorway, with an inner double archway formed by tracery still nearly whole, we see the pointed arches have mouldings, as far as they were finished, (manifestly they are incomplete,) of tooth and nailhead ornament; this small apartment, with its stone groined roof still intact, so generally called the cell, is now known as the treasury, and the arches of the doorway shew the grooves for doors or shutters, so that it might be safely closed, and barred.*

Here are kept many interesting fragments of tombs and carvings, found in different parts of the ruins; the most interesting of these, to a historian of the abbey, is a slab which formed part of the monument of one of the lord abbots of Calder: we cannot now know of what the rest of it consisted; it may have been a recumbent effigy of the abbot himself, in his long monastic habit, having a book in his right hand, and a pastoral staff, a symbol of his office, in his left; thus it is we are told one of the abbots is depicted on his private seal, affixed to a document formerly in the Duchy of Lancaster office, but now supposed to be removed to the Public Record office: this inscription

* At some period there has been an opening in the south wall of this cell, into the Chapter House vestibule, so that it may have been used as an *auditorium*.

is the only record we can find of the abbott it comemorated : it runs as follows :—*Hic jacet dompnus Robertus de Wilughby Abbas de Caldra cujus animæ propicietur Deus.*

There is also a part of another sculptured slab, with the inscription, also in Lombardic capitals :—*Richard Gra.*, and below it the words *De Kendale*; this inscription has a deeply incised Maltese cross before the name, and between each word three dots, in an upright line, are cut. It is supposed that this abbot lived about 1450, A.D., but who Richard Gra (ham ?) of Kendal, was, we have no knowledge.

Among these fragments, may also be seen some carved stone heads, one of a bishop, or mitred abbot, is in very good preservation, with gilding still visible upon his mitre; this stone, with the small head of a monk with tonsured crown and cowled head, was dug up near the north-west pier, at the late excavations, though unfortunately, the pick took off the monk's nose in the process of unearthing.

But to many archæologists, the most valuable stone of all, that are here, is the rectangular slab of new red sandstone, for it is a fragment of a cresset stone, though somewhat mutilated;* it shews clearly that when perfect, it had 16 circular cup-shaped cavities, each $3\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inch deep, scooped out of the plain surface, in four rows, the stone is $21\frac{1}{4}$ inch broad, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick; though so long exposed to the weather, this stone still retains fire and soot stains. How often by the light of this cresset stone, with its many burners, have the white clad monks, in the dead of night, said their midnight offices in the gloomy choir! There are also preserved here some pieces of fan tracery, which seem to form part of two piscinas

† These Transactions, vol. iii. p. 190. Archæological Journal vol. xxxix. 390
Articles by Rev. T. Lees, F.S.A.

or holy water stoups, but which they were, we cannot now quite tell.

If we come out again into the cloister court, we find close to this cell door, two more arches, much like it, but somewhat higher; these form the double-doorwayed entrances to the chapter house, but unfortunately the arches were closed with stones built into them, and their tracery destroyed, entrance being obtained by the south transept, through a large modern opening, broken through the wall: entering by these arches we see that there was a vestibule, just the depth of the treasury, which encloses it at the the north side as well. Immediately beyond, extending behind the treasury wall, stood the chapter house itself; much of it is still standing, it was built against the wall of the south transept, thus occupying the usual place of the sacristy; its plan was nearly a square, being 30 feet 11 inches from east to west, and 29 from north to south; there still remains one bay of the groined roof, which formed one-third of the whole, in good preservation, having been repaired and pointed within a few years, when the excavations were made; it was taken just in time, for it was beginning to fall, and would have soon become a ruin like the rest, which covered the space now left open at the west side of the only remaining rib, which spans the whole space from north to south. From the remains of the large decorated window, which occupies nearly the whole of the east side, and the smaller one of the same date, which pierces the south wall, we can judge that this was the latest erected part of the abbey buildings; it was most probably added after the visit of Robert Bruce, when he ravaged the north of England, after defeating Edward II. at Bannockburn. It was at this time also, it is supposed, that the rest of the church was partially destroyed, and then rebuilt, except the groining of the aisles; no doubt the abbey suffered greatly, for it must have been full in their way, when, as the historian says,
“ the

“the Scotch went towards Furness, in Lancashire, burning and destroying all the way they went.”*

There is no doubt that the chapter house was a later addition, even if the change of style had not told us so, for though it is built close against the church wall, yet it is detached from it; a window and a door at least of the transept were then built up, that before had opened out this way. The floor has to a certain extent been opened up, and the stone seats which surrounded it on the north, south, and east sides uncovered, but much more remains to be done; here the abbots were buried under the floor. The great window is not in the centre of the east wall, but extends more to the south, opposite the vestibule; from this we may see another proof that this space opposite the treasury east wall was taken into the chapter house at a late date, when it was enlarged.

Again we return to the open air, and still on the site of the eastern cloister, we find next to the third double door another arch, lower and less pointed, and also closely built up: this was the door of the passage leading from the cloister garth into the cemetery lying beyond; it was a narrow chamber running thus, due west and east, from this small doorway to another in the opposite wall, which was also built up, it is slightly pointed.† We can trace the barrel vaulting against the two walls in which these doors are placed; the partitions between this passage and the apartments on either side have been removed, except two small fragments of that forming the south side of the chapter house, about a foot length of wall projecting from the west wall north of the passage doorway, and about the same length from the east wall at the same side.

* Nicolson and Burn, p. 4.

† Is it possible that this is an original (13th century) door, built at the same date as the rest of this building; the other archways being introduced later, when the chapter house was added between the older church and calefactorium? All these doorways have been opened in 1886, by the present owner, Thomas Rymer Esquire.

This passage may possibly have formed the auditorium, where alone, during the long hours of enforced silence, the monks might meet to transact such necessary business as would require this silence to be broken ; and thus, coming by this slype, as this passage was called, from either the seclusion of the cloister to the west, or from the closes and granges beyond the cemetery enclosure to the east, they would have a meeting place.

At the extreme limit to the south of this same east cloister walk, there must have been in the east wall a doorway ; a close examination of the wall, which has here been partly rebuilt, will shew where it was, and at the other side of the wall within the corner formed by the modern kitchen north wall and this cloister wall, a recess about 4 feet broad shews us exactly where it was. This door led into the calefactorium, or day room of the monastery ; here in this common house, the monks did not seem to warm themselves, as we should have thought from its name ; for we find no trace of fire place or chimney, unless the modern kitchen one, built into an arch or window, be in the place of an older one. Indeed one authority tells us that the arches to be found in these apartments were always left open to the air, surely then comfort must have been counted luxury !* In this fine room which measures 50 feet 9 inches, by 25 feet 5 inches, we can trace four of these arches in the east wall, which now encloses one side of the yard and modern kitchen. The most northern one, that one next the passage door, is not much pointed ; in the outside of it, facing the east, a pointed small window, still perfect, with grooves for shutters, has been introduced ; again to the right of this one we can trace another nearly round, into which a modern door has been built ; in the kitchen a third can be seen which is pointed, and outside this wall, behind the fire place, the fourth is found. The

* Sharpe, Cistercian Architecture.

modern kitchen has been formed by dividing off the south end of this room* by a partition wall across it ; a door in the end wall of this room, opened through 4 feet of walling, shews us the south gable, through which this door (probably original) led through the side wall of a range of two storied buildings, running east and west, with its east gable built on a line with the east side of the calefactorium ; it extended across its breadth, and westward met the south end of the refectory building ; in this building close to the refectory, between it and the calefactorium, the kitchen of the abbey was placed ; so that the monks, living so much of their time in this day-room, working and fulfilling their allotted tasks, (for their stern Cistercian rule, allowed no time for idleness, no place for leisured ease,) would not be very far from a fire at which no doubt they obtained leave from the prior or abbot to warm themselves when the weather was exceptionally cold. In this range of offices containing two or three rooms below, and as many above, the abbot's private rooms may have been situated ; their windows facing south and overlooking the river. We can trace the place where the stairs must have led from the kitchen floor to the room above, leading directly to the refectory ; it is cut out of the thickness of the north wall of these rooms, which divides them from another range of rooms, formerly it seems of one story which run parallel with these, extending from the south part of the west side of the calefactorium, to meet the north portion of the refectory ; their east gable has been in modern times continued across the calefactorium space, to form a kitchen : this whole building was rebuilt about 30 years ago. Over the calefactorium was the dormitory of the monks, with windows both east and west ; some five of these are still in their places, though but one only of those on the west side can be found ; for upon the site of south-west end of this

* See the ground plan annexed.

room, a modern bed-room has been built, with a coal house underneath it; the other two small windows looking east and west, over the auditorium, were perhaps not in the dormitory itself.*

The passage from the dormitory, over the vestibule of the chapter house and the treasury roof, still remains in part complete; it is lighted with four windows facing west, opening over the roof of the east cloister; here, as was usual, the monks would have a covered way, ending in stairs in the south transept, by which they might at depth of night, or early morning, find their way in silent procession into the choir of the abbey church; thus literally fulfilling the words of the psalm that they so often chanted, which said, "At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto Thee.†"

To the right of this passage, the monks would pass on their way the full length of a fine apartment, occupying the space over the chapter house. It is not quite determined what was the use of this room; it may have been the library, or the scriptorium, where the copying of MSS. was carried on, a very necessary work before the art of printing was fully known; here the monks may have engaged in literary work, when unable to endure the cold or damp of the open cloister, or the distraction of the common room. But the Cistercian rule recommended labour more than learning; unlike that of the Benedictines, which encouraged rather reading and meditation, and of course, both intended these arts and works to be but handmaids of almost unceasing prayer.‡ When this room was built, there was a decorated window looking to the south, pierced in the gable which extended eastward beyond the dormitory limit, as well as a smaller one above it in the same gable, and windows to the east, where the wall

* They may have lighted a small vestibule with a stair into the scriptorium.

† Ps. cxix. 62.

‡ Could this have been used for an infirmary? A window in its north wall would open into the south transept chapel though at a high level.

was lower ; a trefoil head of one of these may still be seen, perhaps not far from where it once had been placed, though now, merely for safety, it is built into the top of the broken wall.

It is very interesting, though now it may be found a difficult work, to examine the remains of the south window, for it will be found that it gives a curious, but not the only* instance of a fireplace being introduced in the 15th or perhaps the 16th century, into a window of the 14th century ! the window can still be seen from the floor of the room *i.e.*, the roof of the chapter house, by looking up into the chimney, where the flue is seen to be led through the tracery at the top, to the outside of the gable. There is a trace to be found of the stairs, which must have given access to this room and the dormitory, in a recess cut out of the west wall of the common room, now occupied by a wooden stair to the modern room before alluded to ; the stair leading from the church to the dormitory would only be used at night for the midnight and early morning offices.

The rude old painting before mentioned, a print of which we give, shews the cloister garth complete, surrounded on every side with buildings ; on the south, where the modern house now stands, there is seen a long one storied building, shewing in its centre the gable of the refectory which was always placed in this position, running north and south ; from a door in this gable, which has in it an upper window, steps decends to the court below, and low mullioned windows, are also shewn on each side.

In 1850 the roof of this old building was cut through, and the south part alone left of the refectory, to form the modern dining room. The south gable can still be traced in the wall facing the river, though it has been altered in

* See Micklethwaite on the Cistercian plan, Furness and Jervaulx, York Arch. Journal, 1881.

shape to fit the added west rooms. The south part of the old roof is still in its place, though covered from sight below by the ceiling; it is formed of strong oak beams, only roughly dressed, the northern part, that was removed to make place for the skylight over a passage, was considered to be in too dilapidated a state to remain. In the ground floor rooms of the modern house, the original extent of this room can easily be traced by the thickness of the walls: and by looking down upon these buildings from the tower stair, the original plan can be made out, in spite of its modern disguise.

The refectory was of nearly the same size as the calefactorium, as we find from its basement story which is plainly one large room divided only by very modern partitions; it measures 46 feet 1 inch by 23 feet 4 inches: in the walls, old stone corbels, one of them quaintly carved, still support the beams of the floor above. The upper room was entered from the south cloister, near which a lavatory would be situated for the ablutions of the monks, the water being obtained from the stream which flows underneath the offices.* We cannot help thinking that this fine building would be unsuited to the meagre fare supplied within its walls, vegetable soups, and oaten porridge, washed down with water: this abstemious diet was diversified, on extraordinary occasions, by fish and eggs very plainly cooked, if they attended to the spirit of their founder's rules, for one of S. Bernard's objections in the 11th century to the Benedictine rule, which he reformed, was the way in which they varied their simple food to make it more palatable; "to mention eggs alone" he said, "who can number the modes in which they are twisted and plied, now fried, now boiled, now stuffed, now mixed, now simple."† But these very strict rules were not very long

* The course of this stream has been, in 1886, diverted from beneath the dwelling house.

† Monastic annals, *Churchman*, July 1883.

kept, and in the year 1485, by a bull of Pope Sixtus VI., they were allowed to eat flesh three times a week, on Sundays, Tuesdays, and Thursdays ; for which purpose a particular dining room, separate from the refectory was fitted up in every monastery.* This relaxing of their former severe rules accounts for the dove house we find always alluded to in deeds relating to the suppression of the abbey†: dubhouse close may be a corruption of dovehouse close.

The original north wall of the buildings joining the calefactorium to the refectory, was pulled down and rebuilt, it is said on the same site, by the late Captain Irwin, as it was thought unsafe, and the rooms within were very low ; it was found to be without foundations. It is supposed that the coats of arms, now on this wall, were then placed there ; they form the arms of the abbey, as given by Tonge, in his visitation of the northern counties, and include in one shield, the coats of FitzWalter, *or, a fess between two cheveronels gules*, Harrington, *sable, a fret, argent* : (which is also repeated within a border on a separate shield), and Lucy *gules, three lucies, hauriaut argent*. These are the arms respectively of the husbands of the three coheiresses in the 14th century, of the barony of Egremont, viz : Joanne, wife of Robert Baron FitzWalter ; Elizabeth, wife of Walter de Bermicham, who subsequently married Robert de Harrington ; and Margaret, wife of Thomas de Lucy, of Cockermouth. They were the daughters of Thomas de Multon, of Egremont castle, and sisters of John de Multon, the last of that name, of Egremont, who died childless.

The great stone oblong building, west of this wall, was built by Joseph Tiffin Senhouse, father of the late Mrs. Irwin, who died in 1885, aged 90, so it is about 100 years old ; it was built, as far as we can judge without digging

* West Ant. p. 13.

† Grant to Thomas Leigh, by Hy. viii., &c.

for the foundations, partly upon the site of the one story building, that filled the rest of this south side of the court yard ; and upon some of the site, perhaps of that building, of the same height, that at the time the old picture was painted occupied the whole of the west side, and which had taken the place, if it was not the same, of the dwelling-house with dormitory above of the lay brethren who assisted in the outside work of the abbey, in its gardens, and orchard, its fields, mills, and farms. According to the picture this building seemed to project beyond the west limit of the church, and to enclose between it and another house placed to the north, a space which would form a west porch, or *narthex*, containing the west door of the church, but of this there has as yet no trace been found. The portico, which covers in the steps to the hall of the new house, was added in 1859.

In digging among the refuse of ages, heaped upon the roof of the chapter house, therefore of course upon the floor of the *scriptorium* above it, some pieces of stained glass, chiefly of a green or yellow colour were found ; one piece still in its leaden frame and one piece of black, with a white enamelled pattern : some authorities deny that these are pieces fallen from the windows of the ancient buildings as they think that they would have been more corroded by time, and the effect of the weather, even than they are ; and others say, that Cistercians used no stained glass at all in their buildings, as they had to obey very strict rules, as to any ornament or decoration in their churches, and other buildings, for which they are termed the Puritans of the middle ages ; there is little doubt but that these are specimens of coloured window glass, for being buried deep in sand and soil, they have been preserved from the weather ; still, it is also true to a certain extent, that these severe rules were considered binding upon the builders of these abbeys, until the later times when they were interpreted in a more lax way.

In

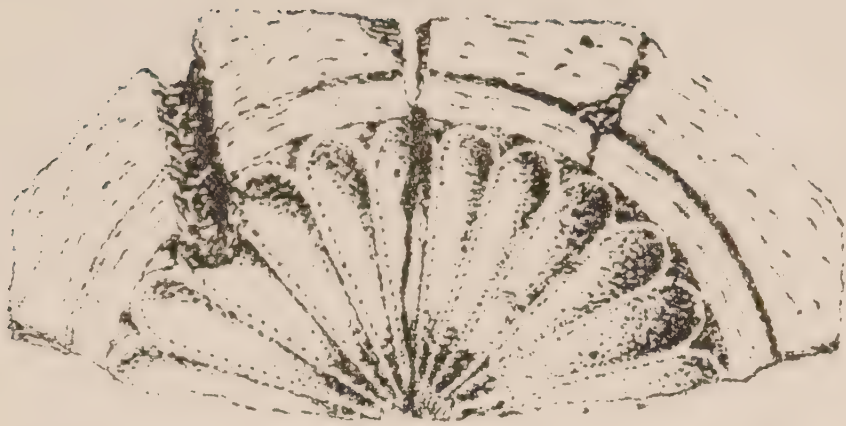
In examining the remains of the ruins here left to us at Calder, we are reminded that the subject of masons' marks is one upon which much light requires yet to be thrown, before we can say that it is thoroughly understood; but the examination of those found in many different buildings, religious and secular, and the comparison of those of corresponding dates, must in time lead to a greater knowledge, and perhaps to an explanation of the mystery, supposed to hang over the building, or masons' societies of the olden times. Of the ordinary medieval masons' marks, about 19 different ones have been discovered, as yet, at Calder abbey; they resemble those at Furness abbey and Carlisle cathedral; they may be described as W's turned different ways, and interlaced; as X's and crosses, those in the turret stair being cross crosslets; there are also A's with different kinds of cross pieces introduced; we find arrow heads with different lengthened sides, which form four or five combinations. There is one also like the letter N, and no doubt more varieties might be found if all the buildings were accessible to the careful searcher.*

A very peculiarly marked stone was cut out of the modern yard wall, near the gate house, in 1882, and is now in the cell; it exhibits representations of incised hearts and squares, repeated exactly upon its four sides, each side being surmounted by a label of four or five points; it is thought by some, not to be older than the 16th century, but no satisfactory explanation has yet been given of its use or meaning, though its marks seem to shew a likeness to the symbols of freemasonry.† There was formerly kept with the other fragments in the cell a very interesting and valuable one; it was a slab of red sandstone, measuring $10\frac{1}{8}$ inches by $7\frac{1}{2}$, and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch thick, the upper edge being bevelled off. It has incised upon it five small crosses

* These marks are figured in these Transactions, vol. vi., p. 357.

† It is engraved in these Transactions, vol. vi., opposite p. 370.

Fig 3.



Two fragments of Piscina c. — dug out of soil on floor of Chapter House.



Fig 4

Found in the wall of the stableyard

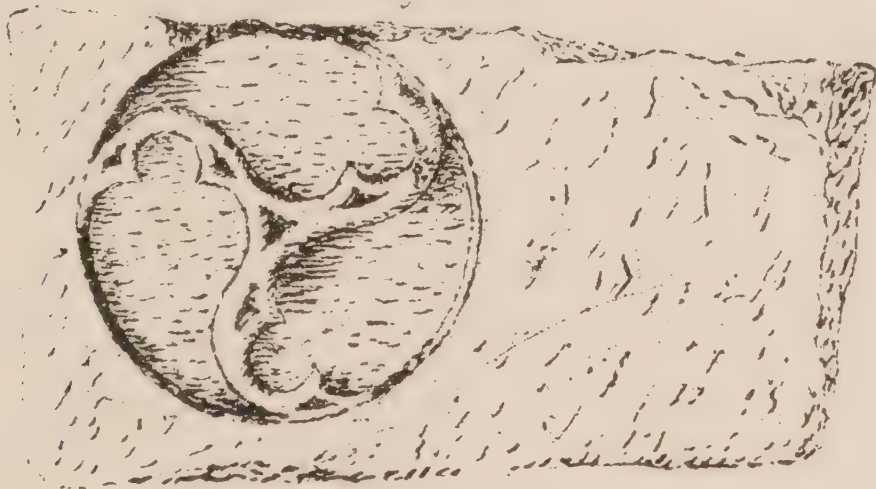
Fig 6.

7 in.



Segment of Arch c. 1170,
found in digging out west door.
Transition from Norman.

Fig 5



Found in the Garden.

Calder Abbey



TURRET STAIR



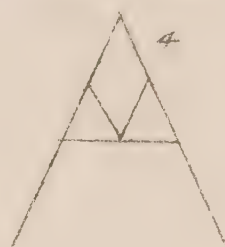
CELL ROOF.



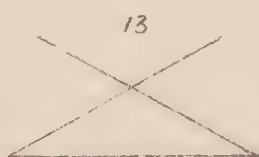
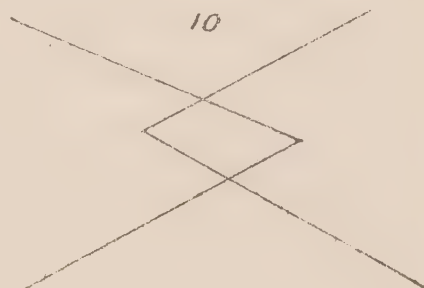
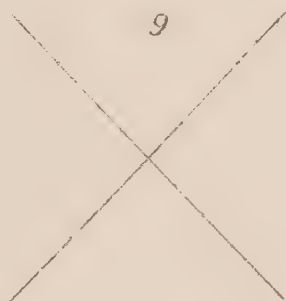
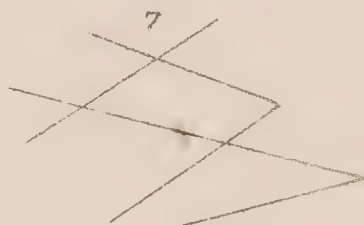
NORTH DOOR

G N

P I E R



IN THE CHAPTER HOUSE



A. G. I.



bourdonee ; these represent, in the beautiful language of symbol, the five wounds of our Blessed Lord ; by some accident this stone was broken into two pieces, and some mischievous person had scratched upon its surface, an imitation of the crosses already there, so that the writer of these pages thought it well to get possession of it, that it might be placed in safety : it was given to him by the owner of the abbey, and when it had been framed in old oak, taken from the chancel roof of Ponsonby church, and set upon an old carved oak cherub as a bracket, it was removed to the sanctuary of the church at Calderbridge, where it now remains. What is this stone ? Was it used for a *sigillum* or seal, to cover the opening made in the stone altar slab, to contain the bones of some saint, or perhaps to hold that relic described by the commissioners appointed to visit this abbey, by Henry VIII., as *Cingulum (ut putatur) Bte Marie parturientibus salubre*.^{*} But it has been thought by some, in spite of its weight to have been used as a portable altar ; and it has been very ingeniously connected with the abbot, whose inscription has been noticed before : † if this connection can be proved, it gives us a guess at the date of the abbot Wiloughby, not otherwise attainable.

In the publications of the Surtees Society we come across an entry stating that on the authority of a brief from Pope Nicholas V., Archbishop Kempe of York, consecrated nine super altars for divers important persons ; the first one, granted in 1448, was for Hugo Wyllughby, *armiger*, ‡ then the argument is, that this stone, having been found near the monument of the abbot Robert de Wiloughby, may have been buried with him in his coffin ; it having been given to him by his supposed relative Hugh, as a precious and valuable relic.

^{*} These Transactions, vol. iv. p. 90, Canon Dixon.

[†] Revd. T. Lees, these Transactions, vol. iii., p. 190.

[‡] Surtees Society, vol. lxi. York Pontifical, p. 387.

A mill stream, taken from the Calder, higher up the valley, not much above Stakes bridge, was conducted through the abbey precincts, and still runs under the modern house though probably not quite in its old course ; it has also lately been taken at its beginning from the river, somewhat higher up the stream : here, as at Furness and so many other monastic buildings, by this means a plentiful supply of water was brought within reach of the domestic offices, and at the same time, a most efficient sanitary system, was assured. An archway opening low down in the south wall of one of the basement rooms of the old offices on the east of the refectory, may have been used as an outlet for the stream, which would have been led in some yards further east, *i.e.*, a few feet further north of its present course. There was also within easy reach, a spring of purest water springing out of the living rock, close to the river brink ; it is now, as no doubt it was in the days of the monks, enclosed in a shallow well cut out of the sandstone rock, and surrounded with cut stones, leaving in the west side an opening ; this stone rim has six sides, which with the opening may have formed a kind of octagon font or basin, though a stone cut to fit its shape is now fastened upon the top.

There is also an ancient oven, situated above the ruins close to the mill stream, where was most likely placed a private corn mill ; some ruins which may have belonged to one, still lie around. The oven is still in good preservation, though its opening doorway sadly needs repair, lest the sheep that take shelter in it should throw down the loosely fastened stones :* it has a groined stone roof roughly put together, and is exactly like the common brick oven still used, though it is much larger ; it is certain that there was also here a mill within the precincts, as we find in Furness abbey in much the same position. In the early

* The doorway arch has been now rebuilt, 1886.

records, there is only mention made of one mill, as in the confirmation of the Furness abbey possessions by Pope Eugenius the III., in 1145, there is specified Calder with its mill, (*molendinum*).^{*} So in 1534 we find in the return made to Henry VIII., after the description of the immediate surroundings of the abbey, the words in contracted latin *molend' infra pcint'*[†] which must mean the mill within the precincts; yet we find in a deed dated not so long after, *i.e.*, in A.D. 1586, in which the Leighs received a title to sell the abbey, the item, two water corn mills.[‡]

No doubt this original one, belonging altogether to the monks themselves, for their sole use, would be disused and fall into decay at the dissolution; so that one below at Calder bridge, which would have been used by the tenants of the abbey granges and other outsiders, alone would be kept in repair, so we read of but one water corn mill, this time no doubt the lower one, in a deed by which the Fletchers sought in 1637 to obtain a right to settle the abbey estate upon Bridget Fletcher, (afterwards Patrickson). Which mill was the original one, that seems from the Pope's letter, to have been older than the foundation of the abbey, we cannot quite be certain; when the new church of S. Bridget at Calder bridge was built by Captain Irwin, in 1842, close to the present mill where the stream falls into the river again, some piles were found of a great age, deeply imbedded in the soil.

A pond, which tradition called a fish pond, was formerly situated to the north-west of the modern house; it probably was formed from the mill-race, which close by emerges into daylight after its subterraneous course; it was filled up by the late Captain Irwin, about 1825. It was probably one of the two lakes mentioned in a deed of 1586,[§] as belonging to the abbey, but not mentioned

^{*} West. Ant. of Furness, p. 62.

[†] Valor Ecclesiasticus temp. Henry VIII., Dugdale, new edition.

[‡] Abbey title deeds.

[§] Abbey title deeds.

in any of the more modern documents. As no doubt the original use of this pond was to contain fish, caught elsewhere, until they were required for use, we can imagine it the scene of much tame sport, when the white robed monk whose business it would be to supply fish for the brethren's use, would come here in haste with his fishing gear, to provide for the needs of some noble guests from Egremont castle; or some travelling brother, to whom the abbot desired to shew the hospitality of the abbot's parlour, or the refectory table, instead of trying the more uncertain waters of the neighbouring trout stream; this well-stocked fish pond would be ready for such an emergency. But fishing though frequently mentioned in old documents,* was not always the safe clerical recreation it has since become; for with the monks it was a necessity, fish forming an important article of their diet, as well as of their alms: and even in the waters of their own river Calder, there was danger in the lawless days of the olden time; for from an old family legend of a neighbouring house, we learn that in the reign of Henry VI., there lived a Thomas de Sevenhouse, whose mother was a de Lucy of Egremont castle, an ancestor of the Senhouses of Seascale; his strength, the story goes on to say, was rather extraordinary, for in a warm altercation with a monk of the abbey of Calder, relative to the claim of a right to fish in the river of that name, Thomas was so highly exasperated, that he caught the monk in his arms, and heaved him over the battlements of the bridge!† We suppose this was an ancient stone bridge at Calder bridge, not Stakes bridge; built no doubt of wood, which stood at some distance above the abbey.

We cannot tell where the abbey infirmary stood, as no doubt there was one attached to the buildings. Nor do we

* Henry VIII., surveys.

† The late Sir H. Senhouse's papers.

know where the home for old men was situated ; but if we interpret the latin words *infra abbathiam*,* which are applied to it, as within the abbey,† it must have been near the mill, which was said to be *infra pcint'*, i.e., within the precincts : but, as there is a field beyond the abbey, still called Chapel Holme, it is here we might have expected to find the hospital, with its chapel attached : this alms house was founded in ancient time, it was forgotten by whom, for four old men, weighed down by age and infirmity, of whom the old account says, let them take victuals and clothes, to the value of £4.

In searching into the uses of the existing buildings of this most interesting ruin ; and in trying, sometimes vainly, to discover its obliterated foundations ; we find that our work of complete identification becomes nearly an impossibility ; and then, half unconsciously we say, we wish the old legend of the monk‡ would come true for us. What a fund of information might we not gather from such a strangely clad and sandaled monk, who would just have wakened from his fabled trance of 360 years ! Surely all remembrance of the sweet song of the beguiling bird, that lured him from the abbey, would quickly vanish from his mind, when in vain he would look for a door at which to knock for admittance to his cloistered home ! When last he had seen it, in quiet beauty, Richard Ponsonby had just been elected Lord Abbot of the monastery ; and in the early autumn, before the winter storms set in, he had started on his perilous journey to York, to swear obedience, and to receive in turn the Archbishop's blessing.§ Can we not picture to ourselves such a poor confused and astonished monk ; the last of a race, prolonged without a break, for full 400 years, now vainly trying to comprehend

* Dugdale, mod. ed., valor ecclesiasticus temp. H. viii.

† The Rev. T. Lees.

‡ Pascuets of advice from Rome, published 1682. Guardian, Dec. 17, 1884.

§ 23rd Sept. 1525.

the changes wrought during nearly as long again, while monastic rule has been banished from this vale. Can we not see him, at last with returning recollection, turn from the ruins of the abbey and look upon the moving stream of the well-known Calder? Then surely, as he listens to the murmur of its water, he would echo the sentiment which has been written of the ruins of Imperial Rome, with its ever flowing Tiber; and sadly say to those around him,

*Disce hinc quid possit fortuna ;
Immota labascunt,
Et quæ perpetuo sunt fluitura manent.*

ART. XLI.—*Church Bells in Cumberland Ward, No. 1.*

By Rev. H. WHITEHEAD.

Communicated at Carlisle, July 23, 1885.

THE county of Cumberland was anciently divided into wards, so called from “the watching and warding that were necessary against the neighbouring incursions”; they were originally “five in number, viz: Allerdale ward above Derwent, Allerdale ward below Derwent, Cumberland ward, Leath ward, and Eskdale ward” (*Burn and Nicolson*, II. 3).

But “in 1833 a new ward, that of Derwent, containing portions of the two Allerdales, was formed”; and “in 1857 the ward of Allerdale above Derwent was still further curtailed, and a new division formed from it, viz: the Bootle division” (*Whellan*, p. 57).

In these papers on church bells the old landmarks are adhered to, as there is no knowing to what further rearrangements the wards may be subjected.

The bells of the parishes which formerly constituted Eskdale ward have already been described (*ante*, VI, 417-443, and VII, 221-236).

The following paper begins an account of the bells in the parishes of the old Cumberland ward.

AIKTON.

St Andrew's church, Aikton, which Browne Willis (I. 286) calls St. Michael's, is “a very ancient structure, the original architectural features of which are almost entirely gone, in consequence of the numerous alterations which succeeding ages have rendered necessary” (*Whellan*, p. 199). It was last restored, by public subscription, in 1869 (*Gatesgill Chronicle*, March, 1884).

It

It has two bells, which hang in a double cot on the west gable of the nave :—

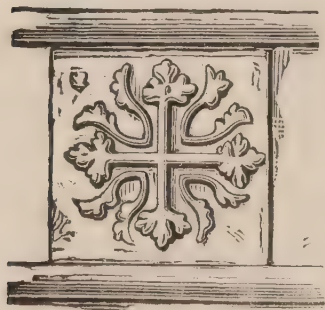
	Note	Diameter	cwt. qr. lb.
Treble	G	16 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches	1 0 7
Tenor	F	20 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches	2 0 14

Here, and throughout these papers, except where it is stated that information has been supplied by the founder, the weight of each bell is approximately estimated from its diameter at mouth.

The treble has round its shoulder, in Lombardic letters, not grouped into words, with floriated initial cross, the following inscription :—

✠ ANDREAS IRISTIFAMULUS.

The Rev. W. F. Gillbanks, rector of Great Orton, to whom I am indebted for the particulars of the Aikton bells, referring to the eighth letter in this inscription, which he reports as “undoubtedly an ornamented I”, says : “Such an aggressive misspelling is curious to the unlearned”. This letter, in the rubbing which he has sent me, is cer-



tainly I ; due, doubtless, to carelessness on the part of the founder, who must have meant it to be K. We may therefore read the inscription thus : + ANDREAS KRISTI

FAMULUS

FAMULUS. The cross and lettering are the same as on two bells at Burgh by Sands, which will be described in their place. One of the letters (M) and the cross are here engraved, full size, as affording a possible clue to identification of the founder. In the midland and southern counties, owing to the researches of Ellacombe, North, Lukis, Raven, Tyssen, L'Estrange, Stahlschmidt, and others, much has been done towards identifying the founders of mediæval bells. But the works and illustrations of these writers do not help us to discover the founders of ancient Cumberland bells. Dr. Raven, in a letter to me, says :—

Everything has to be done for northern campanology; and I suspect some local founders, probably at Carlisle, will turn up.

At present we have no knowledge of any Carlisle bell founders earlier than GEOR LEES AND EDMUND WRIGHT, who in 1608 cast the present third bell of Carlisle cathedral (*ante*, VIII., 142). Nor do we yet know the names of any founders who before the Reformation cast bells for Cumberland, except IOHANNES DE KVRKAM, who at some unknown early period cast the present second bell for Dacre, and IHON TORNOR, who cast the Greystoke tenor in or soon after 1525. But in parts of the county more remote from the border than “Eskdale” and “Cumberland” wards, and throughout Westmorland, there are still remaining many mediæval bells, examination of which may further the work desired by Dr. Raven to be done for northern campanology.

That the Aikton treble has survived the “numerous alterations” which have been “rendered necessary” for the destruction of almost all the original features of the church is a piece of great good luck, especially as it must have been already cracked at the time (1869) of the last restoration. “It had long been disused”, says Mr. Gilbanks,

banks, "having a crack right through its head, whereby its note (G) is out of tone". The present rector, the Rev. G. E. Hasell, says: "It was formerly hung in wood, and no one had ever heard it rung until we had it rehung in iron and rung for the first time on St. Andrew's Day, 1879". The right thing to do with it, if it should ever be thought necessary to put a sound bell in its place, will be to hang it in the porch, where for ages to come it may be regarded with the respect due to its centuries of service to the parishioners.

The tenor is described by Mr. Gilbanks as "long, ugly, and blank". He has "not seen one like it before". It is, if modern, the work of some inexperienced local smith; but, on the other hand, a bell of this description may be very ancient.

Of course, the treble being disabled, the tenor does all the work. Its functions, in addition to ringing for service and tolling before a funeral, are: (1) death knell, but without indicating sex or age; (2) after-burial bell; (3) after-service bell on Sunday mornings; and (4) sacrament bell; rung immediately after the non-communicants have left the church. The death knell, sometimes erroneously called the "passing bell", is exceptional in this county, especially in parishes near the border; there are but four instances of its use in Eskdale ward (*ante*, vol. vii, 235). The after burial bell, a usage nearly obsolete in most counties, and observed in only one parish of Eskdale ward, viz, Castle Carrock (*ante*, vii, 423), but not uncommon in some parts of Cumberland, is in accordance with the 67th Canon, which orders "one short peal after the burial". I used to think that with only one bell this injunction could not be obeyed (*ib*, p. 428); but Mr. Ellacombe allows the term "peal" to be applicable to the ringing or chiming of a single bell. The after-service bell on Sunday mornings, now rung in very few places, is "probably a survival of
the

the 'knolling of the Aves', mentioned in the Injunctions of 1548 as being sounded after the service, and at certain other times", and ordered to be "thenceforth left and omitted" (North's *Bedfordshire Bells*, p. 93). The sacrament bell, in Cumberland, as far as I yet know, is peculiar to Aikton.

BEAUMONT WITH KIRKANDREWS-ON-EDEN.

St. Mary's church, Beaumont, "occupies the site of one of the mile castles on the Roman Wall, which was afterwards made into a Saxon or Danish camp. From the churchyard no less than nine churches can be seen, and the view around well justifies the Norman name of the Beaumont, the fair hill, which we have now corrupted into *Beemunt*" (R.S.F). The corruption is of long standing. It is at least as old as Edward VI's Inventory of Church Goods, which has the following entry:—

Bemond	{	Itm one silvr chales ij vestem	. . .
		litill belles ij candilstiks of br	. . .

The MS., part of which is torn off (*ante*, viii, 93), probably ran thus: "ij litill belles". The terrier of 1749 and all subsequent terriers mention but "one bell". There is still only one; which is 22 inches in diameter, weight about $2\frac{1}{2}$ cwt. The Rev. R. S. Green, vicar of Cross Canonby, and Mr. W. C. Parker, who have examined this bell, describe it as having

its crown shaped like a policeman's helmet, and a metal loop, as if for suspension, surmounting its canons; no date or inscription of any kind.

The shape of its crown, as will appear later on, suggests that it was probably cast at Carlisle, and in the second decade of the present century.

The

The late curate, the Rev. J. Tyson, now vicar of Ennerdale, informs me that the death knell is here understood as a general invitation for some one out of every house to attend the funeral; and as a rule they do attend. It is not rung, however, for persons belonging to Kirkandrews, which retains its ancient burial ground, though united to Beaumont for other ecclesiastical purposes. Bishop Nicolson, who was at Beaumont on June 29, 1703, says:—

The Parishioners desire that those of Kirk-Andrews may contribute to ye Repair of this Church; since they have none of their own, and come constantly hither. (Bp. N.'s *Visitation*, p. 17).

Proceeding the same day to Kirkandrews, and finding the church there “quite demolished”, he says:—

I have moved the parishioners here to a compliance with the men of *Beaumont*, rather than run the hazard of being put upon the Expense of Repairing their own Church. (*ib.*, p. 19).

The Kirkandrews parishioners took the bishop's advice, and have kept to it ever since. But, whilst for nearly two centuries the people of Kirkandrews have resorted to Beaumont church, it is alleged that at some very remote time the parishioners of Beaumont had to resort to a church in Kirkandrews, but not the same as that mentioned by Bishop Nicolson as in his time “quite demolished”. Hutchinson speaking of Kirkandrews, says (vol. II, p. 521):—

in this parish there was formerly an old church, at a place called *Kirk-steads*, about a mile south of the village of Kirkandrews. There is no account thereof, except a traditional one, which says that anciently the said church served the inhabitants of Kirkandrews, Beaumont, Grinsdale, and Orton, before any other churches were built at those places. . . . There is no account how long ago the said church fell or was taken down; but it must no doubt have been very long since, as the church built afterwards at Kirkandrews has now been in ruins a great number of years.

Bishop

Bishop Nicolson, referring to Kirkandrews, says (*Visitation*, p. 18) :—

They have a tradition that the three little neighbouring churches (of this town, Beaumont and Grinsdale) were built by three sisters ; who I must say, were not too generous in subsisting their Chaplains. I rather think they have been (originally) small oratories, supplied by ye religious of Carlisle.

The time when they superseded Kirksteads church for the three said parishes must indeed have been “ very long since ”, seeing that Beaumont church is thought to have been “ Norman originally ” (*R. S. F.*).

The bell here is rung at 8 a.m. on Sundays. The late Mr. T. North, speaking of “ early Sunday peals ”, rung “ in many parishes ”, says :—

In pre-Reformation times matins was said in all parish churches before breakfast as a preparation for mass. The ‘ first peal ’ was to call to matins, the ‘ second peal ’ to tierce and mass. It is a curious proof how tenacious custom is in having continued the ringing of these bells for over three hundred years after the purposes they served were abrogated, and when few even think of, or inquire as to, the meaning of their sound. (*Bedfordshire Bells*, p. 90).

He adds that “ the two early peals have in many parishes merged into one ” as, for instance, here at Beaumont.

BOWNESS ON SOLWAY.

St. Michael’s church, Bowness, seems to have been mutilated. Mr. R. S. Ferguson thinks it “ has been loftier and more important than at present, and has been cut down ; the parish perhaps having decayed in population and wealth ”. The present rector, the Rev. S. Medlicott, says it is “ apparently the truncated end of a large chancel ”. The conjecture that the parish has decayed is supported by an anonymous manuscript in the British Museum, dated 1765, entitled “ Dedications and Bells in
the

the Diocese of Carlisle", in which it is described as "Bownes R, M T", the last two letters standing for "Market Town". It is no longer a market town, and has not been within living memory. That the church is but a fragment of its former self is rendered probable by the circumstance of its having possessed in 1662 "two gret bells" (*ante*, viii, 193); which must have necessitated a tower.

It has now, in a double cot on the west gable, two small bells, which Messrs. Greene and Parker report as

Treble, diameter 18 inches, weight about $1\frac{1}{2}$ cwt.

Tenor, diameter 19 inches, weight about $1\frac{3}{4}$ cwt.

These we may identify with the bells described in the terriers of 1749 and 1777, which have the following entry:—

Two bells with their frames the least thought to weigh about one hundred weight and the other a hundred and a half.

This estimate of the weights, though not exactly in accord with the weights of the present bells, is near enough for purpose of identification, terrier weights being seldom accurate.

The treble has no inscription but a date: 1616. The tenor is blank, but appears from its long waist to be the older of the pair. Its canons are broken off, and their stumps buried out of sight in the headstock, to which the bell is fastened by iron straps bolted through the crown. On this mode of suspension, which at first sight may seem dangerous, Mr. Lukis has the following remarks:—

It has been clearly demonstrated that a bell may be hung in this way with perfect security. I should say it was even more safe than the old way of suspending a bell by its canons. It has not unfrequently happened that in consequence of imperfect casting the canons have been broken off the crown, and the bell has fallen during ringing . . . It is impossible to test the canons previously; they may
appear

appear sound outwardly, and be faulty within; whereas a wrought iron bolt can be carefully made and tested. There is also less danger of the crown of a bell being torn out by the bolt than of the canons breaking (*Lukis on Bells*, p. 26).

But it must not be taken for granted that the breaking of the canons of the Bowness tenor was due to imperfect casting. Tradition says that the parishioners of Bowness stole this bell from the church at Middlebie, near Ecclefechan; and they probably thought the easiest and quickest means of getting possession of it was by smashing the canons. The treble, however, which is traditionally believed to have been stolen from another Scotch church, Dornock, near Annan, retains its canons uninjured. The late minister of Dornock, the Rev. J. Anderson, said in a letter:—

The tradition respecting Dornock church bell is much the same on this as on the other side of the Solway. During the last 39 years I have often heard old people speak of it as having been stolen by certain Englishmen, or, as sometimes designated, “Coomberland Scots”; who, being chased, threw it into a pool of the Dornock burn, returning for it at some subsequent ebb tide. The pool to this day bears the name of the “Bell Pool”.

The stealing of church bells may seem characteristic of the Border. But this feat of “Coomberland Scots” is thrown into the shade by that of the men who “one night broke into Horning church, Norfolk, and stole *five* bells”; one of which, by the way, like the Dornock bell, had to pass some time under water, as it “fell into the river”, but with a different sequel, for “the thieves considerably wrote to the churchwardens, informing them of the exact spot” (*L'Estrange's Norfolk Bells*, p. 149). They could afford to act in this considerate way, having still four bells to melt down, whereas the Bowness men, unless they returned to fish up their bell, would lose their all, and wanted it, too, for no such secular object as melting it
down,

down, but for a religious purpose. Nor were they likely to be deterred by any considerations whatever from the accomplishment of their purpose if it be true, as the story goes, that their raids into Scotland were "in reprisal for other and better bells taken by the Scotch from Bowness". The story finds support from circumstantial evidence. The earliest existing register book at Roccliffe, a parish adjacent to Bowness, has an entry, dated 1679, stating that there had been no register at Roccliffe "for many years, being taken away with other utensils of the church by Scottes armyes and last of all by Ld. Duke Hamilton in the year 1648". We can easily believe that "Ld Duke Hamilton" and his "Scottes armyes" took away the Bowness bells, because we happen to know that they were well worth taking; for in all Cumberland there were only eight churches which Edward VI's commissioners reported as possessing bells which they called "gret". It is unlikely then that the Scotch army, which in 1648 took away the "utensils" of Rocliff church, would omit to secure so valuable—and on the Border so rare—a prize as the "two gret bells" of the neighbouring church at Bowness. Bishop Nicolson, in 1703, called even "two small bells", which he saw at Kirkclinton, "a rarity on the Borders" (Bp. N., p. 107). What sort or number of bells he found at Bowness, which he visited on July 2, 1703, he does not say, though he particularly noticed their frame:—

The Bells hang in a Stone Frame of an extraordinary Figure and Construction; but want ropes (*ib.*, p. 21).

No doubt he saw there the two Scotch bells. The existence of "two gret bells" in 1552, it may be remarked, so far confirms the local tradition as to establish the fact that Bowness church once had not only "other" but "better" bells than those which were procured for it by the raid into Scotland; and we have seen that the reason alleged for that raid, viz., that it was "in reprisal" for
Bowness

Bowness bells carried off by the Scotch, derives support from the known proceedings of "Scottes armyes" in 1648. It only remains to assign a probable date for such "reprisal". Mr. Anderson suggested that the Dornock bell

may have been stolen in the unsettled interval between the deprivation of Mr. Alexander Rinnie at the Revolution and the return from Holland of Mr. Alexander Crawford, who had been ejected at the Restoration.

But, assuming the correctness of the conjecture that Bowness church was robbed of its bells by the Scotch army in 1648, I rather incline to believe that the "reprisal" took place in 1650, the year of Cromwell's victory over the Scotch at Dunbar.

There is a legend at Stobbs, near Hawick, that the bell of the church there was stolen by a Cromwellian soldier, who brought it to Stanwix (*ante*, VII, 236).

Cromwellian soldiers, if they did not themselves undertake the reprisals desired by the parishioners of Bowness, must at least have brought about a state of things which rendered such reprisals easy of execution.

Of late years, the treble having long been without a clapper, all the ringing at Bowness has been done by the tenor. Its "peculiar uses" are: (1) death-knell, without indication of sex, or of age, except that fewer strokes are given for a young person than for an adult; (2) after-burial bell, when the mourners are leaving the churchyard; and (3) early Sunday bell, at 8 and 9 a.m., for explanation of which see *ante* (p. 511).

BURGH BY SANDS.

The church at Burgh by Sands, dedicated to St. Michael, stands on the site of one of the stations "per lineam valli"; whether Gabrosentis, Alexodunum, Alionis, or Olenacum, antiquaries

antiquaries are not agreed (*ante*, III, 84). The south-east angle of the churchyard nearly coincides with the south-east angle of the station (Maclauchlan's *Survey of the Roman Wall*, p. 82); of stones taken from which and from the vallum the church is largely composed (Bruce's *Roman Wall*, 3rd ed., p. 297). It is one of the most remarkable of the fortified border churches, the walls of its western tower being nearly seven feet thick. It had formerly also an eastern tower, "half-demolished" when seen by Bishop Nicolson (*Visitation*, p. 10). To the western tower there is no entrance but a small iron door, opening to the nave, 6ft. 8in. high, formerly boarded over with oak planks, which have "become decayed; but the strong iron skeleton would still defy any ordinary efforts to force a passage" (*ante*, II, 48). Nor are there any windows, except two little loopholes, to its ground-floor chamber, which

being vaulted would be secure against fire, and in the event of the door being forced and the lower storey carried the newel staircase could still be strongly barricaded; thus, as it would only admit of one person ascending it at a time, a stout resistance could be made, whilst the bells would be rung to give an alarm and call to the rescue any succour that might be at hand (*ib*).

Two of the bells which long discharged this once necessary function are still in the tower, their long waists and mediæval inscriptions attesting their antiquity. From the way in which they hang from the beams, beneath which is no floor or platform above the vaulted roof of the basement they are difficult of access, at all events for the purpose of taking casts of their inscriptions; but the difficulty has been overcome by Messrs. Parker and Ormerod, who report them as

Treble, diameter 21 inches, weight about $2\frac{1}{4}$ cwt.

Tenor, diameter 24 inches, weight about 3 cwt.

If, as will presently appear probable, there were ever more
than

than two bells here, it must have been at some time before 1749, the terrier for which year, the earliest which mentions the church goods, has this item :—

Two good bells the less thought to weigh.

The writer of this terrier, the Rev. Thos. Ismay, vicar from 1739 to 1786, was right in praising the bells, which are certainly good, and perhaps right in checking himself when on the point of guessing at their weights, as the terriers in this diocese exhibit some very haphazard guesses at the weights of the church bells. Bishop Nicolson, who was here on June 29, 1703, though he mentions the bells, does not state their number, but merely says :—

The bells hang in a good square steeple at the west end (Bp. N., p. 14).

Edward VI's inventory, in the part relating to Burgh, is in a provokingly mutilated condition (*ante*, VIII, 193). But, as the bells still remaining in the tower must have been there long before the inventory was taken, we cannot err in regarding them as having been among the now missing items, which are here restored in italics :—

Churche of	{	Imprimis Two sylver <i>chalesses</i>
Burghe by sands		Item iiij vestements <i>belles</i>

The reader will think I might safely have ventured to write “ij belles”, and perhaps will be right in thinking so, since the time when there were more than two, if such was ever the case, may be very remote. The reason for supposing that at some time or other there must have been at least a third bell is the discovery some years ago of a fragment of a bell lying six feet underground in the churchyard. This fragment has ever since lain in the vicarage garden, until recently brought to Carlisle to be examined by experts, who report that it is a piece of a bell which must have been about 26 inches in diameter at the mouth, and of similar shape to the pair still extant.

The

The tenor has round its shoulder, in Lombardic letters, with a floriated initial cross, and no intervening stops, the Vulgate version of the angelic salutation :—

✠ A V E M A R I A G R A C I A P L E N A .

The cross and lettering, as before mentioned, are identical with those on the Aikton treble; for illustration of which (letter M and cross) see *ante*, p 506. Further illustration, an engraving of the word AVE, is here subjoined. The spacing of the letters in the inscription, which runs quite



round the shoulder of the bell, is irregular; but, as at Aikton, where also the inscription runs quite round, there is nothing, except the cross, to indicate where a word begins or ends.

The legend on the treble is addressed to the patron saint of the church :—

✠ B A T E M I C A E L I E S A R C A A U N G L I S .

Spelling and grammar, correct on the tenor, run wild on the treble. The founder, no doubt, familiar with the angelic salutation, which is of frequent occurrence on ancient church bells, was evidently in great difficulty as to the name and designation of the patron saint. The letters, identical in character with those on the tenor, but placed nearer together—the bell being smaller and the inscription longer—

longer —have the same peculiarity of not being grouped into words. The cross is the same as on the tenor.

Where and by whom these bells and the Aikton treble were cast we have at present no means of knowing. The cross and lettering which they bear are unlike anything hitherto found in campanological books. Such books, however, have as yet dealt only with the midland and southern counties, and give no information about northern founders. Mr. Stahlschmidt, who has seen the rubbings of the Burgh inscriptions, writes:—

These two bells go far to prove that north and south differ very much as to their bells.

For northern campanology, as Dr. Raven says, everything has to be done (*ante*, p 506).

It is difficult, then, to assign a date to these bells ; but, doubtless, they are very ancient. The late Mr. T. North, to whom tracings of their inscriptions were sent a year or so before his death, said :—

They certainly shew signs of great antiquity, and I think that the bells on which they appear may have survived from the XIVth if not from the XIIIth century.

Mr. Stahlschmidt, in reference to the letters not being grouped into words, and to the epithet BATE applied to St. Michael, says :—

I should think that the absence of either stop or space between words would probably be indicative of earlier date than either stops or spaces. Also the use of BEATE instead of SANCTE indicates a decidedly early date.

Perhaps we shall not be far wrong in assuming these bells and the Aikton treble to be the oldest inscribed bells in the county. The Burgh bells are doubtless at least as old as the tower in which they hang ; which Lysons says “ was probably built in the reign of King Edward I ” (*Hist. Cumberland*,

Cumberland, p. cxcii); but Mr. J. A. Cory thinks "it may be of rather later date" (*ante*, II, 50). The eastern tower, however, if older than the western, may have originally contained the bells; one of which may have been tolled as the passing bell for Edward I, who died at Burgh by Sands, on July 7, 1307.

The death knell, if wanted, is tolled on the tenor; formerly it was tolled on the tenor for males, and on the treble for females. There is here the usage of the after-burial bell.

CARLISLE CATHEDRAL.

For a full account of the cathedral bells the reader is referred to a previous paper in these Transactions (VIII, 135-165).

But I take this opportunity to correct a mistake and two missprints in that paper, also to supply additional evidence that the Langshaws, by whom the ring was "made six tuneable bells" in 1658, had their foundry at Carlisle.

The mistake is in the statement (p 145) that

no wonder Adam Robinson, after walking before King James in 1617, gave the following order, the first of its kind in the corporation books: "1617, Nov. 5; To the ringers at Mr. Maior command, ij^a vjd".

Adam Robinson was mayor in 1617, but went out of office on "Monday first after ye feaste of St. Michael", which at that time was the day for electing the mayor (p 151). Still it is "no wonder" that after King James's visit to Carlisle, in August, 1617, the new mayor in November gave the above mentioned order.

The missprints are: (1) bell cast by Lees and Wright described in page 142, line 13, as "No. 2" instead of No. 3; and (2) date of surrender of Carlisle to Cromwell stated, in the last line of page 149, as "1646" instead of 1648.

The

The additional evidence concerning the Langshaws' foundry is communicated by Mr. R. S. Ferguson, who has copied the following items from Kirkby Stephen churchwardens' accounts:—

1658, Paid to William and John Langshaw for mettle			
and casting the second and third Bells	61	00	00
Paid to Matthew Bell for carrying downe the Bell			
mettle to Carlisle and bringing up ye Bells . . .	03	06	08

The Langshaws may have been the successors of Lees and Wright; on which point, however, nothing has yet been ascertained.

A church newspaper, in its report of the Congress week at Carlisle, had the following paragraph:—

Sunday in Carlisle is very quiet; it catches a little of the tone of the other side of the Border. I heard a solitary bell at 8-15 At 10-45 it seemed most singular to hear no bells anywhere. I could hear none till just close on eleven. When they did begin, the reason of the silence was almost explained; the drone of St. Mary's bell, the jingle of St. Cuthbert's, the jingle of the two bells at the cathedral, all close together, produced discords which must be trying to those whom use has not deadened to their infliction. At 8 a.m. a tune chimes from the tower of the cathedral, most excruciating in its intervals. (*Church Bells*, Oct. 11, 1884).

The two bells (Nos. 2 and 3) sounded for service at the cathedral, weighing $7\frac{3}{4}$ and $9\frac{3}{4}$ cwt, if rung by wheels, would not be open to the reproach of producing what the reporter calls a "jingle". But, as there is not a single wheel in the tower, the only method, apart from the clock and chimes, whereby any one of the bells is ever sounded, is by means of a cord attached to its clapper. The chiming apparatus is no doubt old-fashioned, perhaps identical with that put up in 1747, and therefore not unnaturally limps in its "intervals". Moreover, for want of the higher F, it labours under the disadvantage of having to strike the third note of "St. David" on the treble (D); which itself

is

is somewhat out of harmony with the other bells. But all these defects admit of being remedied; the present treble could be recast, two additional trebles supplied, and a new chiming apparatus procured. Meanwhile I recommend suspense of judgment on the cathedral bells until they shall again have been heard in peal.

CARLISLE, ST. MARY'S.

St. Mary's parish church, whilst under the same roof as the cathedral, had no need of a separate bell. But when the parishioners were provided with a church of their own, outside of the cathedral, they procured a bell from the Whitechapel foundry. The position and structure of the turret in which it hangs render access to it exceedingly difficult. But the proprietors of the foundry have supplied the following particulars :—

Hemispherical bell: weight 7cwt. oqr. 20lbs ;
diameter 3ft. 4in. ; note about A; hung 1869.

In 1869 the Whitechapel firm was "Mears and Stainbank"; which names are probably inscribed on the bell.

Never having heard this bell I do not undertake to decide whether its note has been correctly described as a "drone"; which, however, may possibly not be an inappropriate term to apply to the sound produced by the stroke of a hammer on a hemispherical bell. At "a convention of the Institute of British Architects in 1857, when the question of the practical necessity of the bell-shape was discussed, and the desirability of establishing gongs, large metal hemispheres, &c", it was shewn that "they were all, as compared with a true bell, deficient in the penetrating quality which affords the main reason for the employment of bells" (*Newcastle Courant*, May 10, 1883). Messrs. Warner, of the Crescent foundry, Cripplegate, in their "Bell Catalogue" (p. 15), speaking of hemispherical bells, say :—

Large

Large bells of this form are frequently used for cemetery purposes, as they give a full tone at short distances; and in small sizes as clock bells. But the quality of the tone is inferior to that of bells of the ordinary shape.

Mears and Stainbank, of course, had to supply what was ordered. But, had they been consulted on the subject, they might not have recommended a bell of this kind.

CARLISLE, ST. CUTHBERT'S.

The earliest extant mention of a bell at St. Cuthbert's is in the Carlisle corporation accounts:—

1651, Pd for mending ye bell at St. Cuthbert's, 00 10 00.

The date explains the appearance of an entry of this kind in the municipal accounts. It was the time of the Commonwealth, when the ordering and payment of repairs at St. Cuthbert's church and the cathedral devolved upon the mayor and corporation.

The terrier of 1749 mentions "two bells their weight not known". Hutchinson, writing in 1794, says:—

St. Cuthbert's church . . . rebuilt in 1778 . . . has a square steeple or tower, but so confined as not to admit of a ring of bells; so that the parishioners are called together to their devotion by the weak tinklings of the old bell, which was not exchanged for one of a louder tone (*Hist. Cumb.*, II, 658).

At what time the other bell of 1749 disappeared there is nothing to show. Hutchinson seems to imply that it was gone before 1778. The terrier of 1777, which might have shewn whether such was the case, has no inventory of church goods.

There is extant, among the Sebergham parish papers, a letter, dated Feb. 24, 1826, from Messrs. T. Burgess and Co., bellfounders, of Carlisle, to the Rev. J. Heysham, then perpetual curate of Sebergham, which says:—

St. Cuthbert's bell is $32\frac{3}{4}$ inches diam. and we are informed it weighs 700 lbs.

This

This does not look like the 'weak tinkler' of Hutchinson's time ; which, perhaps, after 1794, was " exchanged for one of a louder tone ".

The terrier of 1878 has this item :—

One Bell in the tower recast in 1876.

It is $32\frac{3}{4}$ inches diameter ; weight, according to founders' invoice, 6 cwt. 3 qrs. 12 lbs ; and inscribed :—

MEARS & STAINBANK FOUNDERS LONDON 1876.

Robert Stainbank was in 1876 sole proprietor of the White-chapel foundry, his former partner, G. Mears, having died in 1873. Mr. Stainbank died in January, 1883. The business, however, is still carried on under the names of " Mears and Stainbank ".

The reason why the bell had to be recast in 1876 was because it had been cracked through being sounded by a cord tied to its clapper. Perhaps the bell-rope was hitched round the clapper, a mode of ringing called " clocking ", which has cracked many a good bell. The present bell, when I saw it, some three or four years ago, was sounded by a cord, but not the bellrope, attached to the clapper, and passing over a pulley ; which is an improvement upon " clocking ", but quite unnecessary at St. Cuthbert's, where the bell is provided with a wheel. If the same method of ringing now continues, the wheel still remaining unused, no wonder the correspondent of " Church Bells " spoke of the "*jingle* of St. Cuthbert's" ; a term which ought to be inapplicable to a bell weighing nearly 7 cwt, if rung by a wheel.

CARLISLE, ST. STEPHEN'S.

Thus far we have found no cause for surprise in the " Church Bells " commissioner's report of his experience of Sunday at Carlisle. But we have now to ask : How came he to miss hearing the bells of St. Stephen's ?

St. Stephen's

St. Stephen's church was built at the sole expence of Miss (now Baroness) Burdett Coutts, who also gave it a ring of eight bells :—

No.	Note	Diameter	cwt. qr. lbs.		
1	F	2ft. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	4	3	5
2	E	2ft. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	5	0	9
3	D	2ft. 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	5	2	19
4	C	2ft. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	6	1	11
5	B \sharp	2ft. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	7	1	13
6	A	3ft. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	8	0	11
7	G	3ft. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	10	0	13
8	F	3ft. 6 in.	14	2	26

The diameters and weights have been supplied from the foundry.

A verse of Scripture (Rev. vii, 12) is thus distributed over the whole ring :—

(1) BLESSING, (2) GLORY, (3) WISDOM, (4) THANKSGIVING, (5) HONOUR, (6) POWER, (7) MIGHT, (8) UNTO GOD FOR EVER AND EVER AMEN HALLELUJAH.

On each bell is also inscribed :—

MEARS & CO LONDON 1864.

This means George Mears, who was sole proprietor of the Whitechapel foundry from 1861 to 1865.

These bells were first rung the day the church was opened, May 31, 1865. A newspaper report of the event says :—

The peal of eight bells is a great acquisition to the town, and the citizens might be seen standing in groups at various points, enjoying the unaccustomed music of their chimes (*Carlisle Patriot*, June 3, 1865).

Unaccustomed music to Carlisle ears, certainly, if the tradition be true that the cathedral bells have not been rung

rung since 1745; and no wonder the citizens enjoyed it, seeing that the peal, 5040 changes of Grandsire Triples, was rung by a band of the "College Youths", the oldest existing society of London ringers. To this society belongs the honour of having rung, at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, in 1724, the first peal on eleven bells. Two years later, "under the superintendence of their celebrated leader Mr. Benjamin Annable", they rang at the same church the first peal of twelve. In those days the ringers were often men in high position.

It was very commonly reported by the old ringers that every one who rang in this last-mentioned peal left the church in his own carriage; and also that when St. Bride's bells were first set up, before 1720, and for some years afterwards, Fleet Street was thronged with the carriages of gentry, who came from far and near to listen to the ringing (Ellacombe's *Devonshire Bells*, p. 233).

Hence, says a writer in the "Bell News" (vol. II, p. 23), the well-known nursery rhyme :—

Gay go up, and gay go down,
To ring the bells of London town.

The men who, on May 31, 1865, came down to ring the bells of Carlisle town, may not have been of such high position as Mr. Annable and his band; but they were as worthy of the renowned society to which they belonged. No such peal has since been heard in Cumberland.

Of late years, however, some good work has been done at St. Stephen's. At first there were great difficulties. The present captain, Mr. W. C. Parker, in answer to inquiry on the subject, says :—

Some months previous to the opening of the church a set of 12 hand-bells came for the purpose of the ringers learning change-ringing, and two sets of ringers practised for a month or two Plain Bob on 8 bells. But it was never rung on the big bells, the reason being that some got tired of learning to pull the big bells, and some left the town. About three years after the opening the ringers struck for pay

pay; the churchwardens could not comply with their demands; so they turned out. I then took the matter in hand, and got together a new set of ringers, when some of the old ones rejoined. I got the assistance of an old Kendal ringer, David Harding, who is still with us. We commenced as voluntary ringers, and D. Harding taught us to ring Grandsire Triples on seven bells with the tenor covering, in which we have succeeded in ringing various touches of different lengths. These changes are rung before morning and evening service every Sunday, also for practice. Our peals for weddings, &c., are sharp merry rounds, and shooting or firing the bells, *i.e.*, every bell pulled at the same time as the tenor. It sounds like a cannon firing. We generally ring also a small set of changes, and a few shots to end with. The death knell, for a person belonging to the parish, is tolled on the tenor, followed by 9 quick strokes for a man, 6 for a woman, and 3 for a child. The same usage for death knell is observed at most of the Carlisle churches.

Referring to the hand-bells, he says :—

We increased their number from 12 to 16, and afterwards to 25, *i.e.*, two octaves chromatic scale. They have proved to be not only useful to the ringers as a means of instruction, but also a source of amusement to many other persons. We often ring at concerts for charitable purposes and at social tea parties.

Mr. Troyte, the well-known writer on “ Change Ringing ”, says (3rd ed., p. 19), speaking of handbells :—

The use of them is quite indispensable, and all methods should be thoroughly learnt on them, before they are attempted in the steeple.

The St. Stephen's ringers are, undoubtedly, at the present time, the best in the county.

The late curate of St. Stephen's, the Rev. R. S. Greene, now vicar of Cross Canonby, whilst at St. Stephen's, was one of the ringers, having learnt the art from Mr. Parker. He will find his experience valuable, both to himself and his parish, should he ever become the vicar of a church which has a good ring of bells.

Mr. Greene and Mr. Parker have not restricted their interest in bells to the ringing of them, but have scaled
towers

towers and gables in search of ancient bell inscriptions. To Mr. Parker, in particular, we owe the recognition of Ralph Neville, the first earl of Westmorland, as the donor of the bell which, whatever its original use, now hangs in the turret of Carlisle town hall (*ante*, VII, 240).

I noticed, when visiting St. Stephen's belfry, that, in order to make the cage steady, wedges have been driven between the timber and the tower walls. Mr. Ellacombe, in his earlier books, strongly condemned this practice, as likely to be injurious to the tower; but, in his later writings, he has somewhat modified his opinion on this point. I must beware, then, of falling into the fallacy known as that of *post hoc propter hoc*. Still I may mention that at St. Stephen's, where wedges have been used to steady the bellframe, there is already a crack in one of the walls of the tower. I must also mention that the wedges were not introduced by Mr. Warskitt, of the Whitechapel foundry, who hung the bells.

CARLISLE, CHRIST CHURCH.

This church, the first stone of which was laid on September 28, 1828, was consecrated in September, 1830. It has one bell, $25\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, weight about $3\frac{3}{4}$ cwt., inscribed:—

BURGESS & HAYTON CARLISLE A D 1830.

Mr. Parker, describing this bell, says that "its crown is shaped like a policeman's helmet". There are several bells in the county, some blank, *e.g.* the bell at Beaumont, others bearing only a date within the period 1826-9, *e.g.* the gaol bell, dated 1827, which have crowns of this shape, and were doubtless cast at Carlisle by "Burgess & Co"; but it seems that not until Hayton became "Co" to Burgess, in 1829-30, did the firm put their names on any of their bells. Their foundry was known as the "Cockpit Smithy",

Smithy", so called from the business being carried on in the old cockpit, which stood in Lowther Street. Mr. Fisher, of Bank Street, has a model of it, and also a painting, on the frame of which is inscribed :—

Carlisle Cock Pit, erected 1785 by the Duke of Norfolk and Sir James Lowther.

Cockfighting, which appears from the police reports to be not even now extinct in Cumberland, formerly prevailed here to a great extent, and had some curiously incongruous associations; a record of which might well find a place in these Transactions.

The Christchurch bell is reported as "sounded by a cord passing over a pulley, and tied to the clapper, though fitted with a wheel and could be rung"; on which practice see remarks under the heading of St. Cuthbert's. The risk of a crack is, as I have said, much lessened by using a pulley. Yet cord and clapper, in spite of a pulley, have cracked the gaol bell.

CARLISLE, HOLY TRINITY.

The building of Trinity church, like that of Christchurch, was begun on September 28, 1828, and completed in September, 1830. Its original bell, a few years ago, like the gaol bell and the predecessor of the present St. Cuthbert's bell, was cracked through being rung by a cord attached to its clapper. It has now a very fine bell, 42 inches in diameter, weighing about $14\frac{1}{2}$ cwt, and rung by a wheel. Inscription :—

J TAYLOR AND CO LOUGHBOROUGH.

Mr. Parker reports that this bell "never had any canons, but is attached to headstock by four iron bolts, passing through crown of bell, and secured by nuts"; which arrangement is considered, on good authority, to be "even
more

more safe than the old way of suspending a bell by its canons" (*ante*, p. 512). Messrs. Taylor, of Loughborough, the founders of "Great Paul", are the present representatives of the ancient bellfounders of Leicester. Their chief works for Cumberland are the rings of six at Bridekirk, Cleator Moor, and Great Salkeld, and the ring of eight, the heaviest in the county, at Silloth.

CARLISLE, ST. JOHN'S.

St. John's church, consecrated on March 29th, 1867, has one bell, hung in a turret, and rung by a wheel; diameter, 26 inches; weight, according to founders' invoice, 310 lbs. It has no inscription. This was the "solitary bell at 8-15" heard on Sunday, Oct. 11, 1884, by the "Church Bells" commissioner; whose opinion of it we should have been glad to know, as it is a *steel* bell. It was cast by Naylor, Vickers, and Co., of Sheffield.

CARLISLE, ST. JAMES'.

This church, also, has a steel bell. I have no particulars of it, but doubtless it was cast by Naylor and Vickers, and is probably of about the same dimensions as the St. John's bell. Mr. Ellacombe, writing in 1872, says:—

I must not omit to notice *steel* bells, which have lately been manufactured by Messrs. Naylor, Vickers, and Co., of Sheffield. Their cost is about half the price of ordinary bell metal, and they can be cast to almost any size; already they report one 7 feet 6 in. diameter (*Devonshire Bells*, supplement, p. 415).

They seem to be lighter, in proportion to diameter, than other bells. St. John's bell, for instance, diameter 26 inches, and weight 310 lbs., is lighter by about $1\frac{1}{4}$ cwt than a Whitechapel or Loughborough bell of the same diameter. Mr. William Andrews, of Hull, author of "Anecdotal History of Bells", says:—

Not

Not infrequently bells are made of steel, a material which gives them an advantage in the qualities of lightness, cheapness, and brilliancy of tone, but deprives them of the penetrating quality almost indispensable (*Newcastle Courant*, May 10, 1883).

Messrs. Vickers and Co., on the other hand, in their catalogue (p. 3), say, comparing them with bronze, that, "their vibrations being much more powerful, their *sound penetrates to a greater distance*". The italics are not mine. Messrs. Vickers also say that "cast steel bells last longer than bronze" (*ib*). Well, a good many bronze bells, still extant in Cumberland and elsewhere, have already lasted some five or six hundred years.

CARLISLE, ST. PAUL'S.

Campanologists say that "not until we find church bells does the tower appear more than the merest stunted lantern" (*Newcastle Courant*, May 3, 1883). Must we, then, in accordance with this dictum, say that, finding no bell at St. Paul's, we *therefore* find no tower? Be that as it may, let us hope that the parishioners, when they do get a bell, may procure a good one, and have it rung by a wheel.

In Memoriam.

By the death of the Rev. James Simpson, LL.D., F.S.A., the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological and Antiquarian Society has been deprived of its most valued and highly esteemed President. James Simpson was the son of Mr. William Simpson, of Lyth, in Westmorland, and was born there in August, 1819. He received his early education at Crosthwaite school, in the same county, and in 1839 he was appointed master of Shap school, erected and endowed in 1838, by William 1st Earl of Lonsdale, of the second creation ; whilst at Shap, he determined upon entering the ministry of the Church of England. With a view of his pursuit of the sacred calling he proceeded to University College, Durham, where in the year 1842 he was Junior Hebrew Prizeman, and in the following year he was Senior Prizeman for Hellenistic Greek and Greek Theology. In the same year he became Licentiate of Theology, and was appointed to the curacy of Chester-le-Street, in the county of Durham. After remaining there about two years he became curate of Morland, near Penrith, of which the Rev. W. Rice Markham, was vicar. In 1857, William the 2nd Earl of Lonsdale gave him the living of Shap, and subsequently, in 1863, his Lordship preferred him to Kirkby Stephen, where for nearly a quarter of a century he has been perhaps the most influential man in the district.

From an early period of his ministry Dr. Simpson entered heartily into educational work, and upon that

subject he became so eminent an authority that when Mr. W. E. Forster, M.P., was preparing his great measure dealing with elementary education, he frequently consulted the vicar of Kirkby Stephen, Dr. Simpson. It was as some acknowledgement of the valuable service that he had rendered in the cause of education that the late Archbishop of Canterbury, in 1872, conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. It may also be mentioned here that in 1874 he received the distinction of being appointed an honorary canon of Carlisle cathedral.

Dr. Simpson was so emphatically a many-sided man that it is hardly matter for surprise that he should have been deeply interested in the work of Poor Law administration. Since the establishment of the Poor Law Conferences at Gilsland he has seldom missed attending them and there his extensive experience of Poor Law administration, gave his opinions great weight.

Dr. Simpson was long connected with the Freemasons, and at one time held the post of Grand Chaplain of England, and in that capacity he officiated at the installation of the Prince of Wales as Grand Master, a few years ago. He also held civic office in connection with the Corporation of Appleby, of which he was several times Mayor.

Doctor Simpson became a magistrate for the county of Westmorland in 1859, and during the last twenty-five years he has been regular in his attendance at Petty Sessions. He was also seldom absent from the Quarter Sessions, where he took an active part in the transaction of county business, with almost every detail of which he became familiar. A year or two ago his brother magistrates appointed him Chairman of the Quarter Sessions in succession to the late Mr. Argles, and certainly they would have had some difficulty in finding amongst their number any one better qualified to discharge the duties of the office.

Notwithstanding Dr. Simpson's labours as a parochial clergyman, a Poor Law guardian, and a magistrate, he yet found opportunities to study antiquarian subjects, in some departments of which he enjoyed more than a British reputation. Canon Greenwell, in his work on "British Barrows," makes allusion to the labours of Dr. Simpson in that department, and gives the results of some of his investigations. Of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society, he was one of the founders, and was president of its council from the time of its formation in 1866, to his appointment in 1882 as President of the society, in succession to St. George Earl of Lonsdale, an office he retained up to the time of his death. He was present and took an active part in both its meetings of 1885. To his boundless energy the society owes much of its success: as an all round antiquary, and as an expositor and president at their meetings, his equal will be hard to find; while his shrewd common sense, great local knowledge, and keen sense of humour made him a genial check upon the eccentricities antiquaries are liable to fall into when they have imbibed a little too much learning. To his kindly supervision and criticism may be ascribed the comparative freedom of these Transactions from such blemishes.

For many years the doctor seemed to be possessed of a constitution of iron. In his prime he was capable of undergoing almost any amount of fatiguing work with impunity, and in such out-door exercises as walking over a fell he could leave younger men far in the rear. But some years ago his vigorous health became impaired, and it was only by the most resolute determination that, with a weakened frame, he was able, up to within a few weeks of his death, to discharge his many duties. About a fortnight before he died, he succumbed to repeated attacks of

weakness and rheumatic gout, since which each day found him gradually weaker. On Monday evening, March the 8th, 1886, he bade his friends good-bye, and about eight o'clock on Tuesday evening he quietly passed away, in his sixty-seventh year.

Long will it be before the members of this society cease to miss from their meetings that massive torso, that Whewell like head, and that genial presence.

The deceased gentleman was twice married—first, to Miss Potts, the only daughter of the late Mr. T. Potts, of Shap; and secondly, to Miss Carey, a sister of the lady of that name who has acquired some distinction in literature. He is survived by his wife, but leaves no family. To her, and to his father, Mr. William Simpson, the society would desire most sincerely to express its heartiest sympathy in their irreparable loss. His portrait is given with this issue of Transactions, and will form the frontispiece to this volume.



LIST OF MEMBERS
OF THE
CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND ANTIQUARIAN AND
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

- Bruce, Rev. J. Collingwood, LL.D., F.S.A., Newcastle-on
Tyne.
Greenwell, Rev. William, M.A., F.R.S., F.S.A., Durham.
Stephens, Professor George, F.S.A., Copenhagen.
Evans, J., Esq., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Nash Mills,
Hemel Hempstead.
Freeman, Edward A., Esq., D.C.L., LL.D., Somerleaze,
Wells.
-

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

- Ainger, Rev. G. H., D.D., Rothbury, Morpeth
Addison, John, Castle Hill, Maryport
Arnison, W. B., Beaumont, Penrith
Bective, Earl of, Underley Hall, Kirkby Lonsdale
5 Bain, Sir James, 3, Park Terrace, Glasgow
Balme, E. B. W., Loughrigg, Ambleside
Braithwaite, George Foster, Hawes Mead, Kendal
Braithwaite, Charles Lloyd, Ghyll Close, Kendal
Braithwaite, Charles Lloyd, jun., Meal Bank, Kendal
10 Burn, Richard, Orton Hall, Shap
Browne, William, Tallentire Hall, Cockermouth
Carrick, Wm., Lonsdale Street, Carlisle
Crosthwaite, J. F., F.S.A., The Bank, Keswick
Cooper, Ven. Archdeacon, The Vicarage, Kendal
15 Cory, John A., Bramerton Lodge, Carlisle
Cropper, James, Ellergreen, Kendal
Clayton, John, F.S.A., The Chesters, Northumberland
Cartmell, I., The Town Hall, Carlisle

Ferguson

- Ferguson, R. S., F.S.A., (Lon. and Scot.) Lowther Street,
Carlisle
- 20 Ferguson, Robert, M.P., F.S.A., (Lon. and Scot,) Morton,
Carlisle
- Ferguson, Charles J., F.S.A., 50, English Street, Carlisle
- Gandy, J. G., Heaves, Kendal
- Hornby, E. G. S., Dalton Hall, Burton
- Hudleston, W., Hutton John, Penrith
- 25 Johnson, G. J., Castlesteads, Brampton
- Jackson, William, F.S.A., Fleatham House, Saint Bees
- Lees, Rev. Thomas, F.S.A., Wreay, Carlisle
- Mackenzie, H. M., Distington, Whitehaven
- Nelson, Thomas, Friar's Carse, Dumfries
- 30 Pearson, F. Fenwick, Kirkby Lonsdale
- Sherwen, Rev. W., Dean, Cockermouth
- Taylor, M. W., F.S.A., (Scot), 202, Earl's Court Road,
South Kensington
- Wyndham, Hon. Percy S., Clouds, Salisbury
- Ware, Rev. Canon, Kirkby Lonsdale
- 35 Weston, Rev. Canon, Vicarage, Crosby Ravensworth
- Wakefield, W. H., Sedgwick House, Kendal
- Wakefield, William, Birklands, Kendal
- Wheatley, J. A., Portland Square, Carlisle

1870.

- Carlyle, Dr., Carlisle
- 40 Crone, J., Sandwath, Penrith
- Mason, Thomas, Kirkby Stephen
- Tiffin, Dr., The Limes, Wigton

1871.

Spedding, H. A., Mirehouse, Keswick

1872.

- I'Anson, Dr., Whitehaven
- 45 Carlisle, the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, Rose Castle,
Carlisle
- Knowles, Rev. Canon, The Priory, Saint Bees

1873.

Harvey, Rev. George, F.S.A., Vicar's Close, Lincoln

1874.

Allison, R. A., M.P., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle

Bower, Rev. R., St. Cuthbert's Vicarage, Carlisle

Chapelhow

- 50 Chapelhow, Rev. James, Kirkbampton, Carlisle
 Crowder, W. I. R., Stanwix, Carlisle
 Dalzell, Thomas H., Clifton Hall, Workington
 Dobinson, H., Stanwix, Carlisle
 Harrison, D. R., Stanwix, Carlisle
- 55 Hoskins, Rev. Canon, Higham, Cockermouth
 Lowther, Hon. W., M.P., Lowther Lodge, Kensington Gore,
 London
 Maclaren, R., M.D., Portland Square, Carlisle
 Muncaster, Lord, M.P., Muncaster Hall, Ravenglass
 Nanson, William, Singapore
- 60 Nicholson, J. Holme, Caryl Drive, Fallowfield, Manchester.
 Steele, James, Wetheral, Carlisle
 Steele, William, Chatsworth Square, Carlisle
 Thomlinson, John, Inglethwaite Hall, Carlisle
 Whitehead, Rev. Henry, Keswick
- 1875.
- 65 Atkinson, Rev. G. W., Culgaith Vicarage, Penrith
 Atkinson, James, Winderwath, Temple Sowerby
 Barnes, H., M.D., Portland Square, Carlisle
 Bellasis, Edward, Lancaster Herald, Coll. of Arms, London
 Cooper, Rev. Canon, Dalston, Carlisle
- 70 Cartmell, Rev. J. W., Christ's College, Cambridge
 Carlisle, the Worshipful the Chancellor of
 Cartmell, Studholme, 81, Castle Street, Carlisle
 Cartmell, Joseph, C.E., Maryport
 Clark, G. T., F.S.A., Dowlais House, Dowlais
- 75 Fell, John, Dane Ghyll, Furness Abbey
 Hodgetts, Alfred, Abbots Court, Saint Bees
 Howard, George, 1, Palace Green, Kensington
 Hudson, James, Penrith
 Loftie, Rev. A. G., Calder Bridge, Carnforth
- 80 Lowther, Rev. John, Bolton, Carlisle
 Peile, Alfred, Hindley, Workington,
 Prescott, Ven. Archdeacon, The Abbey, Carlisle
 Rigge, Henry Fletcher, Wood Broughton, Grange-over-
 Sands
 Robinson, George Hunter, Gateacre, Liverpool
- 85 Strickland, Rev. W. E., Egremont Rectory, Carnforth
 Senhouse, Humphrey, Hames Hall, Cockermouth
 Watson, Rev. S. W., Bootle, Carnforth
 Webster, John, Barony House, Saint Bees
 Whitehead, John, Elm Bank, Appleby

- 90 White, Rev. Francis Le Grix M.A., F.G.S., Leeming House,
Ulleswater

1876.

- Bell, Rev. John, Matterdale, Penrith
Dickson, Arthur Benson, Abbots Reading, Ulverstone
Fisher, John, Bank Street, Carlisle
Hetherington, J. Crosby, Burlington Place, Carlisle
95 Harrison, William, C.E., Grange-over-Sands
MacInnes, Miles, M.P., Rickerby, Carlisle
Moser, George E., Kendal
Nelson, Richard, Kent Terrace, Kendal
Simpson, Joseph, Romanway, Penrith
100 Smith, Charles, F.G.S., Crosslands, Barrow-in-Furness
Vaughan, Cedric, C.E., Leyfield House, Millom
Wilson, Frank, Castle Lodge, Kendal
Wilson, John F., Southfield Villa, Middlesborough

1877.

- Beardsley, Amos, F.L.S., F.G.S., Grange-over-Sands
105 Blanc, Hippolyte J., 78, George Street, Edinburgh
Calverley, Rev. W. S., F.S.A., Aspatria, Carlisle
Douglas, T. S., Allonby House, Workington
Fletcher, William, Brigham Hill, Cockermouth
Greenwood, R. H., Bankfield, Kendal
110 Helder, A., Whitehaven
Kennedy, Captain, Scarthwaite, Lancaster
Massicks, Isaac, The Oaks, Millom
Martin, Rear-Admiral Thomas M. Hutchinson, Bitterne
Russell, Robert, F.G.S., Saint Bees
115 Sewell, Colonel, Brandling Ghyll, Cockermouth
Troutbeck, Rev. Dr., Dean's Yard, Westminster
Varty, Thomas, Stagstones, Penrith
Woods, Sir Albert, Garter King at Arms, College of Arms,
London

1878.

- Allen, Rev. John, The Vicarage, Hawkshead
120 Ainsworth, J. S., Harecroft, Holmrook, Carnforth
Brown, George, Troutbeck, Windermere
Bell, John, jun., Appleby
Burnayeate, William, jun., Corkickle, Whitehaven
Carey, Thomas, John Street, Maryport

Clutton

- 125 Clutton, William J., Cockermouth Castle, Cockermouth
 Curwen, Rev. Alfred F., Harrington
 Curwen, H. F., Workington Hall
 Harrison, Rev. James, Barbon Vicarage, Kirkby Lonsdale
 Hargreaves, J. E., Beeson House, Kendal
- 130 Hannah, Joseph, Castle View, Carlisle
 Heelis, William Hopes, Hawkshead
 Harris, Jonathan James, Lindenside, Cockermouth
 Parker, Charles A., M.D., Haverigg House, Gosforth
 Ransome, Rev. Canon, Kirkoswald
- 135 Robinson, R. A., South Lodge, Cockermouth
 Tyson, E. T., Maryport
 Wilson, Robert, Broughton Grange, Cockermouth
 Waugh, E. L., Cockermouth

1879.

- Argles, Thomas Atkinson, Eversley, Milnthorpe
- 140 Ainsworth, David, The Flosch, Cleator, Carnforth
 Blair, Robert, F.S.A., South Shields
 Bracken, T. H., Hilham Hall, South Milford
 Calvert, Rev. Thomas, 15, Albany Villas, Hove, Brighton
 Chalker, The Rev. Canon, The Abbey, Carlisle
- 145 Deakin, Joseph, Ellerhow, Grange-over-Sands
 Grenside, Rev. W. Brent, Melling Vicarage, Lancaster
 Hodgson, Dr. John, Aspatria
 Harry, J. H., 1, Howard Place, Carlisle
 Hills, William Henry, The Knoll, Ambleside
- 150 Jenkinson, Henry I., Keswick
 Martindale, Joseph Anthony, Staveley, Kendal
 Machell, Thomas, Penrith
 Nanson, John, Fisher Street, Carlisle
 Pollitt, Charles, Kendal
- 155 Peile, George, Shotley Bridge, Durham
 Robinson, David Bird, The Thorns, Penrith
 Routledge, George, Stone House, Carlisle
 Steele, Major-General James Anthony, 9, Eastbourne Terrace
 Hyde Park, London
 Tosh, Captain E., Flan How, Ulverstone
- 160 Wiper, William, 8, Lucy Street, Higher Broughton, Manchester
 Bone, Rev. John, West Newton, Aspatria
 Burrow, Rev. J. J., Ireby, Carlisle

Bailey

1880.

- Bailey, J. B., 28, Eaglesfield Street, Maryport
 Bardsley, Rev. C. W., St. Mary's, Ulverstone
 165 Carrick, Thomas, Appleby
 Dawson, B. D., 99, High Street, Maryport
 Dacres, Thomas, Dearham, Carlisle
 Hepworth, J., 18, Chatsworth Square, Carlisle
 Huthart, J., 5, Portland Square, Carlisle
 170 Hine, Wilfrid, Camp Hill, Maryport
 Hine, Alfred, Camp Hill, Maryport
 Moss, A. B., English Street, Carlisle
 Maddison, Rev. A. R., F.S.A., Vicar's Court, Lincoln
 Mawson, John Sanderson, The Larches, Keswick
 175 Paisley, William, Workington
 Rushforth, George, Kirkland, Kendal
 Thornley, Rev. John James, St. John's Vicarage, Workington

1881.

- Atkinson, J. Ottley, Stramongate, Kendal
 Addison, J. J., Elmhurst, Kendal
 180 Bulkeley, Rev. H., Lanercost Priory, Carlisle
 Birkbeck, William Lloyd, 2, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn
 Fields, London.
 Borradaile, Arthur F., A.M.I.C.E., Saltburn-by-the Sea
 Beardsley, Richard Henry, Grange-over-Sands
 Banks, T. Lewis, 23, Finsbury Circus, London
 185 Calderwood, Dr., Egremont
 Callendar, Rev. H. S., Brathay, Ambleside
 Davidson, Peter, Maryport
 Dover, W. Kinsey, F.G.S., Myrtle Grove, Keswick
 Doherty, William James, C.E., Dublin
 190 Falcon, Michael, Stainburn, Workington
 Goodchild, J. G., Milburn, Penrith
 Greenwood, Rev. J., Uldale, Mealsgate, Carlisle
 Harrison, James, Newby Bridge House, Ulverstone
 Hellan, John S., Whitehaven
 195 Howson, Thomas, Whitehaven
 Hayton, Joseph, Cockermouth
 Hetherington, J. Newby, F.R.G.S., 62, Harley Street,
 London
 Iredale, Thomas, Workington
 Jameson, John, C. E., Maryport

Moore,

- 200 Moore, Henry, Ullcoats, Egremont
 Postlethwaite, John, Fair View, Eskett, Whitehaven
 Richardson, J. M., Bank Street, Carlisle
 Seymour, J. S., Bank Street, Carlisle
 Smith, John, Egremont
- 205 Thompson, Rev. W., Guldrey Lodge, Sedbergh
 Thompson, Colonel, Milton Hall, Brampton
 Valentine, Charles, M.P., Bankfield, Workington
 Wiper, Joseph, Stricklandgate, Kendal
 Wotherspoon, Dr., Mansion House, Brampton
- 210 Wilkinson, Rev. W. H., Hensingham, Whitehaven

-
- Argles, Mrs., Eversley, Milnthorpe
 Arnison, Mrs., Beaumont, Penrith
 Balme, Mrs., Loughrigg, Ambleside
 Braithwaite, Mrs., Hawes Mead, Kendal
- 215 Braithwaite, Mrs. C. Ll. junr., Kendal
 Weston, Mrs., The Vicarage, Crosby-Ravensworth, Shap
 Bland, Miss, 2, Chausseè de la Muette, Paris
 Colville, Mrs., Sale
 Ferguson, Mrs. C. J., Ravenside, Carlisle
- 220 Fletcher, Mrs., Croft Hill, Whitehaven
 Fletcher, Mrs., Wollescote Hall, Stourbridge
 Gibson, Miss M., Whelprigg, Kirkby Lonsdale
 Hill, Miss, Asby Lodge, Carlton Road, Putney Hill, London
 Hodgetts, Mrs., Abbots Court, Saint Bees
- 225 Jackson, Mrs., Fleatham House, Saint Bees
 Lees, Miss, Wreay Vicarage, Carlisle
 Mawson, Miss, Lowther, Penrith
 Parker, Mrs. T. H., Warwick Hall, Carlisle
 Preston, Miss, Undercliffe, Settle
- 230 Simpson, Miss Lyth, Milnthorpe
 Tomlinson, Miss E., The Biggins, Kirkby Lonsdale
 Taylor, Mrs., 202, Earls Court Road, South Kensington
 Wakefield, Mrs., Sedgwick, Kendal
 Wilson, Mrs. I. W., Thorney Hills, Kendal
- 235 Wilson, Miss, Corkickle, Whitehaven
 Varty, Mrs., Stagstones, Penrith

Fletcher,

1878.

- Fletcher, Mrs. Wm., Brigham, Cockermouth
 I'Anson, Mrs., Whitehaven
 Miller, Miss Sarah Undermount, Rydal, Ambleside
 240 Platt, Miss, Burrow Cottage, Kirkby Lonsdale
 Sewell, Mrs., Brandling Ghyll, Cockermouth

1879.

- Brougham, The Hon. Mrs., Edenhall, Penrith
 Drysdale, Mrs. D. W., 8, Croxteth Road, Liverpool
 Fidler, Mrs., Croft House, Saint Bees
 245 Nicholson, Miss, Carlton House, Clifton, Penrith
 Thomlinson, Mrs., Inglethwaite Hall, Carlisle
 Thomlinson, Miss, Inglethwaite Hall, Carlisle
 Boyds, Miss Julia, Moor House, Leemside Station, Durham
 Danvers, Mrs., Gate House, Dent, Yorkshire
 250 Harvey, Miss, Wordsworth Street, Penrith
 Kuper, Miss, Hawksdale Hall, Carlisle

1881.

- Collin, Mrs., Croxteth House, Lower Harrogate
 Harrison, Mrs., Newby Bridge, Ulverstone
 Hewertson, Mrs., Meathop Hall, Grange-over-Sands
 255 Thompson, Miss, Croft House, Askham, Penrith
 Wilson, Mrs. T., Aynam Lodge, Kendal

1882.*

- Barton, Rev. William The Vicarage, Millom
 Barnett, Rev. B., Preston Patrick, Milnthorpe
 Constable, W., Holme Head, Carlisle
 260 Danson, J. T., F.S.A., Grasmere
 Downing, Wm., Springfield House, Acocks Green, Birmingham
 Ewbank, Rev. J., Cockermouth
 Goodwin, Miss, Rose Castle, Dalston
 Garnett, Wm., Crown Hotel, Bowness
 265 Harrison, John, Church Street, Barrow
 Hartshorne, Albert, F.S.A., Oxford Mansion, Oxford Street,
 London

* Ladies elected after this date pay an annual Subscription of 10/6 *per annum*, a separate list is not therefore kept.

- Hothfield, Lord, Appleby Castle
 Lazonby, J., Wigton
 Longmire, James Webster, Cold Harbour, Kendal
 270 Lonsdale, Rev. H., Thornthwaite
 McArthur, Rev. J., Lamplough Rectory, Cockermouth
 McArthur, Mrs., Lamplough Rectory, Cockermouth
 Newbold, Rev. W. T., Saint Bees
 ✓ Porter, W. H., Heads Nook, Carlisle
 275 Parkin, John S., 11, New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London
 Paley, E., Lancaster
 Robson, Arnold, The Esplanade, Sunderland
 Kea, Miss Alice, Eskdale, Holm Rook, Carnforth
 Richmond, Rev. Canon, The Abbey, Carlisle
 280 Rumney, Oswald, George, Wren Villa, Keswick
 Senhouse, Miss, Galeholme, Gosforth
 Smith, Charles William, Fisherbeck House, Ambleside
 Waterton, Rev. G. W., St. Mary's Catholic Vicarage,
 Carlisle
 Wilson, John Jowitt, 7, Thorney Hills, Kendal
 285 Wood, Joseph Huddleston, Hayborough House, Maryport
 Walker, Robert, Windermere
 Weston, J. W., Enyeat, Milnthorpe

1883.

- Carrick, Rev. J. L., Spring Hill, Southampton
 Collin, P. de, Brooklands, Maryport
 290 Conder, Edward, jun., Terry Bank, Old Town, Kirkby
 Lonsdale
 Deakin George, Blawith, Grange-over-Sands
 Dixon, T. Parker, 9, Gray's Inn Square, London
 Dykes, Mrs., Isell Hall, Cockermouth
 Harrison, Alfred, Lunefield, Kirkby Lonsdale
 295 Hodgson, Isaac, Brampton
 Hodgson, T. Hesketh, Hesketh Grange, Carlisle
 Irving, W. J., Buckabank House, Dalston
 Jackson, Rev. W., The Gaol, Maidstone
 Lonsdale, Horace B., Moorhouse, Carlisle
 300 Liverpool Free Public Library
 Micklethwaite, J. T., F.S.A., 15, Dean's Yard, Westminster
 North, North, Newton, Whittington, Carnforth
 Newbold, Thomas Robinson, 3, Shakespeare St., Barrow
 Peile,

- Peile, John, Christ's College, Cambridge
 305 Rawnsley, Rev. H. D., Crosthwaite, Keswick
 Stamper, Mrs., Mountain View, Caldbeck, Carlisle
 Welsh, Rev. J. F., Saint Bees
 White, Rev. J., Dacre Vicarage, Penrith
 Wilson, Rev. James, 2, Albert Street, Carlisle
 310 Whitwell, Robert Jowitt, 69, Highgate, Kendal
 Wright, Bryce M., 54, Guildford Street, Russell Square,
 London

1884.

- Adair, Joseph, Egremont
 Atkinson, James, The Rookery, Ulverston
 Avery, Robert B., Beda Lodge, Lintz Green, Durham
 320 Bagot, Josceline, Levens Hall, Milnthorpe
 Baker, Rev. John, Nether Wastdale
 Bowman, Rev. E. L., Vicarage, Alston
 Burns, James Pennington, Springfield, Greenodd
 Coward, John, Fountain Street, Ulverston
 325 Clarke, Rev. Thomas, Ormside, Appleby
 Dickenson, Joseph, jun., The Raise, Alston
 Douglas, Mrs., Lairthwaite, Keswick
 Ford, John Walker, Chase Park, Enfield
 Ford, John Rawlinson, Headingley, Leeds
 330 Henderson, Rev. Dr., Dean of Carlisle
 Hodgkin, Thomas, B.A., D.C.L., Benwell, Newcastle
 Horrocks, T., Eden Brow, Carlisle
 Irwin, T. A. Lynehow, Carlisle
 James, Rev. O., Clarghyll Hall, Alston
 335 Leitch, Mrs., Derwent Bank, Keswick
 Lindow, Jonas, Ehen Hall, Cleator
 Lindow Miss, Ehen Hall, Cleator
 Lillywhite, E. T. B., Millom
 Miller, W. P., Merlewood, Grange-over-Sands
 340 Pitt-Rivers, Major-Gen. F.R.S., F.S.A., Rushmore, Salisbury
 Pughe, Rev. K. M., Irton
 Riley, Hamlet, Ennim, Penrith
 Robinson, Mrs., Green Lane, Carlisle
 Robinson, Miss, Green Lane, Carlisle
 345 Spence, Charles, North Shields
 Taylor, Rev. W. L., Soulby Vicarage, Kirkby Stephen
 Watson, John, Kendal Green, Kendal

Wood,

Wood, Miss, St. George's Crescent, Stanwix, Carlisle
 Whitehead, Alderman, Highfield House, Catford Bridge

1885.

- Banks, Edwin H., Highmoor House, Wigton
 Creighton, Miss, Carlisle
- 355 Ecroyd, Edmund, Low House, Carlisle
 Ellenborough, Col. the Hon. Lord, 6, Buckingham Gate,
 London
- Elliot, G. B., Wordsworth Street, Penrith
 Farrer, Miss, Fisher Street, Carlisle
 Gilbanks, Rev. W. F., Great Orton, Carlisle
- 360 Gillings, Rev. C. B., St. Nicholas, Whitehaven
 Hoare, Rev. I. N., St. John's Vicarage
 Heelis, Rev. J., Kirkby Thore Rectory, Penrith
 Hodgson, James, Britain Place, Ulverston
 Hibbert, Percy, Plumtree Hall, Milnthorpe
- 365 Holme, Rev. E., The Vicarage, Orton
 Jackson, Edwin, Hawthorns, Keswick
 Lowthian, Rev. W., Kirkbampton Rectory, Carlisle
 Machell, Rev. Canon, Roos Rectory, Hull
 Norman, Rev. J. B., Whitchurch Rectory, Edgware
- 370 Ostle, Rev. I. S., Crosthwaite, Keswick
 Pearson, A. G. B., Kirkby Lonsdale
 Pennington, William James, Windermere
 Penrith Free Library
 Roper, W. O., Lancaster
- 375 Robinson, John, Elterwater Hall, Ambleside
 Sanderson, Dr., Penrith
 The Barrow-in-Furness Free Library
 The Kendal Literary and Scientific Society
 Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13, Halfmoon Street, Piccadilly,
 London
- 380 Watson, George, Penrith
 Wilson, William, Keswick Hotel, Keswick
 Wainwright, Rev. W. J., Aspatria

1886.

- Foljambe, Cecil G. S., M.P., Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark
 Matthews, Rev. W. A., Appleby
- 385 Rymer, Thomas, Calder Abbey, Carnforth

LIBRARIES

LIBRARIES TO WHICH COPIES OF THE TRANSACTIONS ARE
SUPPLIED.

The Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, London
The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland
Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen
The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and
Ireland, Oxford Mansions, Oxford Street, London
The British Archæological Association, 32, Sackville Street,
Piccadilly, London
The Dean and Chapter Library, Carlisle
The British Museum
The Bodleian Library, Oxford
The University Library, Cambridge
Trinity College, Dublin
The Advocate's Library, Edinburgh

SOCIETIES WHICH EXCHANGE TRANSACTIONS.

The Oxford Archæological Society
The Lincoln Architectural Society (Rev. G. T. Harvey, Lincoln).
The Kent Archæological Society (The Rev. Canon Scott Robinson).
The Shropshire Archæological Society (Rev. W. A. Leighton,
Shrewsbury.)
The Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Robert
Blair, Esq).

PRINTED BY T. WILSON, KENDAL.





